





THE  
NEW TESTAMENT  
FROM THE GREEK TEXT  
AS ESTABLISHED BY  
BIBLE NUMERICS





THE  
NEW TESTAMENT  
FROM THE GREEK TEXT  
AS ESTABLISHED BY  
BIBLE NUMERICS

*Edited by*  
IVAN PANIN

TORONTO  
THE BOOK SOCIETY OF CANADA  
LIMITED  
1954

FIRST EDITION 1914  
SECOND EDITION 1935  
REPRINTED 1945  
REPRINTED 1954

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

## PREFACE

**T**HIS edition is a Revision of the English New Testament based on the Greek text as established by BIBLE NUMERICS.

2. The method of settling the text by means of NUMERICS is expounded in the Introduction, which is to form the Second Part of this edition, as well as in numerous monographs by the writer printed elsewhere. The standard used for comparison was: for the Greek, the Revision by Westcott & Hort ; and, for the English, the American Revised Version. In spite of the onslaught thereon by Dean Burgon, Westcott & Hort (with the exception of some spellings, and of all but two of their fifteen double-bracketed passages stamped by them as 'Interpolations') present a text which on the whole approaches the autographs nearer than any extant copy of the New Testament. So that, humanly speaking, but for the twenty-eight years' faithful toil of these two lovers of Holy Writ, with their excellent clearing of the ground for him, the writer could have hardly furnished at last an indisputable New Testament text.

3. The chief aim of this edition, next to that of furnishing a pure text, is to place, as far as possible, the English reader on the same footing with the Greek. This already implies a standard of translation rather different from those commonly accepted, if indeed each translator is not usually a law unto himself. But BIBLE NUMERICS having demonstrated that in the Bible not only the books and their words as well as their order, but the very syllables also and letters, are dealt out by

measure as well as weight, new standards are thus set up for the translator: he not being free any longer to avail himself of paraphrase, interpretation, or even of the elsewhere so desirable idiomatics, which latter are here specially quite sure to mislead. Here the translator's business is first of all to transcribe not what the Divine Author might have said had He written in English, but what He does say in Greek. Accordingly, two problems are at once to be met: How to present the Greek New Testament to the English reader faithfully; and, How to present nevertheless the English so that it shall read not as a foreign but as a native work, not as a translation but as an original work.

4. Subject to the consideration that the meeting of the second problem must always be subordinated to the first, the Authorized Version on the whole leaves only little to be desired with its manner of solution. And any version that does not take it as a basis at once rules itself out of court as incompetent to deal with the problem at hand: the one sound rule being that the Authorized Version be never departed from unless purity of text and faithfulness of rendering demand it. And here the Revised Version is head and shoulders above its competitors, silly (and there is at least one silly one by an entire company, with wisdom enough, however, to withhold their names), or pretentious, but ever inadequate. The work of the Revisers has some grievous faults, since no one can handle the Book other than lamely who is not convinced to his very bones that the Bible is God-breathed, inspired in its every letter. This the Revisers as a body did not believe: two of its noblest members deeming it even needful to go out of their way to speak in print against Verbal Inspiration. But after all is said this still remains:

(a) It is still incomparably superior to any other version the writer knows of. (b) Its defects are mere surface defects, disfiguring particles of dust as it were (at times alas! far from odoriferous), which a goodly brushing by skilled hands would readily remove. (c) After nigh thirty years of abuse and neglect it is still the fittest version for public reading, specially if most of its notes are permitted to fade away in the light shed upon them by Bible Numerics.

5. But any version of Scripture, however excellent otherwise, must still fail to render the WORD OF GOD faithfully if it neglect, as all versions have hitherto done, certain details carefully attended to in the present revision.

The definite article  $\delta$ , *the*, is in the Greek permitted where the English refuses it. Thus the Greek says, Abraham begat *the* Isaac. But the rendering Abraham begat Isaac, is not a true account of the matter, since the very next word, Isaac begat the Jacob, has not the article. It is fair neither to Author nor to reader, not to apprise the reader that of the two Isaacs side by side one has the article, and the other has not. Unfair to the Author, since Matthew (not to say the Holy Spirit Himself), like any *serious* writer, may be presumed to have had a reason for such marked distinction. Unfair to the reader, since he has a right to know that in the original a bell as it were is rung to attract his attention: Here, forsooth, give heed, reader, Article here, no article there: a distinction, and it is for thee to find wherein it is.

6. As such cases of the article occur oft on every page, with hardly a paragraph without it, it became imperative to give systematic heed to this distinction.

Accordingly the expedient of a colon (:) before a word was adopted as indicating that the article absent in English before that word is present in the Greek. A classic example of this is furnished by the very first two New Testament pages, on almost every line, while a vital example is found in the first verse of the Gospel of John.

7. Akin to this is the frequent unwarranted and even unnecessary use of the article, even by the Revisers, when not in the Greek. In this revision, where rigorous police duty has been kept up against all manner of intruders, special care is given to the English article not found in the Greek. Every article admitted into the present revision was made to give strict account of itself; and if in the absence of a Greek passport it claimed admission on the score of the English need thereof, it was made to don an Italic garb, that none be misled as to its status. Thus the very first line in the New Testament, with only eight words, has foisted upon it, even by the Revisers, as many as four interlopers of the article. *The* book of *the* generation of Jesus Christ, *the* son of David, *the* son of Abraham, and all this without warning to the reader. The exact Author says *a* book, not *the* book. There *is* another book, or roll, or Genealogy of the Lord in the New Testament. 'Son of David' is in the New Testament an official designation of the Christ. Of its fifteen occurrences, fourteen apply to the Lord, Joseph being also thus addressed by the angel for reasons quite obvious. Only thrice has this expression the article. No reason can be given for so needlessly wiping out a distinction kept up in the original.

8. Accordingly, in this Revision the article wanting in the original is inserted only when demanded by the

English, and then it appears only in *Italic*. Examples are frequent: before Lord, Holy Spirit, &c., beginning with Matthew 1 : 18, 20. The same method is applied to the copula *is*, *are*, of which the Greek is more sparing than the English; to the expletive *thing* after This, these, &c. An instructive example for the copula is furnished by the Beatitudes in Matthew 5 : 3-11, where the first eight Blesseds are not followed by *are*, while the ninth is. This distinction is wiped out by even the Revisers.

9. The Greek for *thing* is *πράγμα*. But it never is part of the English Everything, All things, Anything, for which the adjective alone suffices in the Greek. Now it so happens that in at least two passages, Hebrews 10 : 1 and 11 : 1 sheer honesty drove the Revisers to put one *things* in *Italics*, owing to the fact that the second stands for the real thing, *πράγμα*. But the reader is entitled to the same honesty elsewhere. How softly one must tread here in the presence of the WORD OF GOD is readily seen from the fact that the Revisers stumbled at the very first occurrence of *πράγμα*, Matthew 18 : 19, in rendering *παντὸς πράγματος* *anything*, not even *any thing*, as if the word were *τι*! This slip, not to say blunder, is the more remarkable since only two or three lines before *ὅσα* is twice rendered by them *whatsoever things*: thus needlessly substituting first paper for specie, and then debasing real gold into paper, and all this without the least warning to the reader.

10. *Ἄνθρωπος ἦν* means There was a man, as well as A man was; *ἄνθρωπος ἦν ἐκεῖ* thus means, A man was there; and, There was a man there: one *there* thus being real coin, the other being only a sort of paper

currency. The but too frequent occurrence of these illegitimate *theres* necessitated their being italicized, where they could not be eliminated, to save the reader needless confusion. Other cases of Italics will readily explain themselves.

All English words, therefore, which have no corresponding word in the Greek are given here in Italics.

11. *Εἰμί* means *I am*. But *ἐγὼ εἰμί*, unless translated, It is I that am, is most conveniently rendered also *I am*. The emphasis which thus attaches to the additional presence of the personal pronouns with the verb is thus wholly lost. The Revisers only rarely heed these numerous cases. Here the following expedient is adopted: The emphatic pronouns are given in small capitals; thus *λέγεις* is, thou sayest; but *σὺ λέγεις* is, THOU sayest. This expedient does not apply to the first person singular, where accordingly the emphasis is designated by a note. For the first example of such emphasis see Matthew 1 : 21, HE. For a vital example of emphasis outside the verb pronouns see the Beatitudes, Matthew 5 : 3-10, where the THEIRS, THEY, warn the reader that the blessings need be expected by none other.

12. The same person has in the Greek at times not only two different names (like Judas, Thaddeus; Silas, Sylvanus; Prisca, Priscilla, &c.), but the same name has also at times different spellings: Maria, Mariam; Raab, Rachab, &c. In this edition these differences are everywhere retained. For a classic example of the importance of such variations see the cases of Hesrom, Aram, Aminadab, Salmon, and Boes, in Matthew's Genealogy, which become in Luke Hesron, Arnei,



Admein, Sala, Boos: changes without which many features would be wholly lost from the numeric schemes now pervading not only each genealogy separately, but the two when combined into one.

The variation of Matthew's *lema* in 27 : 46 from Mark's *lama* in 15 : 34 gives a similar account of itself ; and the same is true of cases like *James* and *Jacob*, which are only different forms of the same name.

13. Proper names are transliterated from the Greek as nearly as possible, whenever this could be done without pedantry. But as in the Greek the sounds *e* and *o* have each two distinct letters,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\omicron$ ,  $\omega$ , the long vowel in such names is designated by  $\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\bar{\omicron}$ , but only at the first occurrence of the name. For examples see the first two pages of the New Testament.

When a name is already naturalized in the English tongue, it is given in its English equivalent. But at its first occurrence the Greek is given in a note. In this manner the reader is reminded that though 'Abraham' correctly represents the Hebrew in the Old Testament, only 'Abraam' correctly represents the Greek in the New. In like manner, the names  $\text{Ἰακώβ}$  and  $\text{Ἰάκωβος}$  are only the declinable and indeclinable forms of the one name *Jacob*. But the declinable form has become naturalized in the English *James*. It is only proper that the reader be not left in ignorance of the identity of 'Jacob' and 'James'.

Where, however, the name has not become naturalized in English, it is transliterated to the nearest English. Hence 'Phares', 'Zara', rather than Perez, Zerah, &c.

Masculines in  $\alpha\varsigma$ ,  $\eta\varsigma$ , &c., like  $\text{Ζαχαρίας}$ ,  $\text{Μανασσῆς}$ , are best uniformly rendered Zachariah, Manasseh. As to Hebrew names beginning with Iota, regard must be

had to the Hebrew letter it represents. If Yod, its equivalent is J; so that *Ἰερεμίας* is Jeremiah, but *Ἰωβήδ* is not Jobed, neither must it be Obed, but Iobed.

14. In Matthew's Gospel, 1 : 6, Solomon is begotten *ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου*, of her of Uriah. The Authorized and Revised versions render it 'of her that had been the wife of Uriah', justly italicizing what is not in the original. Alford and the Baptist version (which the writer regrets to say is not as 'improved' as it deems itself to be) retain the phrase without italicizing. The Douai version italicizes only 'the wife'. Now it is true that when Bathsheba was married to David, Uriah was already dead, and she thus only *had been* Uriah's wife. But the Greek tells nothing of this her history. All it tells is that she was Uriah's *dame*; but whether wife, daughter, or sister, is here at least left indefinite. Now it is a sound canon of translation, specially of God's Book, not to mix interpretation with translation. One translator boldly describes the unnamed mother of Solomon as Uriah's—*widow*, thus adding to SCRIPTURE, and also wholly missing the eloquence of a most effective bit of Scripture silence. For *a* reason for keeping Bathsheba in the background, whether as wife, or mother, is to emphasize all the more the terrible sin against URIAH. The offspring of Thamar, the Spirit is almost heard to say here, is bad enough; but her sin was at least not voluntary. Rahab's is worse, she being harlot by profession. But David's—the blackness of his sin can be made dark enough only by shutting off all from it, and concentrating the whole luridness on the one name URIAH. And it is into *such* scenes of sin that the Holy One descended from His glory for the sake of sinful man. . . . But if in is thrust the officious *widow*, or even *wife*, corresponding distraction is made

from the here all-important Uriah, and forthwith havoc is made of one of the finest Scripture parables thus acted out by its very silence.

For the same reason the *μετοικεσία Βαβυλῶνος* of Matthew 1:11, 12, 17, rendered by the Revisers Removal *to* Babylon, is a permissible interpretation, but not the right translation. As it stands, the phrase 'the Babylon Removal', apart from signifying the removal of Babylon itself (which, however, it cannot mean here) may also mean only the removal caused by Babylon. That this city, or even province, was the sole place of deportation *may* be, but is not necessarily the meaning here. The rendering 'the Babylon Removal' leaves the English exactly where the Greek leaves it.

So dangerous a thing it is to *meddle* ever so slightly with the words of—GOD. Uzzah at the Ark is still a warning.

15. In this revision, therefore, what is indefinite in the Greek is left indefinite in English, specially when punctuation is involved. In a few such cases punctuation was even withheld altogether, leaving the reader free to interpret for himself. Help needed here, if any, is given in a note.

A striking illustration of the need of safety from even well-meaning Uzzahs is found in Acts 12:25: *Βαρνάβας δὲ καὶ Σαῦλος ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ πληρώσαντες τὴν διακονίαν*. Now Barnabas and Saul returned to Jerusalem having fulfilled the ministration. The Uzzahs forthwith cry out, This must not be: the return must be *from* Jerusalem, which is true enough. The Revisers accordingly give it thus. The usually keen-eyed Alford joins them here, with goodly floundering thereover in his notes. And even Westcott & Hort for once lose

here their wonted poise, and give *from* in the margin, though *not* as a strict alternative, its attestation being rather slender. But a comma after *ὑπέστρεψαν* gives not only the true meaning, but relieves the passage of all difficulty: Now Barnabas and Paul returned, Jerusalemward having fulfilled the ministration. Unto (*εἰς*) Jerusalem was not the return, but the ministration: this thought that their ministration is unto *Jerusalem*, the mother church, dominating this labour of love in more than one passage.

This meaning of direction toward in *εἰς* is so fundamental that it wholly does away with the notion coming into vogue, that *εἰς into* is often interchangeable with *ἐν, in*. In profane papyri, with their writing in everyday speech—perhaps, but not in accurate Holy Writ. *Πίστις εἰς Ἰησοῦν* (see specially Acts 24:24) is indeed Faith *in* Jesus, but contemplated only as Trust [put] *into* Jesus, faith *Jesusward*, eyes ever toward Him. So that *ἐδίδασκεν εἰς συναγωγὴν* cannot mean merely He taught *in* the synagogue, but He taught [having come] *into* the synagogue, the thought of having got there being as prominent as the fact of the teaching itself or its place.

16. Great care, therefore, is here taken with the rendering of prepositions. Thus *λέγει αὐτῷ* is He tells him, in everyday speech, the English with its working clothes on; He says to him, in somewhat literary speech, the English in promenading dress; but He saith to him is the Sunday attire of the noble Authorized version; but never He saith *unto* him. For this there is the regular *πρὸς αὐτόν* quite frequently. This distinction is often wiped out even by the Revisers, who at times even confuse: rendering *πρὸς to*, and the bare dative *unto*. In this revision these and other distinctions are carefully kept up, the only exception

being the Lord's formula λέγω ὑμῖν, which the writer did not feel free to degrade from the noble, I say unto you, to the plebeian, I say to you.

17. Of similar distinctions the following need be only pointed out:

(a) "Ἔθνη, *nations*, the Revisers often render *Gentiles*, for which ἔθνικοί does already excellent service. No good reason can be given for thus confusing things that differ.

(b) "Ὀχλός is a crowd, it is πλῆθος that is a multitude. The Revisers seldom distinguish here, even though in Acts 21 : 35-36 these two terms are placed almost side by side to warn the reader that distinguished they were *meant* to be.

(c) Both ἴδε and ἰδοὺ can be correctly rendered either *lo*, or *behold*, provided each is given uniformly only one of the two renderings. The Revisers have not heeded here their own protest against the one sin of the Authorized Version of multiplying confusion in such cases. In this revision ἰδοὺ is uniformly *lo*, and ἴδε, *behold*.

(d) The phrase *Jesus of Nazareth*, literally thus, occurs only thrice in the New Testament: Matthew 21 : 11; Mark 1 : 9; Acts 10 : 38. The other eighteen cases are divided thus: In six it is Jesus the *Nazarene*; in twelve the *Nazorean*.

These distinctions have been kept to.

18. Thus in general this principle has been closely held to: Every Greek word has been uniformly rendered by the same English word, whenever practicable; and, Every English word is made to stand for only one Greek word if possible. In his desire, however, to

depart from the Revisers as little as possible, the writer was content, but only for the present, to retain not a few of their inconsistencies here as elsewhere ; specially in the case of *δέ*, where an almost uniform rendering of *and* is particularly unfortunate. *Καί* is nearly always safely *and* ; but the Protean *δέ*, never safely ignored, needs for its proper treatment the apostolic equipment of Matthew 10 : 16. For an illustration see the Genealogy of Matthew, where the writer felt constrained to render it some forty times by the unusual *in turn* in order to do at all justice to this most-abused particle.

19. The numerous cases like *ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν*, having answered he said, the Revisers, to avoid such frequent awkwardness, wisely render He answered and said : thus incurring two inaccuracies, an interloping *and*, and obliterating the participial form. The second is unavoidable, but the first is easily avoidable by italicizing. This has accordingly been done here ; and the reader is thus apprized that an Italic *and* between two verbs designates the first as a participle, as well as its own status as a foreigner.

20. *Αἰώνιος* can be safely rendered eternal, but its noun in *εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα* cannot be rendered *unto eternity* or forever ; since eternity, like *excellent*, admits of no comparison (hence only Excellent Theophilus, or Felix, and not *most* excellent). Hence the *αἰών* phrases are rendered literally, with their comparative degrees : unto the age, the age of the age (only once, Hebrews 1 : 8), the age of the ages (only once, Ephesians 3 : 21), the ages of the ages. These four distinct phrases surely designate four divisions in eternity, but not four kinds of eternities.

21. The writer considers neither himself, nor any single scholar, competent to make a translation worthy of the Book of God. This demands not only a company of *Christian* folk (and none who approach God other than in the *blood* of Jesus have right to that name, maugre the melancholy scene enacted by the Revisers at Westminster) but of a devout, praying, yea, fasting company. And any attempt by any one man to put forth *in these days* a new English translation of Holy Writ is only, in sorrow be it said, a piece of other than pertinence. The Revised Version even is not itself an original translation, any more than the Authorized: both only carry on a work begun centuries ago and by some of Christ's own, and continued through the centuries by the like with tears and amidst blood. . . . Not lightly, therefore, does the present writer approach here the task of adding if even only his little to the labours of the goodly fellowship thus gone before him, each to his reward. For the Bible, like the great God Himself, is not to be approached with chatter and clatter and bustle, à la modern 'Introductions', Bible Dictionaries, or Cyclopedias Biblical; but with contrite spirit, bruised heart, and prostrate form; but above all with shoes off the feet, rather than shod with the boots of modern 'criticism' (euphemism for guessage mostly) of patent leather, and high heeled, and—creaking at that.





## PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION

THE three sevens of years that have passed since the preceding Preface was written have more than confirmed the principles laid down therein for the translation of what is now established to its every letter as the very Book of the Living God. The inexhaustiveness of the numeric wonders displayed in the volume of Revelation, paralleled only by its Palmoni's other volume of Nature, is only a new commentary of His own estimate thereof in Isaiah 66: 2, 'To this man will I look: to the one poor and contrite in spirit, and TREMBLING *at my Word*.' Every item therein, howe'er trifling to the eye of mere man, dealt out as it is by the Divine Artificer with the same weight and measure recently discovered in the new stellar atomic world with its electrons, neutrons, nuclei, and the rest, imposes upon the translator an entirely new standard: wholly different from those hitherto followed in the merely mundane doings of men. In very deed the Book has now become one not merely to be read, but searched; not merely studied, but meditated therein day and night.

The translator of such a Book can ill afford to forget even for a moment the word of Him, who is its pervading theme from Genesis to Revelation: 'Every idle word men shall speak they shall give account thereof in the day of Judgment; for by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.' If this is the warning against the word spoke, how much more against the word writ! The reader, therefore, need not be stumbled by the relentlessness in this translation against every dispensable word, syllable, letter. Any translation is at best a mere

## **xx      PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION**

photograph: the likeness is there, but neither life nor even color. No process of translation can indeed add the color of the original, but every translation can and must avoid at least its distortion, which no change in the divine thought by either adding or taking away can avoid.

# GOSPELS

MATTHEW  
MARK  
LUKE  
JOHN

## ACCORDING TO MATTHEW

1 A GENEALOGY of Jesus Christ, David's Son, Abraham's Son.

- 2 Abraham begat :Isaac,  
Isaac in turn begat :Jacob,  
Jacob in turn begat :Judah and his :brethren,
- 3 Judah in turn begat :Phares and :Zara of :Thamar,  
Phares in turn begat :Hesrōm,  
Hesrom in turn begat :Aram,
- 4 Aram in turn begat :Aminadab,  
Aminadab in turn begat :Naassōn,  
Naasson in turn begat :Salmōn,
- 5 Salmon in turn begat :Boes of :Rachab,  
Boes in turn begat :Iōbēd of :Ruth,  
Iobed in turn begat :Jessai,
- 6 Jessai in turn begat :David the king.

David in turn begat :Solomōn of the *wife* of :Uriah,

- 7 Solomon in turn begat :Roboam,  
Roboam in turn begat :Abija,  
Abija in turn begat :Asaph,
- 8 Asaph in turn begat :Jōsaphat,  
Josaphat in turn begat :Jōram,  
Joram in turn begat :Oziah,
- 9 Oziah in turn begat :Jōatham,  
Joatham in turn begat :Achas,  
Achas in turn begat :Hezekiah,
- 10 Hezekiah in turn begat :Manassēh,  
Manasseh in turn begat :Amōs,  
Amos in turn begat :Jōsiah,
- 11 Josiah in turn begat :Jechoniah and his :brethren  
at the *time* of the Babylōn removal.

After the Babylon removal Jechoniah in turn begets 12  
 :Salathiël,  
 Salathiel in turn begets :Zorobabel,  
 Zorobabel in turn begets :Abioud, 13  
 Abioud in turn begat :Eliakeim,  
 Eliakeim in turn begat :Azōr,  
 Azor in turn begat :Sadōc, 14  
 Sadoc in turn begat :Acheim,  
 Acheim in turn begat :Elioud,  
 Elioud in turn begat :Eleazar, 15  
 Eleazar in turn begat :Maththan,  
 Maththan in turn begat :Jacob,  
 Jacob in turn begat :Jōsēph the husband of Mary, 16  
 of whom was begotten Jesus :called Christ.

All the generations therefore from Abraham till 17  
 David *are* fourteen generations, and from David  
 till the Babylon removal fourteen generations, and  
 from the Babylon removal till the Christ fourteen  
 generations.

Now the birth of :Jesus Christ was thus: His 18  
 :mother Mary, betrothed to :Joseph, before they  
 came together, was found with child of *the* Holy  
 Spirit. And Joseph her :husband being righteous, 19  
 and not willing to make an example of her, was  
 minded to put her away privily. But as he thought 20  
 on these *things*, lo, *the* Lord's angel appeared to him  
 in a dream, saying, Joseph, David's Son, fear not  
 to take to *thee* Mary thy :wife: for what is begotten  
 in her is of *the* Holy Spirit. And she shall bear a son, 21  
 and thou shalt call his :name :JESUS; for HE shall  
 save his :people from their :sins. Now all this is 22  
 come to pass that *it* might be fulfilled which was  
 spoken by *the* Lord through the prophet saying,

23 Lo, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bear a son,  
And they shall call his name Emmanuël;  
24 which being interpreted is, God with us. And Joseph arose from *his* sleep *and* did as the Lord's angel commanded him, and took to *him* his wife,  
25 and knew her not till she *had* borne a son; and he called his name JESUS.

2 Now when Jesus was born in Bēthlehem of Judea in *the* days of Hērōd the king, lo, magi from  
2 *the* east came to Jerusalem, saying Where is the *one* born king of the Jews? for we saw his star in the  
3 east, and are come to worship him. And when Herod the king heard *it*, he was troubled, and all  
4 Jerusalem with him; and he gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people, *and* inquired of  
5 them where the Christ should be born. And they said to him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written through the prophet,  
6 And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,  
Art in nowise least among the princes of Judah,  
For out of thee shall come forth a governor,  
Who shall shepherd my people Israel.  
7 Then Herod privily called the magi, *and* learned of  
8 them exactly the time of the appearing star; and he sent them to Bethlehem, *and* said, Go *and* search out exactly about the little child; and when ye have found *it* report to me, so that I also may come *and*  
9 worship it. And they having heard the king, went *away*; and lo, the star which they saw in the east went before them, till it came *and* stood over where  
10 the little child was. And when they saw the star,  
11 they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And they came into the house *and* saw the little child with

Mary its :mother, and they fell down *and* worshipped it; and opening their :treasures they offered to him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh. And warned 12 in a dream not to return to Herod, they withdrew into their :country another way. Now when 13 they withdrew lo, *the* Lord's angel appeared to :Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise *and* take the little child and his :mother, and flee into Egypt, and be there till I tell thee; for Herod is about to seek the little child to destroy him. And he arose *and* took 14 the little child and his :mother by night, and withdrew into Egypt, and was there till the death of 15 Herod: that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken by *the* Lord through the prophet saying, Out of Egypt I called my :son. Then Herod, when he 16 saw that he was mocked of the magi, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth *and* slew all the boys, :in Bethlehem and in all its :borders, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had exactly learned of the magi. Then was fulfilled 17 what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

A voice was heard in Rama, 18

Weeping and much mourning,

Rachël weeping for her :children;

And she would not be comforted because they are not.

But when :Herod was dead, lo, *the* Lord's angel 19 appeareth in a dream to :Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, *and* take the little child and his :mother and 20 go into Israēl land, for they are dead that sought the little child's life. And he arose *and* took the 21 little child and his :mother, and came into Israel land. But when he heard that Archelaus was reign- 22 ing over :Judea instead of his :father Herod, he was



afraid to go there ; but warned in a dream, he with-  
 23 drew into the parts of :Galilee, and came *and* dwelt  
 in a city called Nazareth ; that *it* might be fulfilled  
 which was spoken through the prophets that he  
 should be called Nazōrean.

3 And in those :days cometh John the Baptist  
 2 preaching in the wilderness of :Judea, saying Repent  
*ye*, for the kingdom of the heavens is at hand.  
 3 For this is he spoken of through Isaiah the prophet,  
 saying,

A voice of one crying in the wilderness,  
 Make *ye* ready the way of *the* Lord,  
 Make his :paths straight.

4 Now :John himself had his :raiment of camel's hair,  
 and a leather girdle about his :loin ; and his :food  
 5 was locusts and wild honey. Then went out unto  
 him Jerusalem and all :Judea and all the region  
 6 about the Jordan ; and they were baptized of him  
 7 in the river Jordan confessing their :sins. And see-  
 ing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to  
 the baptism, he said to them, Offspring of vipers,  
 who warned you to flee from the wrath to come ?  
 8 Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of :repentance ;  
 9 and think not to say within yourselves, We have  
 :Abraham for *our* father, for I say unto you that  
 :God can of these :stones raise up children to  
 10 :Abraham. And already is the axe lying at the root  
 of the trees : every tree therefore that bringeth not  
 forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into *the* fire.  
 11 I indeed baptize you in water unto repentance : but  
 who cometh after me is mightier than I : whose  
 :shoes I am not fit to bear : HE shall baptize you in  
 12 *the* Holy Spirit and fire : whose :fan is in his :hand,

and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing :floor  
and gather his :grain into the garner, but the chaff  
he will burn up with unquenchable fire. Then <sup>13</sup>  
cometh :Jesus from :Galilee to the Jordan unto  
:John to be baptized of him. But he would *fain* <sup>14</sup>  
hinder him, saying, I have need to be baptized  
of thee, and THOU comest unto me? But :Jesus <sup>15</sup>  
answered *and* said to him, Suffer *me* now: for thus  
it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he <sup>16</sup>  
suffereth him. And :Jesus, *when* baptized, went up  
straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens  
were opened, and he saw God's Spirit descending  
as if a dove coming upon him; and lo, a voice out <sup>17</sup>  
of the heavens saying, This is my :son the beloved  
in whom I am well pleased.

Then was :Jesus led up of the Spirit into the <sup>4</sup>  
wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And having <sup>2</sup>  
fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward  
hungered. And the tempter came *and* said to him, <sup>3</sup>  
If thou art :God's Son, bid these stones to become  
loaves. But he answered *and* said, It is written, Not <sup>4</sup>  
by bread alone shall :man live, but by every word  
that proceedeth out of God's mouth. Then the devil <sup>5</sup>  
taketh him into the holy city, and set him on the  
pinnacle of the temple, and saith to him, If thou <sup>6</sup>  
art :God's Son cast thyself down: for it is written  
[that]

He shall give his :angels charge concerning thee:

And on *their* hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy :foot against a stone.

Said :Jesus to him, Again it is written, Thou shalt <sup>7</sup>  
not make trial of *the* Lord thy :God. Again, the <sup>8</sup>  
devil taketh him to an exceeding high mountain,  
and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world and  
their :glory, and said to him, All these will I give <sup>9</sup>

10 thee, if thou fall down *and* worship me. Then saith  
:Jesus to him, Go, Satan: for it is written, *The* Lord  
thy :God shalt thou worship, and him only shalt  
11 thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and lo,  
angels came and ministered to him.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up,  
13 he withdrew into :Galilee; and leaving :Nazareth he  
came *and* dwelt in Capernaum :by the sea, in *the*  
14 borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: that *it* might be  
fulfilled what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet  
saying,

15 Zebulun land and Naphtali land,  
By way of *the* sea, beyond the Jordan,  
Galilee of the nations  
16 The people that sitteth in darkness  
Saw *a* great light,  
And to those sitting in a region and shadow of  
death,  
For them *a* light arose.

17 From then *on* began :Jesus to preach and to say,  
Repent *ye*, for the kingdom of the heavens is  
nigh.

18 And walking by the sea of :Galilee he saw two  
brethren, Simōn :called Peter, and Andrew his  
:brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were  
19 fishers. And he saith to them, Come after me, and  
20 I will make you fishers of men. And *THEY* straight-  
21 way left their :nets, *and* followed him. And going  
on thence, he saw two other brethren, James the *son*  
of :Zebedee, and John his :brother, in the boat with  
Zebedee their :father, mending their :nets; and he  
22 called them. And *THEY* straightway left the boat and  
23 their :father, *and* followed him. And he went

about in all :Galilee, teaching in their :synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every infirmity among the people. And the report of him went forth into all 24 :Syria: and they brought to him all *that were* :ill, holden with diverse diseases and torments, demoniacs, and epileptics, and paralytics; and he healed them. And great crowds followed him from :Galilee 25 and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea and *from* beyond the Jordan. And seeing the crowds, 5 he went up into the mountain; and when he sat down his :disciples came to him, and he opened his 2 :mouth, *and* taught them, saying,

Blessed the poor in :spirit, for THEIRS is the king- 3 dom of the heavens.

Blessed they that mourn, for THEY shall be com- 4 forted.

Blessed the meek, for THEY shall inherit the 5 earth.

Blessed they that hunger and thirst after :right- 6 eousness, for THEY shall be filled.

Blessed the merciful, for THEY shall obtain mercy. 7

Blessed the pure in :heart, for THEY shall see 8 :God.

Blessed the peace-doers, for THEY shall be called 9 sons of God.

Blessed they that have been persecuted for right- 10 eousness' sake, for THEIRS is the kingdom of the heavens.

Blessed are ye when *men* shall reproach you and 11 persecute, and say all *manner of* evil against you falsely for my sake. Rejoice, and be 12 exceeding glad, for great is your :reward in the heavens: for so persecuted they the prophets :before you.

- 13 YE are the salt of the earth, but if the salt have lost savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out *and*
- 14 trodden under of :men. YE are the light of the
- 15 world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do *men* light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but upon the lampstand and it shineth unto all
- 16 those in the house. Thus let your :light shine before :men, that they may see your good :works and glorify your :Father who *is* in the heavens.
- 17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the
- 18 prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. For Amēn I say unto you, Till :heaven and :earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away
- 19 from the law, till all *things* come to pass. Whoso therefore shall break one of these the least :commandments, and shall teach :men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of the heavens; but whoso shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in
- 20 the kingdom of the heavens. For I say unto you, that except your :righteousness exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter the
- 21 kingdom of the heavens. Ye have heard that it was said to them of eld, Thou shalt not kill; and whoso shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:
- 22 but I say unto you, that every one :angry with his :brother shall be in danger of the judgment; and whoso shall say to his :brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the Sanhedrin; and whoso shall say,
- 23 Fool, shall be in danger unto the geenna of :fire. If therefore thou offer thy :gift upon the altar, and there remember that thy :brother hath aught
- 24 against thee, leave there thy :gift before the altar, and go first be reconciled to thy :brother, and
- 25 then come *and* offer thy :gift. Agree with thine

:adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Amen, I say unto thee, Thou shalt in no wise come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing. Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath already committed adultery with her in his :heart. And if thy :right :eye stumbleth thee, pluck it out, and cast from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy :members perish, and not thy whole :body be cast into geenna. And if thy right :hand stumbleth thee, cut it off, and cast from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy :members perish, and not thy whole :body go into geenna.

It was said also, Whoso shall put away his :wife, let him give her a *bill of* divorce: But I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his :wife, save for *the* cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whoso shall marry one put away committeth adultery. Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of eld, Thou shalt not forswear, but shalt perform to the Lord thine :oaths: but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is :God's throne; nor by the earth, for it is *the* footstool of his :feet; nor toward Jerusalem, for it is the great King's city. Neither shalt thou swear by thy :head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black. But let your :word be, Yea; yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of the evil *one*.

Ye have heard that it was said, Eye for eye, and tooth for tooth: but I say unto you, Resist not him that is evil: but whoever smiteth thee on thy right :cheek, turn to him the

- 40 other also. And to him that would go to law with  
41 thee, and take thy :coat, leave thy :cloke also. And  
whosoever shall compel thee for one mile, go with him  
42 two. To him that asketh thee give, and from him  
43 that would borrow of thee turn not away. Ye  
have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy  
44 :neighbor, and hate thine :enemy: but I say unto  
you, Love your :enemies, and pray for them that  
45 persecute you; that ye may become sons of your  
:Father who *is* in *the* heavens; because he maketh  
his :sun to rise on *the* evil and good, and sendeth rain  
46 on just and unjust. For if ye love them that love you,  
what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the  
47 same? And if ye greet your :brethren only, what  
do ye more *than others?* do not even the Gentiles  
48 the same? YE therefore shall be perfect, as your  
:heavenly :Father is perfect.
- 6 But take heed ye do not your :righteousness  
before :men, to be seen of them: else ye have no  
reward with your :Father who is in the heavens.
- 2 When therefore thou doest alms, sound not  
a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the  
synagogues and in the streets, that they may have  
glory of :men. Amen I say unto you, They have  
3 their full :reward. But when THOU doest alms, let  
4 not thy :left *hand* know what thy :right doeth: that  
thine :alms be in :secret: and thy :Father who  
5 seeth in :secret shall recompense thee. And  
when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for  
they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and  
in the corners of the streets, that they be seen of  
:men. Amen I say unto you, They have their full  
6 :reward. But when THOU prayest, enter into thine  
inner :chamber, and having shut thy :door, pray to  
thy :Father who is in :secret, and thy :Father who

seeth in :secret shall recompense thee. But in pray- 7  
ing use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles: for they  
think that they shall be surely heard for their much  
:speaking. Be not therefore like unto them: for 8  
:God your :Father knoweth what *things* ye have  
need of, before ye :ask him. Pray YE therefore thus: 9

Our Father who *art* in the heavens,

Hallowed be thy :name.

Thy :kingdom come.

10

Thy :will be done,

As in heaven, so on earth.

Our :daily :bread

11

Give us this day.

And forgive us our :debts,

12

As we also have forgiven our :debtors.

And bring us not into temptation,

13

But deliver us from the evil *one*.

For if ye forgive :men their :trespasses, your 14  
:heavenly :Father will also forgive you. But if ye 15  
forgive not :men their :trespasses, neither will your  
:Father forgive your :trespasses. And when 16  
ye fast, become not as the hypocrites sad faced: for  
they disfigure their :faces, that they be seen of :men  
to fast. Amen I say unto you, They have their full  
reward. But when THOU fastest, anoint thy :head, 17  
and wash thy :face; that thou be not seen of :men 18  
to fast, but of thy :Father who is in :secret: and thy  
:Father, who seeth in :secret, shall recompense thee.

Treasure not up for yourselves treasures upon 19  
earth, where moth consumes and rust, and where  
thieves dig through and steal. But treasure up for 20  
yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth  
nor rust consumes, and where thieves do not dig  
through nor steal: for where thy :treasure is, there 21  
will thy :heart be also. The lamp of the body is the 22



- eye: if therefore thine :eye be single, thy whole  
23 :body shall be of light. But if thine :eye be evil, thy  
whole :body shall be of darkness. If therefore the  
light :in thee is darkness, how great the darkness!
- 24 No one can serve two lords: for either he will hate  
the one, and love the other; or he will hold to the  
one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God  
25 and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Be not  
anxious for your :soul, what ye *shall* eat, or what  
ye *shall* drink; nor yet for your :body, what ye shall  
put on. Is not the soul more than the food, and the  
26 body than the raiment? Behold the birds of the  
heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor  
gather into barns; and your :heavenly :Father feed-  
eth them. Are not ye of much more value than  
27 they? And which of you by being anxious can add  
28 one cubit unto his :age? And why are ye anxious  
concerning raiment? Learn from the lilies of the  
field, how they grow; they toil not, neither *do* they  
29 spin: yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all  
30 his :glory was not arrayed like one of these. But if  
:God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which  
to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall*  
*he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
- 31 Be not therefore anxious, saying, What *shall* we  
eat? or, What *shall* we drink? or, Wherewith *shall*  
32 we be clothed? For after all these *do* the nations  
seek; for your :heavenly :Father knoweth that ye  
33 need all these. But seek ye first his :kingdom, and  
:righteousness; and all these *things* shall be added to  
34 you. Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for  
the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient to  
the day is the evil thereof.
- 7 2 Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what  
judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with

what measure ye measure, *it* shall be measured to you. And why beholdest thou the mote that *is* in the eye of thy :brother; but considerest not the beam that *is* in thine :eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy :brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine :eye; and lo, the beam *is* in thine :eye? Hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine :eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of the eye of thy :brother. Give not *what is* :holy to the dogs, neither cast your :pearls before the swine, lest haply they shall trample them under *their* feet, and should turn *and* rend you. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you: for every *one* that asketh receiveth; and who seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it is being opened. Or what man of you, who, if his :son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone; or also if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? If ye therefore, being evil, know *how* to give good gifts unto your :children, how much more shall your :Father who *is* in the heavens give good *things* to them that ask him? All *things* therefore whatsoever ye would that :men should do to you, thus do ye also to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Enter *ye* by the narrow gate: for wide and spacious *is* the way that leadeth unto the destruction, and many are they that enter thereby. Because narrow the gate, and straitened the way that leadeth unto the life, and few are they that find it. Beware of the false prophets, who come unto you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. By their :fruits ye shall know them. Do *men* gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Thus every good tree bringeth forth good fruits; but the

18 corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruits. A good tree  
cannot bring forth evil fruits, neither *can* a corrupt  
19 tree bring forth good fruits. Every tree that bring-  
eth not forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into  
20 fire. Surely then by their :fruits ye shall know them.  
21 Not every one that saith to me, Lord, Lord, shall  
enter into the kingdom of the heavens; but who  
doeth the will of my :Father who *is* in the heavens.  
22 Many will say to me in that :day, Lord, Lord, did  
we not prophesy in thy :name, and in thy :name  
cast out demons, and in thy :name do many mighty  
23 works? And then will I profess to them [that] I  
never knew you: depart from me, *ye* that work  
:lawlessness.

24 Every one therefore who heareth these my words,  
and doeth them, shall be likened to a wise man,  
25 who built his :house upon the rock: and the rain  
descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew,  
and beat upon that :house; and it fell not: for it was  
26 founded upon the rock. And every one that heareth  
these my words, and doeth them not, shall be likened  
to a foolish man, who built his :house upon the sand:  
27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and  
the winds blew, and smote upon that :house; and it  
fell: and great was its :fall.

28 And it came to pass, when :Jesus ended these  
:words, the crowds were astonished at his :teaching:  
29 for he was teaching them as having authority, and  
not as their :scribes.

8 And when he was come down from the mountain,  
2 great crowds followed him. And lo, a leper came to  
*him and* worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt,  
3 thou canst cleanse me. And he stretched forth his  
:hand, *and* touched him, saying, I will; be cleansed.

And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. And 4  
:Jesus saith to him, See *thou* tell no one; but go,  
show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that  
Mōsēs commanded, for a witness to them. And 5  
when he was entered into Capernaum, a centurion  
came to him, beseeching him and saying, Lord, my 6  
:boy lieth in the house a paralytic, grievously tor-  
mented. He saith to him, I will come *and* heal him. 7  
And the centurion answered *and* said, Lord, I am 8  
not fit that thou shouldest come under MY :roof: but  
only say *the* word, and my :boy shall be healed. For 9  
I also am a man set under authority, having under  
myself soldiers: and I say to this *one*, Go, and he  
goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and  
to my :bondman, Do this, and he doeth *it*. And when 10  
:Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that  
followed, Amen I say unto you, With no one in  
:Israel have I found so great faith. And I say unto 11  
you, that many shall come from east and west, and  
shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob,  
in the kingdom of the heavens: but the sons of the 12  
kingdom shall be cast out into the outer :darkness:  
THERE shall be the weeping and the gnashing of the  
teeth. And :Jesus said to the centurion, Go; as thou 13  
hast believed, *so* be it to thee. And the boy was  
healed in that :hour. And when :Jesus was 14  
come into the house of Peter, he saw his wife's  
:mother lying sick and in a fever. And he touched 15  
her :hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and  
ministered to him. And when even was come, 16  
they brought to him many demoniacs: and he cast  
out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were  
ill: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken 17  
through Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took  
our :infirmities, and bare the sicknesses.

18 And seeing a crowd about him :Jesus commanded  
19 to depart unto the other side. And one scribe  
came to *him and* said, Teacher, I will follow thee  
20 whithersoever thou goest. And :Jesus saith to him,  
The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven  
*have* nests; but the Son of :man hath not where to  
21 lay his :head. And another of the disciples said to  
him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my :father.  
22 But :Jesus saith to him, Follow me; and leave the  
23 dead to bury their own :dead. And when he  
was entered into a boat, his :disciples followed him.  
24 And lo, a great tempest arose in the sea, so that the  
boat was covered with the waves: but he was  
25 asleep. And they came to *him, and* awoke him,  
26 saying, Save, Lord; we perish. And he saith to  
them, Why are ye fearful, *O* ye of little faith? Then  
he arose, *and* rebuked the winds and the sea; and  
27 *there* was a great calm. And the men marvelled,  
saying, What manner of *man* is this, that even the  
28 winds and the sea obey him? And when he  
was come to the other side into the country of the  
Gadarenes, two demoniacs met him, coming forth  
out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no one  
29 could pass by that :way. And lo, they cried out,  
saying, What have we *to do* with thee, Son of :God?  
art thou come hither to torment us before the  
30 season? Now far from them was a herd of many  
31 swine feeding. And the demons besought him, say-  
ing, If thou cast us out, send us into the herd of  
32 :swine. And he said to them, Go. And they came  
out, *and* went into the swine: and lo, the whole herd  
rushed down the steep into the sea, and they died  
33 in the waters. And they that fed *them* fled, and  
went away into the city, *and* told everything, and  
34 what *befell* the demoniacs. And lo, all the city came

out to meet :Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their :borders. And he entered into a boat, *and* 9 crossed over, and came into his own :city. And lo, 2 they brought to him a paralytic, lying on a bed: and :Jesus seeing their :faith said to the paralytic, Be of good cheer, child; thy :sins are forgiven. And 3 lo, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth. And :Jesus knowing their 4 :thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your :hearts? For which is easier, to say, Thy :sins are 5 forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye 6 may know that the Son of :man hath authority on the earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the paralytic), Arise, and take up thy :bed, and go to thy :house. And he arose, *and* went away to his 7 :house. But when the crowds saw *it*, they were 8 afraid, and glorified the God who had given such authority to :men.

And :Jesus passing by thence saw a man, called 9 Matthew, sitting at the toll: and he saith to him, Follow me. And he arose, *and* followed him. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat in the house, 10 [and] lo, many publicans and sinners came *and* sat down with :Jesus and his :disciples. And the 11 Pharisees seeing *it* said to his :disciples, Why eateth your :Teacher with :publicans and sinners? But he 12 heard *it*, *and* said, The healthy have no need of a physician, but the sick. But go *and* learn what is, 13 I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call *the* righteous, but sinners. Then come 14 to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but thy :disciples fast not? And 15 :Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with

them? but days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they  
16 fast. And no one putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for its patch taketh from the  
17 garment, and a worse rent is made. Neither do *men* put new wine into old wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these *things* to them, lo, one ruler came *and* worshipped him, saying [that] My :daughter is even now deceased: but, come *and* lay  
19 thy :hand upon her, and she shall live. And :Jesus  
20 arose, *and* followed, also his :disciples. And lo, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, *and* touched the border of his  
21 :garment: for she said within herself, If I but  
22 touch his :garment, I shall be made whole. But :Jesus turning and seeing her said, Be of good cheer, daughter; thy :faith hath made thee whole. And the  
23 woman became whole from that :hour. And when :Jesus came into the ruler's :house, and saw the  
24 flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, he said, Give place; for the damsel is not dead, but  
25 sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But when the crowd was put forth, he went in, *and* took  
26 her by the hand; and the damsel arose. And the fame hereof went forth into all that :land.

27 And as :Jesus passed by thence, two blind *men* followed, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on  
28 us, David's Son. And when he was come into the house, the blind came to him: and :Jesus saith to them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They  
29 say to him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their :eyes,  
30 saying, According to your :faith be it to you. And

their eyes were opened. And :Jesus strictly charged them, saying, See *that* no one know *it*. But they 31  
 went forth, *and* spread abroad his fame in all that  
 :land. And as they came forth, lo, they 32  
 brought to him a dumb demoniac. And when the 33  
 demon was cast out, the dumb spake: and the  
 crowds marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in  
 :Israel. But the Pharisees said, By the prince of the 34  
 demons casteth he out the demons.

And :Jesus went about all the cities and the 35  
 villages, teaching in their :synagogues, and preach-  
 ing the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every  
 sickness and every infirmity. But seeing the 36  
 crowds, he was moved with pity for them, because  
 they were distressed and scattered, as if sheep  
 having no shepherd. Then saith he to his :disciples, 37  
 The harvest indeed *is* plenteous, but the laborers  
*are* few. Pray therefore the Lord of the harvest, 38  
 that he send forth laborers into his :harvest. And 10  
 he called to *him* his twelve :disciples, *and* gave them  
 authority over unclean spirits, so as to cast them  
 out, and to heal every sickness and every infirmity.

Now the names of the twelve apostles are 2  
 these: *The* first, Simōn, :called Peter, and Andrew  
 his :brother; and James the *son* of :Zebedee, and  
 John his :brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; 3  
 Thōmas, and Matthew the publican; James the  
*son* of :Alphæus, and Thaddæus; Simon the Cana- 4  
 næan, and Judas :Iscariōt, who also delivered him  
 up. These :twelve :Jesus sent forth, *and* 5  
 charged them, saying,

Go not into *the* way of *the* nations, and enter not  
 into a city of Samaritans: but go rather to the :lost 6  
 :sheep of *the* house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, 7



saying [that] The kingdom of the heavens is at  
8 hand. Heal *the* sick, raise *the* dead, cleanse lepers,  
cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give.  
9 Get no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your :purses;  
10 no wallet for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor  
shoes, nor staff: for the laborer is worthy of his :food.  
11 And into whatever city or village ye enter, search  
out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go  
12 forth. And as ye enter into the house, greet it. And  
13 if the house be worthy, let your :peace come upon  
it: but if it be not worthy, let your :peace return to  
14 you. And whoso receive you not, nor hear your  
:words, as ye go forth out of the house or that :city,  
15 shake off the dust of your :feet. Amen I say unto  
you, It shall be more tolerable for *the* land of Sodom  
and Gomorrah on judgment day than for that city.  
16 Lo, I send you forth as sheep amidst wolves:  
become therefore wise as the serpents, and harm-  
17 less as the doves. But beware of :men: for they  
will deliver you up to councils, and in their :syna-  
18 gogues they will scourge you; yea before governors  
and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a  
19 witness to them and to the nations. But when they  
deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall  
speak: for it shall be given you in that :hour what  
20 ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the  
21 Spirit of your :Father that speaketh in you. And  
brother shall deliver up brother unto death, and a  
father *his* child: and children shall rise up against  
22 parents, and put them to death. And ye shall be  
hated of all for my :name's sake: but who endureth  
23 to *the* end, the same shall be saved. But when they  
persecute you in this :city, flee into the other: for  
Amen I say unto you, Ye shall in no wise go  
through the cities of :Israel, till the Son of :man be

come. A disciple is not above the teacher, nor a 24  
bondman above his :lord. Enough for the disciple 25  
that he become as his :teacher, and the bondman  
as his :lord. If they have called the house-master  
Beelzebul, how much rather them of his household!  
Fear not therefore them: for nothing is covered, that 26  
shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be  
known. What I tell you in the darkness, speak in 27  
the light: and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim  
upon the housetops. And fear not them that kill 28  
the body, but cannot kill the soul: but rather fear  
him who can destroy both soul and body in geenna.  
Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? and not one 29  
of them shall fall to the ground without your :Father:  
but of you, the very hairs of the head are all 30  
numbered. Fear not therefore; ye are of more value 31  
than many sparrows. Every one therefore who shall 32  
confess in me before :men, in him will I also confess  
before my :Father who *is* in the heavens. But 33  
whosoever shall deny me before :men, him will I also  
deny before my :Father who *is* in the heavens.  
Think not that I came to bring peace on the earth: 34  
I came not to bring peace, but a sword. For I came 35  
to set a man at variance against his :father, and a  
daughter against her :mother, and a bride against  
her :mother in law: and the man's foes *are* they of 36  
his household. Who loveth father or mother more 37  
than me is not worthy of me: and who loveth son  
or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And 38  
who taketh not his :cross and followeth after me, is  
not worthy of me. Who findeth his :life shall lose 39  
it; and who loseth his :life for my sake shall find  
it. Who receiveth you receiveth me, and who 40  
receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. Who 41  
receiveth a prophet unto a prophet's name shall

- receive a prophet's reward; and who receiveth a righteous *man* unto a righteous *man's* name shall  
42 receive a righteous *man's* reward. And whoso shall give to drink to one of these :little *ones* a cup of cold water only, unto a disciple's name, Amen I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his :reward.
- 11 And it came to pass, when :Jesus *had* finished commanding his twelve :disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their :cities.

- 2 Now when :John heard in the prison the works  
3 of the Christ, he sent by his disciples, *and* said to him, Art thou the coming *one*, or look we for  
4 another? And :Jesus answered *and* said to them, Go *and* report to John what *things* ye hear and see:  
5 *the* blind look up, and *the* lame walk, lepers are cleansed, and *the* deaf hear, and *the* dead are raised  
6 and *the* poor are given *the* Gospel. And blessed is  
7 he, whoso shall not stumble in me. And as these went away :Jesus began to say to the crowds concerning John, What went ye out into the wilder-  
8 ness to behold? a reed shaken by *the* wind? But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft  
*raiment*? Lo, they who wear soft *raiment* are in the  
9 houses of :kings. But wherefore went ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, even beyond  
10 a prophet. This is he, of whom it is written,  
Lo, I send my :messenger before thy face,  
Who shall prepare thy :way before thee.
- 11 Amen I say unto you, Among *them* born of women no greater hath arisen than John the Baptist: yet the lesser in the kingdom of the heavens is greater  
12 than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of the heavens suffereth

violence, and men of violence take it by force. For 13  
all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.  
And if ye are willing to receive *him*, HE is the Elijah 14  
about to come. Who hath ears, let him hear. But 15  
whereunto shall I liken this :generation? It is like 16  
children sitting in the markets, who calling unto  
their fellows say,

We piped to you, and ye did not dance;

We wailed, and ye did not mourn.

For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they 18  
say, He hath a demon. The Son of :man came eat- 19  
ing and drinking, and they say, Lo, gluttonous man,  
and winebibber, friend of publicans and sinners!  
And :wisdom was justified by her :works. Then 20  
began he to upbraid the cities in which most of  
his powers were *done*, because they repented not.  
Woe to thee, Chorazein! woe to thee Bēthsaida! for 21  
if the powers :done in you had been done in Tyre  
and Sidōn, they would have repented long ago in  
sackcloth and ashes. Howbeit I say unto you, it 22  
shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on judg-  
ment day than for you. And thou, Capernaum, 23  
shalt be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt go down  
unto Hades: because if the powers :done in thee  
had been done in Sodom, it would have remained  
until :to-day. Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall 24  
be more tolerable for Sodom land on judgment  
day, than for thee.

At that :season : Jesus answered *and* said, I thank 25  
thee, Father, Lord of :heaven and :earth, that thou  
didst hide these *things* from *the* wise and under-  
standing, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, 26  
:Father, for thus it was well-pleasing in thy sight.  
All *things* have been delivered to me by my :Father: 27  
and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father;

neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal  
28 *him*. Come unto me, all *ye* that labor and are heavy  
29 laden, and I will give you rest. Take my :yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly  
30 in :heart: and ye shall find rest to your :souls. For my :yoke is easy, and my :burden light:

12 At that :season :Jesus went on the sabbaths through the grainfields; and his :disciples hungered,  
2 and began to pluck ears and eat. But the Pharisees, seeing *it*, said to him, Lo, thy :disciples do what it  
3 is not lawful to do on a sabbath. But he said to them, Have ye not read what David did, when he  
4 hungered, and they with him; how he entered into the house of :God, and they ate the :show-loaves, which *it* was not lawful for him to eat, neither for  
5 those with him, but for the priests alone? Or have ye not read in the law, that on the sabbaths the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are  
6 guiltless? But I say unto you, that *ought* greater  
7 than the temple is here. But had ye known what is, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have  
8 condemned the guiltless. For the Son of :man is lord  
9 of the sabbath. And he departed thence, *and*  
10 went into their :synagogue: and lo, a man having a hand withered. And they asked him, saying, If it is lawful to heal on *the* sabbaths? that they might  
11 accuse him. And he said to them, What man shall *there* be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath, will he not lay hold  
12 on it, and lift *it* out? How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! So that it is lawful to do  
13 good on the sabbath. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy :hand. And he stretched forth;  
14 and it was restored whole, as the other. But the

Pharisees went out, *and* took counsel against him, how they might destroy him. And :Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew thence: and many followed him; and he healed all, and charged them that they make him not known: that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

Lo, my :servant whom I have chosen; 18

My :beloved *toward* whom my :soul is well pleased:

I will put my :Spirit upon him,

And he shall declare judgment to the nations,

He shall not strive, nor cry aloud; 19

Neither shall any *one* hear his :voice in the streets.

A bruised reed shall he not break, 20

And smoking flax shall he not quench,

Till he send forth the judgment unto victory.

And in his :name shall nations hope. 21

Then they brought to him a demoniac, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb

spake and saw. And all the crowds were amazed, 23

and said, Is this the son of David? But when the 24

Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *man* doth not

cast out :demons but by :Beelzebul, prince of the

demons. And knowing their :thoughts he said to 25

them, Every kingdom divided against itself is made

desolate; and every city or house divided against

itself shall not stand: and if :Satan casteth out 26

:Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall

his :kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebul cast out 27

the demons, your :sons, by whom do they cast out?

therefore shall THEY be your judges. But if I 28

by God's Spirit cast out the demons, then is the

kingdom of :God come upon you. Or how can one 29

enter into the house of the strong, and spoil his

:goods, except he first bind the strong? and then he

will despoil his :house. Who is not with me is 30

- against me; and who gathereth not with me scattereth. Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto :men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven.
- 32 And whoso shall speak a word against the Son of :man, *it* shall be forgiven him; but whoso shall speak against the Holy :Spirit, *it* shall not be forgiven him, neither in this :age, nor in the *one* to come.
- 33 Either make the tree good, and its :fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its :fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by the fruit. Offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good *things*? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. The good man out of the good treasure bringeth forth good *things*: and the evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil *things*.
- 36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that :men shall speak, they shall give account thereof on judgment day. For by thy :words thou shalt be justified, and by thy :words thou shalt be condemned.
- 38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, Teacher, we would see a sign from thee.
- 39 But he answered *and* said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh a sign; and no sign shall be given it but the sign of Jonah the prophet:
- 40 for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale; so shall the Son of :man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.
- 41 *The* Ninevites shall stand up in the judgment with this :generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and lo, more
- 42 than Jonah *is* here. *The* queen of *the* south shall rise up in the judgment with this :generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth

to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and lo, more than Solomon *is* here. But when the unclean spirit <sup>43</sup> is gone out of the man, he passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth *it* not. Then he saith, <sup>44</sup> I will return into my :house whence I came out; and he cometh *and* findeth *it* empty and swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself <sup>45</sup> seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in *and* dwell there: and the last *state* of that :man becometh worse than the first. So shall it be also to this :evil :generation.

While he was yet speaking to the crowds, lo, his <sup>46</sup> :mother and his :brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. And one said to him, Lo, thy :mother <sup>47</sup> and thy :brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. But he answered *and* said to him that told <sup>48</sup> him, Who is my :mother? and who are my :brethren? And he stretched forth his :hand over his disciples, <sup>49</sup> *and* said, Lo, my :mother and my :brethren! For <sup>50</sup> whoever shall do the will of my :Father who *is* in the heavens, HE is my brother, and sister, and mother.

On that :day went :Jesus out of the house, *and* <sup>13</sup> sat by the sea. And great crowds were gathered <sup>2</sup> unto him so that he entered into a boat, *and* sat; and the whole crowd stood on the beach. And he <sup>3</sup> spake to them many *things* in parables, saying, Lo, the sower went forth to sow; and as he sowed, some <sup>4</sup> *seeds* fell by the way *side*, and the birds came *and* devoured them: and others fell upon the rocky <sup>5</sup> *places*, where they had not much earth: and straight-way they sprang up, because they had no depth of earth: and when the sun was risen, they were <sup>6</sup> scorched; and because they had no root, withered



7 away. And others fell upon the thorns; and the  
8 thorns came up, and choked them: and others fell  
upon the good :ground, and yielded fruit, the *one* a  
9 hundredfold, the *one* sixty, the *one* thirty. Who hath  
ears, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, *and* said to him, Why  
11 speakest thou to them in parables? And he  
answered *and* said, [that] To you *it* is given to know  
the mysteries of the kingdom of the heavens, but  
12 to them it is not given. For whoever hath, to him  
shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but  
whoever hath not, from him shall be taken away  
13 even what he hath. Therefore speak I to them  
in parables; because seeing they see not, and hear-  
14 ing they hear not, neither do they understand. And  
to them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which  
saith,

By hearing ye shall hear, and in no wise under-  
stand;

And seeing ye shall see, and in no wise perceive:

15 For the heart of this :people is waxed gross,  
And their :ears are dull of hearing,  
And their :eyes they have closed;  
Lest haply they should perceive with *their* eyes,  
And hear with *their* ears,  
And understand with *their* heart, and should  
turn again,

And I shall heal them.

16 But blessed YOUR :eyes, for they see; and YOUR  
17 :ears, for they hear. For Amen I say unto you, that  
many prophets and righteous *men* desired to see  
what *things* ye see, and saw not; and to hear what  
18 *things* ye hear, and heard not. Hear YE there-  
19 fore the parable of the sower. When any one hear-  
eth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth

not, the evil *one* cometh and snatcheth away what hath been sown in his :heart. This is he sown by the way *side*. And he sown upon the rocky *places*, this <sup>20</sup> is who heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it; yet hath no root in himself, but dureth <sup>21</sup> for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth. And he sown among the thorns, this is who <sup>22</sup> heareth the word; and the care of the age, and the deceitfulness of :riches, chokes the word, and he becometh unfruitful. And he sown upon the good <sup>23</sup> ground, this is who heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; who verily beareth fruit and bringeth forth, the *one* a hundred*fold*, the *one* sixty, the *one* thirty.

Another parable set he before them, saying, The <sup>24</sup> kingdom of the heavens is likened to a man that sowed good seed in his :field: but while :men slept, <sup>25</sup> his :enemy came and sowed tares also among the grain, and went away. But when the blade sprang <sup>26</sup> up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. And the bondmen of the householder came <sup>27</sup> *and* said to him, Lord, didst thou not sow good seed in thy :field? whence then hath it tares? And he <sup>28</sup> said to them, A hostile man did this. And they say to him, Wilt thou then *that* we go away, *and* gather them up? But he saith, Nay; lest haply in gathering <sup>29</sup> up the tares, ye root up the grain with them. Let <sup>30</sup> both grow together till the reaping: and in *the* season of the reaping I will say to the reapers, First gather up the tares, and bind them into bundles to :burn them: but gather the grain into my :barn.

Another parable set he before them, saying, <sup>31</sup> The kingdom of the heavens is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, *and* sowed in his

32 :field: which indeed is a lesser among all the seeds ;  
but when it is grown is greater than the herbs, and  
becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven  
come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he to them ; The kingdom  
of the heavens is like unto leaven, which a woman  
took, *and* hid in three measures of meal, till all was  
34 leavened. All these spake :Jesus in parables  
to the crowds ; and without parable spake he nothing  
35 to them: so that *it* might be fulfilled which was  
spoken through the prophet, saying,

I will open my :mouth in parables ;

I will utter *things* hidden from *the* foundation.

36 Then he left the crowds, *and* went into the house ;  
and his :disciples came to him, saying, Explain to  
37 us the parable of the tares of the field. And he  
answered *and* said, Who soweth the good seed is the  
38 Son of :man ; and the field is the world ; and the  
good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom ; and  
39 the tares are the sons of the evil *one* ; and the enemy  
that sowed them is the devil : and the reaping is *the*  
consummation of *the* age ; and the reapers are angels.

40 Just as the tares are gathered up and burned with  
fire ; thus shall it be in the consummation of the age.

41 The Son of :man shall send forth his :angels, and  
they shall gather out of his :kingdom all the stum-  
42 bling *blocks* and them that do :iniquity, and shall  
cast them into the furnace of the fire: there shall be  
43 the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth. Then  
shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the king-  
dom of their :Father. Who hath ears, let him hear.

44 The kingdom of the heavens is like treasure  
hid in the field ; which a man found, *and* hid ; and  
in his :joy goeth and selleth whatever he hath, and  
45 buyeth that :field. Again the kingdom of the

heavens is like a merchant seeking goodly pearls.  
And having found one pearl of great price, went *and* 46  
sold all he had, and bought it. Again, the 47  
kingdom of the heavens is like a net, cast into the  
sea, and gathering of every kind: which, when it was 48  
filled, they drew up on the beach; and sat down,  
*and* gathered the good into vessels, but cast away  
the bad. Thus shall it be in the consummation of 49  
the age: the angels shall come forth, and sever the  
wicked from among the righteous, and shall cast 50  
them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the  
weeping and the gnashing of the teeth. Have 51  
ye understood all these? They say to him, Yea.  
And he said to them, Therefore every scribe dis- 52  
ciple to the kingdom of the heavens is like a man  
a householder, who bringeth forth out of his  
treasure *things* new and old.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished 53  
these parables, he departed thence. And coming into 54  
his country he taught them in their synagogue,  
so that they were astonished, and said, Whence  
hath this *man* this wisdom, and the powers? Is  
not this the son of the carpenter? is not his mother 55  
called Mariam? and his brethren, James and Joseph,  
and Simon, and Judah? And his sisters, are they 56  
not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all  
these *things*? And they stumbled in him. But Jesus 57  
said to them, A prophet is not without honor, save  
in his country, and in his house. And he did not 58  
many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the 14  
report about Jesus, and said to his servants, This 2  
is John the Baptist; HE is risen from the dead; and  
therefore the powers work in him. For Herod had 3

laid hold on :John, *and* bound *him*, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, the wife of Philip  
4 his :brother. For :John was saying to him, It is not  
5 lawful for thee to have her. And he would have slain him, but feared the crowd, because they  
6 deemed him a prophet. But when :Herod's birthday came, the daughter of :Herodias danced in the  
7 midst, and pleased :Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask.  
8 And she, put forward by her :mother, saith, Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist.  
9 And the king, grieved for the sake of the oaths, and of them that sat at meat with *him*, commanded *it* to  
10 be given; and he sent and beheaded John in the  
11 prison. And his :head was brought on a platter, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her  
12 :mother. And his :disciples came, *and* took up the corpse, and buried him and went *and* told :Jesus.  
13 Now when :Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and the crowds heard *it*, *and* followed him on foot from the  
14 cities. And he came forth, *and* saw a great crowd, and he had compassion on them, *and* healed their  
15 :sick. And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the hour is already past; send the crowds away, that they may  
16 go into the villages, *and* buy themselves food. But :Jesus said to them, They have no need to go away;  
17 give YE them to eat. And they say to him, We have  
18 here but five loaves, and two fishes. And he said,  
19 Bring them hither to me. And he commanded the crowds to sit down on the grass, took the five loaves and the two fishes, *and* looked up to :heaven, blessed *and* brake, and gave the loaves to the dis-  
20 ciples, and the disciples to the crowds. And all ate,

and were filled: and they took up what remained  
over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full. And <sup>21</sup>  
they that ate were about five thousand men, besides  
women and children. And straightway he con- <sup>22</sup>  
strained the disciples to enter into a boat, and to go  
before him unto the other side, till he should send  
the crowds away. And having sent the crowds <sup>23</sup>  
away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray:  
and when even was come, he was there alone. But <sup>24</sup>  
the boat was now many furlongs distant from the  
land, distressed by the waves; for the wind was  
contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night he <sup>25</sup>  
came unto them, walking upon the sea. And the <sup>26</sup>  
disciples seeing him walking on the sea were  
troubled, saying [that] It is a ghost; and cried out  
for :fear. But straightway :Jesus spake to them, <sup>27</sup>  
saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. And <sup>28</sup>  
:Peter answered *and* said to him, Lord, if it be thou,  
bid me come unto thee upon the waters. And he <sup>29</sup>  
said Come. And Peter went down from the boat,  
*and* walked upon the waters and was coming to  
:Jesus. But seeing the wind, he was afraid; and as <sup>30</sup>  
he began to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save  
me. And straightway :Jesus stretched forth *his* <sup>31</sup>  
:hand, *and* took hold of him, and saith to him, *Thou*  
of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? And <sup>32</sup>  
when they were gone up into the boat, the wind  
ceased. And those in the boat worshipped him, <sup>33</sup>  
saying, Truly thou art God's Son. And they <sup>34</sup>  
crossed over *and* came to the land, unto Gennesaret.  
And when the men of that :place knew him, they <sup>35</sup>  
sent into all that :region round about, and brought  
to him all the ailing, and besought him that they <sup>36</sup>  
might only touch the border of his :garment: and  
as many as touched were made whole.

- 15 Then come to :Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees  
2 and scribes, saying, Why do thy :disciples trans-  
gress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not  
3 *their* hands when they eat bread. But he answered  
and said to them, Why do YE also transgress the  
commandment of :God because of your :tradition?  
4 For :God said, Honor *thy* :father and :mother: and,  
5 Who revileth father or mother, let him die. But YE  
say, Whoever shall say to *his* :father or :mother,  
That wherewith thou mightest have profited by me  
is a gift *to God*, shall in no wise honor his :father.  
6 And ye made void the law of :God because of your  
7 :tradition. Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy  
of you, saying,  
8 This :people honoreth me with *their* lips ;  
But their :heart is far from me.  
9 But in vain worship they me,  
Teaching *for* doctrines precepts of men.  
10 And he called to *him* the crowd, and said to them,  
11 Hear, and understand: Not what cometh into the  
mouth defileth the man; but what goeth out of  
12 the mouth, this defileth the man. Then come  
the disciples, and say to him, Knowest *thou* that the  
Pharisees were stumbled, when they heard the say-  
13 ing? But he answered and said, Every planting  
which my :heavenly :Father planted not, shall be  
14 rooted up. I leave them, they are blind guides. And  
if *the* blind lead *the* blind, both shall fall into a pit.  
15 And :Peter answered and said to him, Declare  
16 to us the parable. And he said, Are ye also even yet  
17 without understanding? Perceive ye not, that all  
that goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly,  
18 and is cast out into *the* draught? But the *things*  
which go out of the mouth come forth out of the  
19 heart; and those defile the man. For out of the

heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnessings, blasphemies: these are what defile the man; but to eat with <sup>20</sup> unwashen hands defileth not the man.

And :Jesus went out thence, *and* withdrew into <sup>21</sup> the parts of Tyre and Sidon. And, lo, a Canaanite <sup>22</sup> woman came out from those :borders, *and* cried, saying, Have mercy on me, Lord, son of David; my :daughter is grievously vexed with a demon. But <sup>23</sup> he answered her not a word. And his :disciples came *and* asked him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. But he answered *and* said, I was not <sup>24</sup> sent but unto the lost :sheep of *the* house of Israel. But she came *and* worshipped him, saying, Lord, <sup>25</sup> help me. And he answered *and* said, It is not good <sup>26</sup> to take the bread of the children and cast *it* to the dogs. But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs <sup>27</sup> eat of the crumbs which fall from the table of their :masters. Then :Jesus answered *and* said to her, O <sup>28</sup> woman, great *is* thy :faith: be it done unto thee as thou wilt. And her :daughter was healed from that :hour.

And :Jesus departed thence, *and* came nigh to the <sup>29</sup> sea of :Galilee; and went up into the mountain, and sat there. And great crowds came to him, having <sup>30</sup> with them *the* maimed, lame, blind, dumb and many others, and they cast them down at his :feet; and he healed them: so that the crowd wondered, seeing <sup>31</sup> *the* dumb speaking, and *the* lame walking, and *the* blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

And :Jesus called unto *him* his :disciples, *and* <sup>32</sup> said, I have compassion on the crowd, because they continue with me already three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint on the way. And the <sup>33</sup>



- disciples say to him, Whence *should* we have so many loaves in a desert as to fill so great a crowd?
- 34 And :Jesus saith to them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes.
- 35 And he commanded the crowd to sit on the ground ;
- 36 *and* took the seven loaves and the fishes ; and gave thanks *and* brake, and gave to the disciples, and the
- 37 disciples to the crowds. And all ate, and were filled : and they took up what remained over of the broken
- 38 pieces, seven hampers full. And who ate were four
- 39 thousand men, besides women and children. And he sent away the crowds, *and* entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.
- 16 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, *and* trying *him* asked him to show them a sign from
- 2 :heaven. But he answered *and* said to them, When *it* is evening, ye say, Fair weather: for the heaven
- 3 is red. And in *the* morning, Foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowering. Ye know *how* to discern the face of the heaven ; but ye cannot
- 4 *discern* the signs of the seasons. An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and no sign shall be given it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them,
- 5 *and* departed. And the disciples came to the
- 6 other side *and* forgot to take loaves. And :Jesus said to them, Take heed and beware of the leaven
- 7 of the Pharisees and Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying [that], We took no loaves.
- 8 And :Jesus perceiving *it* said, Ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no
- 9 loaves? Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many
- 10 baskets ye took up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many hampers ye took
- 11 up? How perceive ye not that I spake not to you

concerning loaves? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. Then understood they <sup>12</sup> that he bade them beware not of the leaven of the loaves, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

Now when :Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea <sup>13</sup> :Philippi, he asked his :disciples, saying, Who do :men say that the Son of :man is? And they said, <sup>14</sup> Some say John the Baptist; and some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. He saith <sup>15</sup> to them, But who say YE that I am? And Simon <sup>16</sup> Peter answered *and* said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living :God. And :Jesus answered *and* <sup>17</sup> said to him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* to thee, but my :Father who is in the heavens. And I also say unto <sup>18</sup> thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this :rock I will build my :church and *the* gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. I will give thee the keys of the <sup>19</sup> kingdom of the heavens; and whatever thou shalt bind on the earth shall be bound in the heavens; and whatever thou shalt loose on the earth shall be loosed in the heavens. Then charged he the dis- <sup>20</sup> ciples that they should tell no one that he is the Christ.

From then *on* began Jesus Christ to show his <sup>21</sup> :disciples, that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many *things* of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised. And :Peter took him, *and* began to rebuke him, <sup>22</sup> saying Mercy on thee, Lord: this shall in nowise be to thee. But he turned, *and* said to :Peter, Get <sup>23</sup> behind me, Satan: thou art a stumbling unto me:

for thou mindest not the things of :God, but the  
24 things of :men. Then said :Jesus to his dis-  
ciples, If any would come after me, let him deny  
25 himself, and take up his :cross, and follow me. For  
whoso would save his :life shall lose it: and whoso  
26 shall lose his :life for my sake shall find it. For what  
shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole  
world, and forfeit his :life? or what shall a man give  
27 in exchange for his :life? For the Son of :man is  
about to come in the glory of his :Father with his  
:angels; and then shall he render unto each accord-  
28 ing to his doing. Amen I say unto you [that], *There*  
are some of those standing here, who shall in nowise  
taste of death, till they see the Son of :man coming  
in his :kingdom.

17 And after six days :Jesus taketh with *him* :Peter,  
and James, and John his :brother, and bringeth  
2 them up into a high mountain apart: and he was  
transfigured before them; and his :face did shine as  
the sun, and his :garments became white as the light.  
3 And lo, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking  
4 with him. And :Peter answered, *and* said to :Jesus,  
Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will  
make here three tents; one for thee, and one for  
5 Moses, and one for Elijah. While he was yet speak-  
ing, lo, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and lo,  
a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my :Son the  
6 beloved in whom I am well pleased; hear him. And  
when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face,  
7 and were sore afraid. And :Jesus came and touched  
8 them *and* said, Arise, and be not afraid. And lifting  
up their :eyes, they saw no one, save only Jesus  
9 himself. And as they were coming down from the  
mountain, :Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell  
the vision to no one, until the Son of :man be raised

from *the* dead. And the disciples asked him, saying, 10  
Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first  
come? And he answered and said, Elijah indeed 11  
cometh, and shall restore all *things*: but I say unto 12  
you, that *an* Elijah is come already, and they knew  
him not, but did unto him whatever they would.  
Thus also is the Son of :man about to suffer of them.  
Then understood the disciples that he spake to them 13  
of John the Baptist.

And when they came to the crowd, a man came 14  
unto him, kneeling to him, and saying, Lord, have 15  
mercy on my :son: because he is epileptic, and  
fareth badly; for oft he falleth into the fire, and oft  
into the water. And I brought him unto thy :dis- 16  
ciples, and they could not cure him. And :Jesus 17  
answered *and* said, O faithless generation and per-  
verse, how long shall I be with you? how long shall  
I bear with you? bring him here to me. And :Jesus 18  
rebuked him; and the demon went out of him: and  
the boy was cured from that :hour. Then came the 19  
disciples to :Jesus apart, *and* said, Why could not  
we cast out? And he saith to them, Because of 20  
your :little faith: for Amen I say unto you, If ye  
have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say  
to this :mountain, Remove hence to yonder; and  
it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible  
to you.

And while they were assembling in :Galilee, 22  
:Jesus said to them, The Son of :man is about to be  
delivered up into men's hands; and they shall kill 23  
him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And  
they were exceeding sorry.

And when they came to Capernaum, they that 24  
received the half-shekel came to :Peter, and said,

25 Doth not your :teacher pay the half-shekel? He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, :Jesus anticipated him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom receive they toll or tribute? from their :sons, or from 26 :strangers? And when he said, From :strangers, :Jesus said to him, Surely then the sons are free. 27 But, that we stumble them not, go to *the* sea, *and* cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and on opening his :mouth, thou shalt find a shekel: that take, *and* give to them for me and thee.

18 In that :hour came the disciples to :Jesus, saying, Who then is greater in the kingdom of the heavens? 2 And he called to him a little child, *and* set it in their 3 midst, and said, Amen I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as the little children, ye shall in 4 no wise enter into the kingdom of the heavens. Whoever therefore shall humble himself as this little :child, the same is the greater in the kingdom of the 5 heavens. And whoso shall receive one such little 6 child in my :name receiveth me: but whoso shall stumble one of these :little *ones* believing unto me, it is profitable for him that a great millstone be hanged about his :neck, and he be sunk in the depth 7 of the sea. Woe to the world because of the stumblings: for the stumblings must needs come; but woe to the man through whom the stumbling cometh! 8 And if thy :hand or thy :foot stumbleth thee cut it off and cast from thee: *it is* good for thee to enter into the life maimed or lame, *rather* than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the 9 eternal :fire. And if thine :eye stumbleth thee, pluck it out, and cast from thee: *it is* good for thee to enter into the life one-eyed *rather* than having two

eyes to be cast into the geenna of :fire. See ye 10  
despise not one of these :little *ones*: for I say unto  
you, that their :angels in *the* heavens see at all times  
the face of my :Father who *is* in *the* heavens. How 12  
think ye? if any man come to have a hundred  
sheep, and one of them go astray, will he not leave  
the ninety-nine on the mountains, and go *and* seek  
that which goeth astray? And if he come to find it, 13  
Amen I say unto you that he rejoiceth over it more  
than over the ninety-nine which have not gone  
astray. Thus it is not a *thing* willed before my 14  
:Father who is in *the* heavens that one of these :little  
*ones* perish. And if thy :brother sin, go, reprove 15  
him between thee and him alone: if he hear thee,  
thou hast gained thy :brother. But if he hear not, 16  
take with thee one or two more, that at *the* mouth  
of two witnesses or three every word stand. And if 17  
he refuse to hear them, tell the church: and if he  
refuse to hear the church also, let him be to thee  
as the Gentile and the publican. Amen I say 18  
unto you, What *things* soever ye shall bind on :earth  
shall be bound in heaven; and what *things* soever  
ye shall loose on :earth shall be loosed in heaven.  
Again, Amen, I say unto you, that if two of you 19  
shall agree on :earth as touching anything they shall  
ask, it shall be done for them of my :Father who *is*  
in the heavens. For where two or three are gathered 20  
unto my :name, there am I in their midst.

Then came :Peter *and* said to him, Lord, how oft 21  
shall my :brother sin against me, and I forgive him?  
until seven times? :Jesus saith to him, I say not 22  
unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy  
times *and* seven. Therefore is the kingdom of the 23  
heavens likened unto a man, a king, who would  
make a reckoning with his :bondmen. And when he 24

had begun to reckon, one was brought to him,  
25 debtor for ten thousand talents. But forasmuch as  
he had not *wherewith* to pay, the lord commanded  
him to be sold, and his :wife, and :children, and all  
26 that he had, and payment to be made. The bond-  
man therefore fell down *and* worshipped him, say-  
ing, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.  
27 And the lord of that :bondman, moved with com-  
passion, released him, and forgave him the loan.  
28 But that :bondman went out, *and* found one of his  
:fellow-bondmen who owed him a hundred shillings:  
and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat,  
29 saying, Pay if thou owest aught. His :fellow-bond-  
man therefore fell down *and* besought him, saying,  
30 Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. And  
he would not: but went *and* cast him into prison,  
31 till he should pay what was due. His :fellow-bond-  
men therefore saw what was done *and* were exceed-  
ing sorry, and came *and* told to their :lord all that  
32 was done. Then his :lord called him to *him*, *and*  
saith to him, Wicked servant, I forgave thee all that  
33 :debt, since thou besoughtest me: shouldest not thou  
also have had mercy on thy :fellow-bondman, as I  
34 had mercy on thee? And his :lord was wroth, *and*  
delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay  
35 all that was due. Thus also shall my :heavenly  
:Father do to you, if ye forgive not each his :brother  
from your :hearts.

- 19 And it came to pass when :Jesus *had* finished these  
:words, he departed from :Galilee and came into the  
2 borders of :Judæa beyond the Jordan; and great  
crowds followed him; and he cured them there.  
3 And Pharisees came to him, trying him, and say-  
ing, Whether it is lawful to put away one's :wife for

every cause? And he answered *and* said, Have ye 4  
not read, that he who created from *the* beginning  
made them male and female, and said, For this 5  
cause shall a man leave :father and :mother, and  
shall cleave to his :wife; and the two shall *become*  
one flesh? So that they are no more two, but one 6  
flesh. What therefore :God hath yoked together, let  
not man put asunder. They say to him, Why then 7  
did Moses command to give a bill of divorce, and to  
put away? He saith to them [that], Moses for your 8  
hardness of :heart suffered you to put away your  
:wives: but from *the* beginning it hath not been thus.  
And I say unto you [that] Whosoever shall put 9  
away his :wife, except for fornication, and shall  
marry another, committeth adultery. The disciples 10  
say to him, If the case of the man is thus with the  
woman, it is not expedient to marry. But he said 11  
to them, Not all receive the saying, but *they* to  
whom it is given. For *there* are eunuchs who were 12  
thus born from *their* mother's womb: and *there* are  
eunuchs who were made eunuchs by :men: and  
*there* are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs  
for the kingdom of the heavens' sake. Who is able  
to receive, let him receive *it*.

Then were brought to him little children, that he 13  
should lay :hands on them, and pray: and the dis-  
ciples rebuked them. But :Jesus said, Suffer the 14  
little children, and forbid them not, to come unto  
me: for of such is the kingdom of the heavens. And 15  
he laid :hands on them, *and* departed thence.

And lo, one came to him *and* said, Teacher, what 16  
good *thing* shall I do, that I may have eternal life?  
And he said to him, Why askest thou me concerning 17  
what is the good? One is the :good: but if thou  
wouldest enter into the life, keep the command-



18 ments. He saith to him, Which? And :Jesus said,  
:Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery,  
Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false wit-  
19 ness, Honor *thy* :father and :mother; and, Thou  
20 shalt love thy :neighbor as thyself. The young man  
saith to him, All these have I observed: what lack  
21 I yet? :Jesus said to him, If thou wouldst be per-  
fect, go, sell what thou hast, and give to the poor,  
and thou shalt have treasure in *the* heavens; and  
22 come *hither*, follow me. But when the young man  
heard this :saying, he went away sorrowful; for he  
23 was *one* having great possessions. And :Jesus  
said to his :disciples, Amen I say unto you that a  
rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of the  
24 heavens. And again I say unto you, It is easier for  
a camel to enter through a needle's eye, than for a  
25 rich man to enter into the kingdom of :God. And  
when the disciples heard *it*, they were astonished  
26 exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? And  
:Jesus looked upon *them and* said to them, With  
men this is impossible; but with :God all *things are*  
27 possible. Then answered :Peter *and* said to  
him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what  
28 then shall we have? And :Jesus said to them, Amen  
I say *unto* you, that ye who have followed me, in  
the regeneration when the Son of :man shall sit on  
a throne of his glory, YE also shall sit upon twelve  
29 thrones, judging the twelve tribes of :Israel. And  
every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or  
sisters, or father, or mother, or children, or fields,  
for my :name's sake, shall receive manifold, and  
30 shall inherit eternal life. But many first shall be  
20 last; and last first. For the kingdom of the heavens  
is like a man, a householder, who went out with the  
2 dawn to hire laborers for his :vineyard. And when

he had agreed with the laborers for a shilling *a* :day, he sent them into his :vineyard. And he went out 3 about *the* third hour, *and* saw others standing in the market idle; and to those he said, Go YE also into 4 the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went away. And again he went out 5 about *the* sixth and ninth hour, *and* did likewise. And about the eleventh he went out, *and* found 6 others standing; and saith to them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say to him, Because no 7 *one* hath hired us. He saith to them, Go YE also into the vineyard. And when even was come, the lord 8 of the vineyard saith to his :steward, Call the laborers, and pay *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when those *hired* about the 9 eleventh hour came, they received each a shilling. And when the first came, they supposed that they 10 would receive more; and THEY also received each a shilling. And when they received *it*, they murmured 11 against the householder, saying, These :last have 12 wrought one hour, and thou hast made them equal to us, who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat. But he answered *and* said to one of 13 them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a shilling? Take up what is thine, 14 and go; but to this :last I will to give even as unto thee. Is it not meet for me to do what I will with 15 :mine? or is thine :eye evil, because I am good? Thus the last shall be first, and the first last. 16

And as Jesus was about to go up to Jerusalem, 17 he took the twelve disciples apart, and on the way he said to them, Lo, we go up to Jerusalem; and the 18 Son of :man shall be delivered to the chief priests

and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death,  
19 and shall deliver him to the nations to :mock, and  
scourge, and crucify: and the third day he shall  
rise again.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of  
Zebedee with her :sons, worshipping, and asking  
21 aught of him. And he said to her, What wouldest  
thou? She saith to him, Command that these my  
:two sons may sit, one on thy right, and one on thy  
22 left, in thy :kingdom. But :Jesus answered *and*  
said, Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink the  
cup that I am about to drink? They say to him,  
23 We can. He saith to them, My :cup indeed ye shall  
drink: but to sit on my right, and on *my* left, is not  
mine to give but for whom it hath been prepared  
24 of my :Father. And when the ten heard *it*, they  
25 were indignant with the two brothers. But :Jesus  
called them to *him*, *and* said, Ye know that the  
rulers of the nations lord it over them, and *their*  
26 great exercise authority over them. Not thus is it  
among you: but who would become great among  
27 you shall be your servant; and who would be first  
28 among you shall be your bondman: even as the  
Son of :man came not to be served, but to serve, and  
to give his :life a ransom for many.

29 And as they were going out from Jericho, a great  
30 crowd followed him. And lo, two blind *men* sitting  
by the way *side*, when they heard that Jesus was  
passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy  
31 on us, David's Son. And the crowd rebuked them,  
that they should keep still: but they cried out the  
more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, David's Son.  
32 And :Jesus stopped *and* called them, and said, What  
33 will ye I should do to you? They say to him, Lord,  
34 that our :eyes be opened. And :Jesus, pitying *them*,

touched their :eyes; and straightway they looked up, and followed him.

And when they drew nigh to Jerusalem, and came **21** to Bethphage, to the mount of :Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, saying to them, Go into the **2** village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring to me. And if any *one* speak aught **3** to you, ye shall say [that], The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. Now this **4** is come to pass, that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

Tell ye the daughter of Zion,

**5**

Lo, thy :King cometh to thee,

Gentle, and riding on an ass,

And on a colt, foal of an ass.

And the disciples went, and did even as :Jesus **6** appointed them, and brought the ass, and the colt, **7** and put on them *their* garments; and he sat on them. And the most *part* of the crowd spread their **8** own :garments in the way; and others were cutting branches from the trees and were spreading *them* in the way. And the crowds that went before him, **9** and that followed, cried, saying

Hōsanna to David's Son:

Blessed he that cometh in *the* Lord's name;

Hosanna in the highest.

And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city **10** was stirred, saying, Who is this? And the crowds **11** said, This is the prophet, Jesus, the *one* from Nazareth of :Galilee.

And Jesus entered into the temple, and cast out **12** all that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the

13 seats of them that sold the doves; and he saith to them, It is written, My :house shall be called a house  
14 of prayer: but ye make it a den of robbers. And *the* blind and lame came to him in the temple; and he  
15 cured them. But the chief priests seeing the wonders which he did and the children :crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of  
16 David, were indignant, and said to him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And :Jesus saith to them, Yea: did ye never read [that] Out of *the* mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected  
17 praise? And he left them, *and* went forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned to the city,  
19 he hungered. And seeing one fig tree on the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith to it, Be *there* no more fruit from thee unto the age. And immediately the fig  
20 tree withered away. And the disciples seeing *it* marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately  
21 wither away? And :Jesus answered *and* said to them, Amen I say unto you, If ye shall have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what *is done to* the fig tree, but even if ye shall say to this mountain, Be taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done.  
22 And all *things* whatsoever ye shall ask in :prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 And when he came into the temple, the chief priests came to him *while* teaching, and the elders of the people, saying, By what authority doest thou  
24 these *things*? and who gave thee this :authority? And :Jesus answered *and* said to them, I also will ask you one word, which if ye tell me, I also will tell you by  
25 what authority I do these *things*. The baptism of :John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we

shall say, From heaven ; he will say to us, Why then  
did ye not believe him ? But if we shall say, From <sup>26</sup>  
men ; we fear the crowd ; for all hold : John as a pro-  
phet. And they answered : Jesus, *and* said, We know <sup>27</sup>  
not. HE also said to them, Neither tell I you by what  
authority I do these *things*. But what think ye ? A <sup>28</sup>  
man had two children ; and he came to the first, *and*  
said, Child, go work to-day in the vineyard. And he <sup>29</sup>  
answered *and* said, I *go*, lord, and went not. And he <sup>30</sup>  
came to the second, *and* said likewise. And he an-  
swered *and* said, I will not, and went not ; but after-  
ward he repented, *and* went. Which of the two did the <sup>31</sup>  
will of the father ? They say, The last. : Jesus saith to  
them, Amen I say *unto* you, that the publicans and  
the harlots go into the kingdom of :God before you.  
For John came unto you in *the* way of righteousness, <sup>32</sup>  
and ye believed him not ; but the publicans and the  
harlots believed him : but ye seeing *it* did not even  
repent afterward unto :believing him. Hear <sup>33</sup>  
another parable : *There* was a man, a householder,  
who planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it,  
and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and  
let it out to husbandmen, and went into another  
country. And when the season of the fruits drew <sup>34</sup>  
near, he sent his :bondmen unto the husbandmen,  
to receive its :fruits. And the husbandmen took his <sup>35</sup>  
:bondmen, *and* beat one, and killed another, and  
stoned another. Again, he sent other :bondmen <sup>36</sup>  
more than the first : and they did to them likewise.  
But afterward he sent unto them his :son, saying, <sup>37</sup>  
They will reverence my :son. But the husbandmen, <sup>38</sup>  
seeing the son, said among themselves, This is the  
heir ; come on, let us kill him, and have his :inheri-  
tance. And they took *and* cast him forth out of the <sup>39</sup>  
vineyard, and killed *him*. When therefore the lord <sup>40</sup>

of the vineyard shall come, what will he do to those  
41 :husbandmen? They say to him, He will miserably  
destroy those miserable *men*, and will let out the  
vineyard to other husbandmen, who shall render  
42 him the fruits in their :seasons. :Jesus saith to them,  
Did ye never read in the scriptures,

*The* stone which the builders rejected,  
The same was made head of *the* corner;  
This was from *the* Lord,

And it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore I say *unto* you [that], The kingdom of  
:God shall be taken away from you, and shall be  
given to a nation bringing forth its :fruits.

44 And who falleth on this :stone shall be broken to  
pieces: but on whomever it shall fall, it will scatter  
45 him as dust.

And when the chief priests and  
the Pharisees heard his :parables, they perceived  
46 that he spake of them. And seeking to lay hold on  
him, they feared the crowds, because they deemed  
22 him a prophet.

And :Jesus answered *and* spake  
2 again in parables to them, saying, The kingdom of  
the heavens is likened unto a man, a king, who made  
3 a marriage feast for his :son, and sent forth his  
bondmen to call those bidden to the marriage feast:  
4 and they would not come. Again he sent forth other  
bondmen, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Lo, I  
have made ready my :dinner; my :oxen and the fat-  
lings are killed, and all *things* are ready: come to the  
5 marriage feast. But they made light *thereof*, *and*  
went away, one to his own :farm, another to his  
6 :merchandise; and the rest laid hold on his :bond-  
men, and treated *them* shamefully, and killed *them*.  
7 But the king was wroth; and he sent his :armies,  
*and* destroyed those :murderers, and burned their  
8 :city. Then saith he to his :bondmen, The wedding

is ready, but those bidden were not worthy. Go 9  
therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as  
many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast.  
And those :bondmen went out into the highways, 10  
*and* gathered all that they found, both bad and  
good: and the wedding was filled with guests. But 11  
when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw  
there a man who had no wedding-garment: and 12  
saith to him, Friend, how camest thou in hither  
having no wedding-garment? And HE was speech-  
less. Then the king said to the ministers, Bind him 13  
hand and foot, *and* cast him out into the outer  
:darkness; there shall be the weeping and the gnash-  
ing of the teeth. For many are called, but few 14  
chosen.

Then went the Pharisees, *and* took counsel how 15  
they might ensnare him in talk. And they send him 16  
their :disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Teacher,  
we know that thou art true, and teachest the way  
of :God in truth, and carest for no one: for thou  
regardest not men's persons. Tell us therefore, What 17  
thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute to  
Cæsar, or not? But :Jesus perceived their :wicked- 18  
ness, *and* said, Why make ye trial of me, hypocrites?  
Show me the tribute:money. And they brought him 19  
a shilling. And he saith to them, Whose is this 20  
:image and inscription? They say, Cæsar's. Then 21  
he saith to them, Render therefore to Cæsar the  
*things* of Cæsar; and to :God the *things* of God. And 22  
when they heard *it*, they marvelled, and left him,  
*and* went away.

On that :day Sadducees came to him saying that 23  
*there is no resurrection*: and they questioned him, say- 24  
ing, Teacher, Moses said, If one die having no children,  
his :brother shall marry his :wife, and raise up seed



25 to his :brother. Now seven brethren were with us:  
and the first married *and* deceased, and having no  
26 seed left his :wife to his :brother ; likewise the second  
27 also, and the third, unto the seven. And after *them*  
28 all, the woman died. In the resurrection therefore  
whose wife shall she be of the seven ? for all had her.  
29 But :Jesus answered *and* said to them, Ye err, not  
30 knowing the scriptures, nor the power of :God. For  
in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given  
31 in marriage, but are as angels in :heaven. But about  
the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read what  
32 was spoken to you by :God, saying, I am the God  
of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of  
Jacob ? He is not the God of *the* dead, but of *the*  
33 living. And the crowds heard *and* were astonished  
at his :teaching.

34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had  
35 silenced the Sadducees, gathered together. And one  
36 of them, a lawyer, trying him questioned: Teacher,  
37 which *is the* great commandment in the law ? And  
he said to him, Thou shalt love *the* Lord thy :God  
with all thy heart, and with all thy :soul, and with  
38 all thy mind. This is the great and first command-  
39 ment. And a second like *it is* this, Thou shalt  
40 love thy :neighbor as thyself. On these two com-  
mandments hangeth the whole law and the prophets.

41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered to-  
42 gether, :Jesus questioned them, saying, What think  
ye of the Christ ? whose son is he ? They say to him,  
43 :David's. He saith to them, How then doth David  
in Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 *The* Lord said unto my :Lord,  
Sit on my right,

Till I put thine :enemies underneath thy :feet ?  
45 If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son ?

And no one could answer him a word, neither durst 46  
any *man* from that :day question him any more.

Then spake :Jesus to the crowds and to his :dis-23  
ciples, saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on 2  
the seat of Moses: all *things* therefore whatever they 3  
tell you, do and keep: but do not after their :works;  
for they say, and do not. Yea, they bind heavy 4  
burdens and lay *them* on the :shoulders of men; but  
themselves will not to move them with their :finger.  
But all their :works they do to be seen of :men: for 5  
they broaden their phylacteries, and enlarge the  
borders *of their garments*, and love the chief place at 6  
the feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and 7  
the salutations in the markets, and to be called of  
:men, Rabbei. But be not ye called Rabbei: for one 8  
is your :teacher, and all ye are brethren. And call no 9  
one your father on the earth: for one is your :Father,  
the heavenly *one*. Neither be called masters: for one 10  
is your master, the Christ. But the greater among 11  
you shall be your minister. And whoever shall exalt 12  
himself shall be humbled; and whoever shall humble  
himself shall be exalted. But woe to you, 14  
scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut  
the kingdom of the heavens before :men: for YE  
enter not in, neither suffer ye those entering in to go  
in. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! 15  
for ye compass :sea and :land to make one proselyte;  
and when he is become *one*, ye make him twofold  
more a son of geenna than you. Woe to you, blind 16  
guides, that say, Whoso shall swear by the temple,  
it is nothing; but whoso shall swear by the gold of  
the temple, he is debtor. Fools and blind: for which 17  
is greater, the gold, or the temple that hath sancti-  
fied the gold? And, Whoso shall swear by the altar, 18  
it is nothing; but whoso shall swear by the gift

19 :upon it, he is debtor. Blind! for which is greater,  
20 the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? Who  
therefore sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and  
21 by all the *things* thereon. And who sweareth by the  
temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth  
22 therein. And who sweareth by the heaven, sweareth  
by the throne of :God, and by the *one* sitting thereon.  
23 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! be-  
cause ye tithe :mint and :anise and :cummin, and  
have left the weightier *matters* of the law: :judgment  
and :mercy, and :faith; but these ye ought to have  
24 done, and not to have left those. Blind guides, strain-  
25 ing out the gnat, and swallowing the camel! Woe to  
you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye  
cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but  
within they are full from extortion and excess.  
26 Blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup  
and of the platter, that its :outside become clean  
27 also. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!  
for ye are like whited sepulchres, which outwardly  
appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead  
28 *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. Thus ye also  
outwardly appear righteous unto :men, but inwardly  
29 are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness. Woe to you,  
scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build  
the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the  
30 tombs of the righteous, and say, If we had been in  
the days of our :fathers, we should not have been  
partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.  
31 So that ye witness to yourselves, that ye are  
32 sons of them that slew the prophets. Fill YE also  
33 up then the measure of your :fathers. Serpents,  
offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judg-  
34 ment of :geenna? Therefore, lo, I send unto you  
prophets, and wise *men*, and scribes: *some* of them

shall ye kill and crucify ; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your :synagogues, and persecute from city to city: that upon you might come all *the* 35 righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar. Amen I say *unto* you, All these 36 *things* shall come upon this :race. Jerusalem, 37 Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth those sent unto her! how oft would I have gathered thy :children together, even as a hen gathereth her :chicks under the wings, and ye would not! Lo, 38 your :house is left *unto* you. For I say *unto* you, Ye 39 shall in no wise see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed who cometh in *the* Lord's name.

And :Jesus went out from the temple, *and* was 24 going on ; and his :disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. But he answered 2 *and* said to them, See ye not all these *things*? Amen I say *unto* you, In no wise shall one stone be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

And as he was sitting on the mount of :Olives, the 3 disciples came to him privately, saying, Tell us when these *things* shall be? and what the sign of thy :presence and consummation of the age? And 4 :Jesus answered *and* said to them, Take heed that no one lead you astray. For many shall come in 5 my :name, saying, I am the Christ ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of 6 wars ; see ye be not troubled: for it must come to pass ; but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise 7 against nation, and kingdom against kingdom ; and famines shall be and earthquakes in divers places. 8 But all these are *the* beginning of travails. Then 9

shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for  
10 my :name's sake. And then shall many stumble and shall deliver up one another, and shall hate one  
11 another. And many false prophets shall arise, and  
12 shall deceive many. And because the lawlessness shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax  
13 cold. But who endureth unto *the* end, the same shall  
14 be saved. And this :gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole inhabited *earth* for a witness unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.  
15 When therefore ye see the abomination of :desolation, which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in a holy place (let him that  
16 readeth understand), then let them in :Judæa flee  
17 unto the mountains: let the *one* on the housetop not go down to take out the *things* in his :house:  
18 and let the *one* in the field not return back to take  
19 his :cloak. But woe to those with child and to those  
20 giving suck in those :days! And pray that your  
21 :flight be not in winter, neither on a sabbath: for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not  
been from *the* world's beginning until :now, no, nor  
22 ever shall be. And except those :days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for  
23 the elect's sake those :days shall be shortened. Then if any *one* say to you, Lo, here *is* the Christ, or,  
24 Here; believe not. For false Christs shall arise and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the  
25 elect. Lo, I have told you before. If therefore they  
26 shall say to you, Lo, he is in the wilderness; go not  
27 forth: Lo, in the inner chambers; believe not. For just as the lightning cometh forth from *the* east, and is seen *even* unto *the* west; so shall be the presence

of the Son of :man. Wheresoever the carcase is, there 28  
will the eagles be gathered. But straightway after the 29  
tribulation of those :days the sun shall be darkened,  
and the moon shall not give her :light, and the stars  
shall fall from the heaven, and the powers of the  
heavens shall be shaken: and then shall appear the 30  
sign of the Son of :man in heaven: and then shall  
all the tribes of the earth mourn, and shall see the  
Son of :man coming on the clouds of the heaven  
with power and great glory. And he shall send forth 31  
his :angels with a great trumpet, and they shall  
gather together his :elect from the four winds, from  
*the* heavens' ends unto their :ends. Now from 32  
the fig tree learn the parable: when her :branch is  
now become tender, and putteth forth the leaves,  
ye know that the summer is nigh; thus ye also, when 33  
ye see all these *things*, know that he is nigh, at *the*  
doors. Amen I say *unto* you, This race shall not 34  
pass away, till all these *things* come to pass. The 35  
heaven and the earth shall pass away, but my :words  
shall not pass away. But of that :day and hour 36  
knoweth no one, not even the angels of the heavens,  
neither the Son, but the Father only. For just as 37  
the days of :Noah, so shall be the presence of the  
Son of :man. For as in those :days :before the Flood 38  
they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving  
in marriage, till *the* day that Noah entered into the  
ark, and they knew not until the flood came, and 39  
took all away; so shall be the presence of the Son  
of :man. Then shall two be in the field; one is taken 40  
along, and one is left: two *women* grinding at the 41  
mill; one is taken along, and one is left. Watch 42  
therefore: for ye know not what day your :Lord  
cometh. But know this, that if the house-master 43  
had known what watch the thief was coming, he

would have watched, and would not have suffered  
44 his :house to be dug through. Therefore be YE also  
ready; for in an hour that ye think not the Son of  
45 :man cometh. Who then is the faithful and wise  
bondman, whom the lord hath set over his :house-  
46 hold, :to give them *their* food in season? Blessed  
that :bondman whom his :lord when he cometh shall  
47 find so doing. Amen I say *unto* you, that he will set  
48 him over :all he hath. But if that evil :bondman  
49 shall say in his :heart, My :lord tarrieth; and shall  
begin to beat his :fellow-bondmen, and shall eat and  
50 drink with the drunken; the lord of that :bondman  
shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in  
51 an hour when he knoweth not, and shall severely  
scourge him, and appoint his :portion with the  
hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and the  
25 gnashing of the teeth. Then shall the kingdom  
of the heavens be likened to ten virgins, who took  
their own :lamps, *and* went forth to meet the bride-  
2 groom. And five of them were foolish, and five wise.  
3 For the foolish, when they took their :lamps, took  
4 no oil with them: but the wise took oil in the vessels  
5 with their own :lamps. Now while the bridegroom  
6 tarried, all were asleep. But at midnight *there* was  
a cry, Lo, the bridegroom! Come forth to meet *him*.  
7 Then all those :virgins arose, and trimmed their own  
8 :lamps. And the foolish said to the wise, Give us of  
9 your :oil; because our :lamps are going out. But the  
wise answered, saying, Peradventure *there* will not be  
enough for us and you: go rather to them that sell,  
10 and buy for yourselves. And while they went away  
to buy, the bridegroom came; and those ready went  
in with him to the marriage feast: and the door was  
11 shut. And afterward come also the other virgins,  
12 saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered

*and* said, Amen I say *unto* you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour. For *it is* just as *when* a man, going into another country, called his own :bondmen, and delivered to them his :goods. And to one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to *his* several :ability; and he went into another country. Straightway who received the five talents went *and* traded with them, and gained other five *talents*. Likewise he of the two gained other two. But who received the one went away *and* dug in *the* earth, and hid the money of his :lord. Now after a long time the lord of those :bondmen cometh, and maketh a reckoning with them. And who received the five talents came *and* brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst to me five talents: see, I have gained other five talents. His :lord said to him, Well *done*, good and faithful bondman: thou hast been faithful over few *things*, I will set thee over many; enter into the joy of thy :lord. And he also of the two talents came *and* said, Lord, thou deliveredst to me two talents: see, I have gained other two talents. His :lord said to him, Well *done*, good and faithful bondman: thou hast been faithful over few, I will set thee over many; enter into the joy of thy :lord. And he also that had received the one talent came *and* said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering whence thou didst not scatter; and I was afraid, *and* went away *and* hid thy :talent in the earth: see, thou hast :thine *own*. But his :lord answered *and* said to him: Wicked and slothful bondman, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather whence I scattered not; thou oughtest therefore to have put my :moneys to the bankers,



and at *my* coming I should have received back :mine  
28 with interest. Take away therefore the talent from  
29 him, and give to him that hath the ten talents. For  
unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall  
abound : but from him that hath not, even what he  
30 hath shall be taken away. And cast out the unprofit-  
able bondman into the outer :darkness: there shall  
be the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth.  
31 But when the Son of :man shall come in his :glory,  
and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on *the*  
32 throne of his glory : and before him shall be gathered  
all the nations : and he shall separate them one from  
another, just as the shepherd separateth the sheep  
33 from the goats ; and he shall set the sheep on his  
34 right, but the goats on *the* left. Then shall the King  
say to *them* on his right, Come, *ye* blessed of my  
:Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from  
35 *the* world's foundation : for I was hungry, and ye  
gave me to eat ; I was thirsty, and ye gave me  
36 drink ; I was a stranger, and ye took me in ; naked,  
and ye clothed me ; I was sick, and ye visited me ;  
37 I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall  
the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw  
we thee hungry, and fed *thee* ? or athirst, and gave  
38 *thee* drink ? And when saw we thee a stranger, and  
39 took *thee* in ? or naked, and clothed *thee* ? And when  
saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee ?  
40 And the King shall answer *and* say to them, Amen I  
say *unto* you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* *unto* one of these  
41 my :brethren, these least, ye did *it* *unto* me. Then  
shall he say also to *them* on the left, Depart from me,  
*ye* cursed, into the eternal :fire:prepared for the devil  
42 and his :angels: for I was hungry, and ye gave me  
no meat ; and I was thirsty, and ye gave me no  
43 drink ; I was a stranger, and ye took me not in ; naked,

and ye clothed me not ; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer, saying, 44 Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to thee ? Then shall he answer them, say- 45 ing, Amen I say *unto* you, Inasmuch as ye did it not *unto* one of these :least, ye did it neither *unto* me. And these shall go away into eternal punishment : 46 but the righteous into eternal life.

And it came to pass, when :Jesus finished all these 26 :words, he said to his :disciples, Ye know that after .2 two days the passover cometh, and the Son of :man is delivered up to be crucified. Then 3 were gathered the chief priests, and the elders of the people, to the court of the high priest :called Caiaphas ; and they took counsel together that they 4 might take :Jesus by subtlety, and kill *him*. But 5 they said, Not during the feast, that no tumult arise among the people.

Now when :Jesus was in Bethany, in Simon the 6 leper's house, a woman came to him having an ala- 7 baster *cruse* of exceeding precious ointment, and poured it upon his :head, as he sat at meat. But the 8 disciples seeing *it* were indignant, saying, For what *is* this :waste ? For this should have been sold for 9 much, and given to *the* poor. But :Jesus perceiving 10 *it* said to them, Why trouble ye the woman ? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have 11 the poor always with yourselves ; but me ye have not always. For in that she poured this :ointment 12 upon my :body, she did it to prepare me for :burial. Amen I say *unto* you, Wherever this :gospel shall 13 be preached in the whole world, what this woman

- hath done shall also be spoken of for a memorial of  
14 her. Then one of the twelve, the *one* called  
15 Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, *and* said,  
What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver  
him to you? And they weighed him thirty silver-  
16 *pieces*. And from then *on* he sought opportunity to  
deliver him.
- 17 Now on the first of the unleavened *days* the dis-  
ciples came to :Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou *that*  
18 we make ready for thee to eat the passover? And  
he said, Go into the city to :such *a one*, and say to  
him, The Teacher saith, My season is at hand; I  
keep the passover at thy *house* with my :disciples.  
19 And the disciples did as :Jesus appointed them; and  
20 made ready the passover. Now when even  
was come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve;  
21 and as they were eating, he said, Amen I say *unto*  
22 you, that one of you shall deliver me up. And they,  
exceeding sorrowful, began each to say to him, Is  
23 it I, Lord? And he answered *and* said, Who dipped  
the hand with me in the dish, the same shall deliver  
24 me up. The Son of :man goeth, even as is written  
of him: but woe to that :man through whom the  
Son of :man is delivered up; good were it for him  
25 if that :man had not been born. And Judas, who  
delivered him up, answered *and* said, Is it I,  
26 Rabbei? He saith to him, Thou hast said. And  
as they were eating, :Jesus took bread, and blessed,  
*and* brake *it*; and gave to the disciples, *and* said,  
27 Take, eat; this is my :body. And he took a cup, and  
gave thanks, *and* gave to them, saying, All *ye* drink  
28 of it; for this is my :blood of the covenant, :poured  
29 out for many unto remission of sins. But I say *unto*  
you, I shall not drink henceforth of this :fruit of the  
vine, till that :day when I drink it new with you in

my :Father's :kingdom. And having sung a 30  
hymn, they went out into the mount of :Olives.

Then saith :Jesus to them, All ye shall 31  
stumble in me this :night: for it is written, I will  
smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall  
be scattered abroad. But after I am raised up, I 32  
will go before you into :Galilee. But :Peter answered 33  
*and* said to him, If all shall stumble in thee, I will  
never stumble. :Jesus said to him, Amen I say *unto* 34  
thee, that this :night, before the cock crow, thou  
shalt deny me thrice. :Peter saith to him, Even if I 35  
must die with thee, I shall in nowise deny thee.  
Likewise also said all the disciples.

Then cometh :Jesus with them unto an enclosure 36  
called Gethsemane, and saith to the disciples, Sit  
here, while I go yonder *and* pray. And he took with 37  
*him* :Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, *and* began  
to be sorrowful and sore troubled. Then saith he to 38  
them, My :soul is exceeding sorrowful, unto death:  
abide here, and watch with me. And he went for- 39  
ward a little, *and* fell on his face, praying, and  
saying, My Father, if it is possible, let this :cup pass  
from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou 40  
*wilt*. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth 41  
them sleeping, and saith to :Peter, Had ye thus no  
strength to watch with me one hour? Watch and 42  
pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit  
indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. And again 43  
a second *time* he went away, *and* prayed, saying,  
My Father, if this cannot pass except I drink it, thy 44  
:will be done. And he came again *and* found them 45  
sleeping, for their :eyes were heavy. And he left  
them again *and* went away, *and* prayed a third *time*,  
saying the same word again. Then cometh he unto  
the disciples, and saith to them, Sleep on now, and

rest: lo, the hour is at hand, and the Son of :man is  
46 delivered up into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be  
47 going: lo, he is at hand that delivereth me up. And  
while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve,  
came, and with him a great crowd with swords and  
staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.  
48 Now who delivered him up gave them a sign, saying,  
49 Whomever I shall kiss, *HE it is*: take him. And  
straightway he came to :Jesus, *and* said, Hail,  
50 Rabbei; and kissed him much. And :Jesus said  
to him, Friend, *do* for what thou art come. Then  
they came *and* laid :hands on :Jesus, and took him.  
51 And lo, one of those with Jesus stretched out *his*  
:hand, *and* drew his :sword, and smote the bond-  
52 man of the high priest, *and* struck off his :ear. Then  
saith :Jesus to him, Turn back thy :sword into its  
:place: for all that take *the* sword shall perish  
53 by *the* sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot be-  
seech my :Father, and he shall even now send me  
54 more than twelve legions of angels? How then  
should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must  
55 be? In that :hour said :Jesus to the crowds, Are ye  
come out as against a robber with swords and staves  
to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and  
56 ye took me not. But all this is come, that the scrip-  
tures of the prophets be fulfilled. Then all the dis-  
ciples left him, *and* fled.  
57 But those who had taken :Jesus led *him* away to  
Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the  
58 elders were gathered. But :Peter followed him from  
afar unto the court of the high priest, and entered  
59 in, *and* sat with the officers, to see the end. Now  
the chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were seek-  
ing false witness against :Jesus, that they might put  
60 him to death; and they found *it* not, though many

false witnesses came. But afterward came two, *and* 61  
said, This *man* said, I can destroy the temple of  
:God, and build it in three days. And the high priest 62  
stood up, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing?  
what witness these against thee? But :Jesus was 63  
silent. And the high priest said to him, I adjure thee  
by the living :God, that thou tell us whether thou  
art the Christ, the Son of :God. :Jesus saith to him, 64  
Thou hast said: nevertheless I say *unto* you, Hence-  
forth ye shall see the Son of :man sitting at *the* right  
of the Power, and coming on the clouds of : heaven.  
Then the high priest rent his :garments, saying, He 65  
hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have  
we of witnesses? see, now ye have heard the blas-  
phemy: what think ye? They answered *and* said, 66  
He is worthy of death. Then they spit in his :face 67  
and buffeted him: and some slapped him, saying, 68  
Prophecy to us, *thou* Christ: who is he that struck  
thee? Now :Peter was sitting without in the 69  
court: and one maid came to him, saying, Thou also  
wast with Jesus the Galilæan. But he denied before 70  
all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when 71  
he was gone out into the porch, another saw him,  
and saith to those there, This *man* was with Jesus  
the Nazorean. And again he denied with an oath 72  
[that], I know not the man. And after a little they 73  
that stood by came *and* said to :Peter, Truly thou  
also art *one* of them; thy very speech bewrayeth  
thee. Then began he to curse and to swear [that], I 74  
know not the man. And straightway a cock crew.  
And :Peter remembered the word Jesus had said 75  
[that], Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me  
thrice. And he went out, *and* wept bitterly.

Now when morn was come, all the chief priests 27  
and the elders of the people took counsel against

2 :Jesus to put him to death: and they bound *and*  
led *him* away, and delivered *him* up to Pilate the  
3 governor. Then Judas, who delivered him up,  
seeing that he was condemned, repented himself,  
and brought back the thirty silver-*pieces* to the  
4 chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that  
I delivered up righteous blood. But they said, What  
5 *is that* to us? see thou *to it*. And he cast down the  
silver-*pieces* into the sanctuary, *and* withdrew;  
6 and he went away *and* hanged himself. And the  
chief priests took the *pieces* of silver, *and* said, It is  
not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is  
7 *the* price of blood. And they took counsel, *and*  
bought with them the field of the potter, to bury  
8 :strangers in. Wherefore that :field was called, Field  
9 of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled what was  
spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And  
they took the thirty silver-*pieces*, the price of him  
that was priced, whom they priced on the part of  
10 *the* sons of Israel; and gave them for the potter's  
11 :field, as *the* Lord appointed me. Now :Jesus  
stood before the governor: and the governor asked  
him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And  
12 :Jesus said, Thou sayest. And when he was accused  
by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.  
13 Then saith :Pilate to him, Hearest thou not how  
14 many *things* they witness against thee? And he  
gave him no answer, not even to one word: so that  
15 the governor marvelled greatly. Now at a feast the  
governor was wont to release unto the crowd one  
16 prisoner, whom they would. And they had then a  
17 notable prisoner, called Barabbas. When therefore  
they were gathered :Pilate said to them, Whom will  
ye that I release to you? :Barabbas, or Jesus the  
18 *one* called Christ? For he knew that for envy they

had delivered him up. And while he was sitting on 19  
the judgment-seat, his :wife sent unto him, saying,  
Have thou nothing *to do* with that :righteous *man* ;  
for I have suffered many *things* to-day in a dream  
because of him. Now the chief priests and the elders 20  
persuaded the crowds that they should ask for  
:Barabbas, and destroy :Jesus. But the governor 21  
answered *and* said to them, Which of the two will  
ye that I release to you? And they said, :Barabbas.  
:Pilate saith to them, What then shall I do to Jesus 22  
the *one* called Christ? All say, Let him be crucified.  
And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But 23  
they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be cruci-  
fied. So :Pilate seeing that he prevailed nothing, 24  
but rather *that* a tumult was arising, took water, *and*  
washed *his* :hands before the crowd, saying, I am  
innocent of this :blood, see ye *to it*. And all the 25  
people answered *and* said, His :blood *be* upon us,  
and upon our :children. Then released he to them 26  
:Barabbas; but :Jesus he scourged *and* delivered to  
be crucified.

Then the soldiers of the governor took :Jesus into 27  
the Prætorium, *and* gathered unto him the whole  
band. And they stripped him *and* put on him a 28  
scarlet robe. And they platted a crown of thorns 29  
*and* put it on his :head, and a reed in his :right *hand*;  
and they kneeled before him, *and* mocked him,  
saying, Hail, King of the Jews! And they spat 30  
upon him, *and* took the reed and smote him on the  
head. And when they had mocked him, they 31  
stripped him of the robe, and put on him his :gar-  
ments, and led him away to :crucify *him*. And 32  
coming out, they found a man of Cyrēnē, Simon by  
name: him they compelled to go, that he bear his  
:cross. And when they came unto a place called 33



34 Golgotha, that is to say, Place of a skull, they gave  
35 him wine to drink mingled with gall: and having  
36 tasted *it*, he would not drink. And having crucified  
37 him, they parted his :garments among *them*, casting  
38 a lot; and they sat *and* watched him there. And  
39 they set up over his :head his :accusation written,  
40 THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then are  
41 crucified with him two robbers, one on *the* right and  
42 one on *the* left. And who passed by railed on him,  
43 wagging their :heads, and saying, *Thou* that destroy-  
44 est the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save  
45 thyself: if thou art :God's Son, come down from the  
46 cross. Likewise also, the chief priests mocking, with  
47 the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; himself  
48 he cannot save. He is King of Israel; let him now  
49 come down from the cross, and we will believe on  
50 him. He trusteth on :God; let him deliver *him* now,  
51 if he desireth him: for he said [that] I am God's Son.  
52 And the robbers also that were crucified with him  
53 cast upon him the same reproach. Now from  
54 *the* sixth hour darkness was over all the earth until  
55 *the* ninth hour. And about the ninth hour :Jesus  
56 cried with a loud voice, saying, Elōi, Eloi, lema  
57 sabachthanei? that is, My God, my God, why didst  
58 thou forsake me? And some of them that stood  
59 there, when they heard *it*, said [that], This *man*  
60 calleth Elijah. And straightway one of them ran,  
61 and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and  
62 put it on a reed, *and* gave him to drink. And the  
63 rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh  
64 to save him. And :Jesus cried again with a loud  
65 voice, and yielded up *his* :spirit. And lo, the veil of  
66 the temple was rent in two from top to bottom; and  
67 the earth shook; and the rocks were rent; and the  
68 tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints

that had fallen asleep were raised ; and coming forth 53  
from the tombs after his :resurrection entered into  
the holy city and appeared unto many. Now the 54  
centurion, and they *that were* with him watching  
:Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the  
*things* done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this  
was a Son of God. And many women were there 55  
beholding from afar, who had followed :Jesus from  
:Galilee, ministering to him: among whom was 56  
Mariam :Magdalēnē, and Mary the mother of :James  
and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

And when even was come, a rich man came from 57  
Arimathæa, Joseph by name, who also himself was  
a disciple of Jesus: this *man* went to :Pilate, *and* 58  
asked for the body of :Jesus. Then :Pilate com-  
manded *it* to be given up. And :Joseph took the 59  
body, *and* wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid 60  
it in his own new :tomb, which he had hewn out in  
the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of  
the tomb, *and* departed. And Mariam :Magdalene 61  
was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against  
the sepulchre. Now on the morrow, which is 62  
*the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and  
the Pharisees were gathered unto Pilate, saying, 63  
Sir, we remember that that :deceiver said while yet  
alive, After three days I rise again. Command there- 64  
fore that the sepulchre be made secure until the  
third day, lest haply the disciples come *and* steal  
him, and say to the people, He is risen from the  
dead: and the last error will be worse than the first.  
:Pilate said to them, ye have a guard: go, make it *as* 65  
secure as ye can. So they went, *and* made the 66  
sepulchre sure, having sealed the stone, with the  
guard *there*.

Now late in *the* week, as it began to dawn toward 28

*the* first of *the* week, came Mariam :Magdalene and  
2 the other Mary to view the sepulchre. And lo,  
*there* was a great earthquake; for the Lord's angel  
descended from heaven, and came *and* rolled away  
3 the stone, and sat upon it. And his :appearance was  
4 as lightning, and his :raiment white as snow: and  
for :fear of him the watchers did quake, and became  
5 as dead. And the angel answered *and* said to the  
women, Fear not YE; for I know that ye seek Jesus  
6 the crucified *one*. He is not here; for he is risen,  
even as he said. Come, see the place where he lay.  
7 And go quickly, *and* tell his :disciples that He is  
risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you  
into :Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told  
8 you. And they departed quickly from the tomb  
with fear and great joy, *and* ran to report to his  
9 :disciples. And lo, Jesus met them, saying, Hail!  
And they came *and* took hold of his :feet, and wor-  
10 shipped him. Then saith :Jesus to them, Fear not:  
go, report to my :brethren that they depart into  
11 :Galilee, and there shall they see me. Now  
while they were going, lo, some of the guard came  
into the city, *and* reported to the chief priests all the  
12 *things* that were come to pass. And when they were  
gathered with the elders, and had taken counsel,  
13 they gave enough silver-*pieces* to the soldiers, say-  
ing, Say [that], His :disciples came by night, *and*  
14 stole him while we slept. And if this come to a  
hearing before the governor, we will persuade him,  
15 and rid you of care. And THEY took the money, *and*  
did as they were taught: and this :saying was spread  
abroad among *the* Jews, until this very :day.  
16 But the eleven disciples went to :Galilee, unto the  
17 mountain where :Jesus had appointed them. And  
when they saw him, they worshipped *him*; but some

doubted. And :Jesus came to *them* and spake to 18  
them, saying, All authority hath been given me in  
heaven and on :earth. Go therefore, *and* disciple 19  
all the nations, baptizing them into the name of  
the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit:  
teaching them to keep all *things* whatsoever I com- 20  
manded you: and lo, I am with you all the days  
till the consummation of the age.

## ACCORDING TO MARK

- 1 A BEGINNING of the gospel of Jesus Christ.  
2 *Even* as it is written in :Isaiah the prophet:  
Lo, I send my :messenger before thy face,  
Who shall prepare thy :way ;  
3 A voice of one crying in the wilderness,  
Make ye ready the way of *the* Lord,  
Make his :paths straight ;—  
4 John came, who *was* baptizing in the wilderness and  
preaching a baptism of repentance unto remission  
5 of sins. And all the country of Judæa went out unto  
him, and all they of Jerusalem ; and were baptized  
of him in the river Jordan, confessing their :sins.  
6 And :John was clothed with camel's hair and a  
leather girdle about his :loin ; and *was* eating locusts  
7 and wild honey. And he preached, saying, After me  
cometh the *one* mightier than I, the latchet of whose  
8 :shoes I am not fit to stoop down *and* unloose. I  
baptized you with water ; but he shall baptize you  
with *the* Holy Spirit.
- 9 It came to pass in those :days, *that* Jesus came  
from Nazareth of :Galilee, and was baptized of John  
10 into the Jordan. And straightway coming up out  
of the water, he saw the heavens being rent, and the  
11 Spirit as a dove descending upon him : and a voice  
came out of the heavens, Thou art my :beloved :Son,  
12 in thee I am well pleased. And straightway  
the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness.  
13 And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of  
:Satan ; and he was with the beasts ; and the angels  
were ministering to him.

And after :John was delivered up, :Jesus came 14  
into :Galilee, preaching the gospel of :God, and say- 15  
ing [that], The season is fulfilled, and the kingdom  
of :God is at hand: repent *ye*, and believe in the  
gospel.

And passing along by the sea of 16  
:Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of  
Simon casting a net in the sea; for they were fishers.  
And :Jesus said to them, Come after me, and I will 17  
make you to become fishers of men. And straight- 18  
way they left the nets, *and* followed him. And going 19  
on a little, he saw James the *son* of :Zebedee, and  
John his :brother, who also were in the boat mend-  
ing the nets. And straightway he called them: and 20  
they left their :father Zebedee in the boat with the  
hired servants, *and* went after him.

And they go into Capernaum; and straightway 21  
on the sabbath he entered into the synagogue *and*  
taught. And they were astonished at his :teaching: 22  
for he was teaching them as having authority, and  
not as the scribes. And straightway *there* was in 23  
their :synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and  
he cried out, saying, What have we *to do* with thee, 24  
Jesus Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us?  
I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of :God.  
And :Jesus rebuked him, saying, Be silent, and 25  
come out of him. And the unclean :spirit, convuls- 26  
ing him and crying with a loud voice, came out  
of him. And all were amazed, so that they ques- 27  
tioned among themselves saying, What is this? a  
new teaching! with authority he commandeth even  
the unclean :spirits, and they obey him. And the 28  
report of him went out straightway everywhere into  
all the region of :Galilee round about. And 29  
straightway, when they were come out of the syna-  
gogue, they came into the house of Simon and

- 30 Andrew, with James and John. Now Simon's  
:mother-in-law lay in a fever; and straightway they  
31 tell him of her: and he came *and* took her by the  
hand, *and* raised her up; and the fever left her, and  
32 she ministered to them. And at even, when  
the sun *did* set, they brought unto him all the ailing  
33 and the demoniacs. And all the city was gathered  
34 together at the door. And he healed many ailing  
with diverse sicknesses, and cast out many demons;  
and he suffered not the demons to speak, because  
35 they knew him to be Christ. And in the morn-  
ing, long before day, he arose *and* went out, and  
went off into a desert place, and was praying there.  
36 And Simon and those with him followed after him;  
37 and they found him, and say to him [that] All are  
38 seeking thee. And he saith to them, Let us go else-  
where into the next towns, that I may preach there  
39 also; for to this *end* came I forth. And he went into  
their :synagogues throughout all :Galilee, preaching  
and casting out the demons.
- 40 And a leper cometh unto him, beseeching him,  
and kneeling down, *and* saying to him [that] If thou  
41 wilt, thou canst cleanse me. And in pity he stretched  
forth *his* :hand, *and* touched him, and saith to him,  
42 I will; be *thou* cleansed. And straightway the  
leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.  
43 And he strictly charged him, *and* straightway sent  
44 him out, and saith to him, See *thou* say nothing to  
any *one*: but go show thyself to the priest, and offer  
for thy :cleansing *the things* which Moses com-  
45 manded, for a witness to them. But he went out,  
*and* began to publish *it* much, and to spread abroad  
the matter, insomuch that he could no more openly  
enter into a city, but was without in desert places:  
and they came unto him from everywhere.

And when he entered again into Capernaum after **2**  
*some* days, it was noised about that he was in *the*  
house. And many were gathered, so that *there* was no **2**  
longer room for *them*, no, not even :about the door:  
and he spake the word to them. And they come, **3**  
bringing unto him a paralytic, borne of four. And **4**  
unable to bring *him* to him for the crowd, they  
unroofed the roof where he was: and when they had  
broken *it* up, they let down the bed whereon the para-  
lytic lay. And :Jesus seeing their :faith saith to the **5**  
paralytic, Child, thy :sins are forgiven. But certain **6**  
of the scribes were sitting there, and reasoning in  
their :hearts, Why speaketh this *man* thus? he **7**  
blasphemeth: who can forgive sins but one, :God?  
And straightway :Jesus, perceiving in his :spirit that **8**  
they so reasoned within themselves, saith to them,  
Why reason ye these *things* in your :hearts? Which **9**  
is easier, to say to the paralytic, Thy :sins are for-  
given; or to say, Arise, and take up thy :bed, and  
walk? But that ye may know that the Son of :man **10**  
hath authority on the earth to forgive sins (he saith  
to the paralytic), I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy **11**  
:bed, and go to thy :house. And he arose, and **12**  
straightway took up the bed, *and* went forth before  
*them* all; so that all were amazed, and glorified :God,  
saying [that] We never saw the like.

And he went forth again by the sea; and all the **13**  
crowd was coming unto him, and he was teaching  
them. And passing by, he saw Levi the *son* of **14**  
:Alphæus sitting at the toll, and saith to him, Follow  
me. And he arose *and* followed him. And it **15**  
cometh to pass, *that* he is sitting at meat in his  
:house, and many publicans and sinners were sitting  
down with :Jesus and his :disciples: for they were  
many, and *they* followed him. And the scribes of the **16**



- Pharisees, seeing that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, were saying to his :disciples, *How is it* that he was eating and drinking with publicans and sinners? And when :Jesus heard *it*, he saith to them [that] The healthy have no need of a healer, but the ailing: I came not to call *the* righteous, but sinners. And the disciples of :John and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say to him, Why do the disciples of :John and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy :disciples fast not?
- And :Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? what time they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that :day. No one seweth a patch of undressed cloth upon an old garment: else what *should* fill *it* up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. And no one putteth fresh wine into old wine-skins; else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine is lost, and the skins: but fresh wine *is* for new wine-skins.
- And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath[s] through the grainfields; and his :disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears. And the Pharisees said to him, See, why do they on the sabbath[s] what is not lawful? And he saith to them, Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and those with him? How he entered into the house of :God at the time of high priest Abiathar, and ate the show-loaves, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him? And he said to them, The sabbath was made for :man, and not :man for the sabbath: so that the Son of :man is lord

also of the sabbath. And he entered again **3**  
into a synagogue; and a man was there who had *his*  
:hand withered. And they watched him, whether **2**  
he would heal him on the sabbath[s]; that they  
might accuse him. And he saith to the man that **3**  
had *his* :hand withered, Stand forth. And he saith **4**  
to them, Is it lawful on the sabbath[s] to do good,  
or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they were  
silent. And when he had looked round about on **5**  
them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of  
their :heart, he saith to the man, Stretch forth thy  
:hand. And he stretched forth; and his :hand was  
restored. And the Pharisees went out, *and* straight- **6**  
way with the Herodians took counsel against him,  
how they might destroy him.

And :Jesus with his :disciples withdrew unto the **7**  
sea: and a great multitude from :Galilee followed;  
and from :Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from **8**  
:Idumæa, and beyond the Jordan, and about Tyre  
and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing what great  
*things* he did, came unto him. And he spake to his **9**  
disciples, that a little boat wait on him because of  
the crowd, lest they throng him: for he had healed **10**  
many; so that as many as had scourges pressed  
upon him that they might touch him. And the **11**  
unclean :spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell  
down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the  
Son of :God. And he charged them much that they **12**  
should not make him manifest. And he goeth **13**  
up into the mountain, and calleth unto *him* whom  
he himself would; and they went away unto him.  
And he appointed twelve whom he also named **14**  
apostles, that they be with him, and that he send  
them forth to preach, and to have authority to cast **15**  
out :demons: and he appointed the twelve (and **16**

17 surnamed :Simon) Peter, and James the *son* of  
:Zebedee, and John the brother of :James (and  
18 surnamed them Boanērges, which is, Sons of thun-  
der): and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew,  
and Matthew, and Thomas, and James, the *son* of  
:Alphæus, and Thaddæus and Simon the Cananæan,  
19 and Judas Iscariot, who also delivered him up.  
20 And he cometh into a house. And the crowd  
cometh together again, so that they could not even  
21 eat bread. And when :his friends heard *it*, they  
went out to lay hold on him: for they said that he  
22 is beside himself. And the scribes that came down  
from Jerusalem were saying that he hath Beelzebul,  
and that by the prince of the demons casteth he  
23 out the demons. And he called them unto *him*, and  
said to them in parables, How can Satan cast out  
24 Satan? And if a kingdom be divided against itself,  
25 that :kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be  
divided against itself, that :house will not be able  
26 to stand. And if :Satan hath risen up against him-  
self, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an  
27 end. But no one can enter into the house of the  
strong, *and* spoil his goods, except he first bind the  
28 strong, and then he will spoil his :house. Amen I  
say *unto* you, [that] All *things* shall be forgiven unto  
the sons of :men, the sins and the blasphemies  
29 *wherewith* soever they shall blaspheme: but whoso  
shall blaspheme against the Holy :Spirit hath not  
forgiveness unto the age, but is guilty of an eternal  
30 sin: because they were saying, He hath an unclean  
31 spirit. And his :mother and his .brethren  
come; and, standing without, sent unto him, calling  
32 him. And a crowd was sitting about him; and they  
say to him, Lo, thy :mother and thy :brethren with-  
33 out seek *for* thee. And he answered them, *and* saith,

Who is my :mother and my :brethren? And looking 34  
round on them that sat round him in a circle, he  
saith, See, :my mother and my :brethren! whosoever 35  
shall do the will of :God, the same is my brother and  
sister and mother.

And again he began to teach by the sea. And a 4  
great crowd is gathered unto him, so that he entered  
into a boat, *and* sat in the sea; and all the crowd  
were close by the sea on the land. And he taught 2  
them many *things* in parables, and said to them in  
his :teaching, Hearken: Lo, the sower went forth to 3  
sow: and it came to pass, as he sowed, some *seed* fell 4  
by the way *side*, and the birds came and devoured  
it. And other fell on the rocky *ground*, and where it 5  
had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up,  
because it had no depth of earth: and when the sun 6  
was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no  
root, withered *away*. And other fell among the 7  
thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and  
it yielded no fruit. And others fell into the good 8  
:ground, and yielded fruit growing up and increas-  
ing; and brought forth [unto] thirty and [in] sixty  
and [in] hundred. And he said, Who hath ears to 9  
hear, let him hear. And when he was alone, 10  
they *that were* about him with the twelve asked of  
him the parables. And he said to them, To you is 11  
given the mystery of the kingdom of :God: but to  
those without, :all *things* are done in parables:

that looking they may look, and not see, 12  
and hearing they may hear, and not understand;  
lest haply they should turn again, and it be for-  
given them.

And he saith to them, Know ye not this :parable? 13  
and how shall ye know all the parables? The sower 14  
soweth the word. And these are they by the way 15

*side*, where the word is sown ; and when they should hear, straightway cometh :Satan, and taketh away  
16 the word :sown in them. And these likewise are they sown upon the rocky *places*, who, when they should  
17 hear the word, straightway receive it with joy ; and have no root in themselves, but endure a while ; then when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of  
18 the word, straightway they stumble. And others are they sown among the thorns ; these are they that  
19 have heard the word, and the cares of the age, and the deceitfulness of :riches, and the lusts of :other *things* entering in, choke the word, and it becometh  
20 unfruitful. And those are they that were sown upon the good :ground ; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bear fruit [in] thirty and [in] sixty  
21 and [in] hundred. And he said to them [that], Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or  
22 under the bed, *and* not to be put on the stand ? For nothing is hid, save that it be manifested ; neither was *anything* made secret, but that it come to light.  
23 If any hath ears to hear, let him hear. And he  
24 said to them, Look to what ye hear : with what measure ye measure it shall be measured to you ;  
25 and shall be added to you. For who hath, to him shall be given : and who hath not, from him shall be  
26 taken away even what he hath. And he said, So is the kingdom of :God, as if a man cast :seed  
27 upon the earth ; and sleep and rise night and day, and the seed spring up and grow, himself knoweth  
28 not how. The earth beareth fruit of herself ; first a blade, then an ear, then full grain in the ear. But  
29 when the fruit is ripe, straightway he putteth forth  
30 the sickle, because the harvest is come. And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of :God ?  
31 or in what parable shall we set it forth ? Like a

grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it is a lesser among all the seeds of those on the earth, yet when it is sown, groweth <sup>32</sup> up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under its :shadow.

And with many such parables spake he the word to <sup>33</sup> them, as they were able to hear *it*; and without <sup>34</sup> parable spake he not to them: but privately to his private :disciples he expounded all *things*.

And on that :day, when even was come, he saith <sup>35</sup> to them, Let us go over unto the other side. And <sup>36</sup> leaving the crowd, they take him with *them*, as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with him. And a great storm of wind ariseth, and the waves <sup>37</sup> beat into the boat, so that the boat was now filling. And himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: <sup>38</sup> and they rouse him, and say to him, Teacher, carest thou not that we perish? And he awoke, *and* <sup>39</sup> rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, Quiet, be still. And the wind ceased, and *there* was a great calm. And he said to them, Why are ye fearful? <sup>40</sup> have ye not yet faith? And they feared a great fear, <sup>41</sup> and said one to another, Who then is this, that both the wind obeys him and the sea?

And they came to the other side of the sea, into <sup>5</sup> the country of the Gerasenes. And when he was <sup>2</sup> come out of the boat, straightway *there* met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had <sup>3</sup> his :dwelling in the tombs: and no one could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; because *that* <sup>4</sup> he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no one had strength to tame him. And always, night and day, in the <sup>5</sup>

tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and  
6 cutting himself with stones. And seeing :Jesus from  
7 afar, he ran and worshipped him; and crying out  
with a loud voice, saith, What have I *to do* with thee,  
Jesus, Son of the Most High :God? I adjure thee  
8 by :God, torment me not. For he said to him, Come  
9 forth, :unclean :spirit, out of the man. And he  
asked him, What is thy name? And he saith to  
10 him, My name is Legion; for we are many. And  
he besought him much that he would not send  
11 them away out of the country. Now there on the  
mountain *side* a great herd of swine was feeding.  
12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the  
13 swine, that we may enter into them. And he gave  
them leave. And the unclean :spirits came out, *and*  
entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down  
the steep into the sea, about two thousand; and they  
14 were drowned in the sea. And they that fed them  
fled, and reported *it* in the city, and in the country.  
And they came to see what *it* was that had come to  
15 pass. And they come unto :Jesus, and behold the  
demoniac sitting, clothed and in *his* right mind,  
16 him that had the legion: and they were afraid. And  
they that saw it rehearsed to them how it befell  
17 the demoniac, and concerning the swine. And they  
began to beseech him to depart from their :borders.  
18 And as he was entering into the boat, the whilom  
demoniac besought him that he might be with him.  
19 And he suffered him not, but saith to him, Go to thy  
:house unto thine *own* and report to them how great  
*things* the Lord hath done for thee, and he had  
20 mercy on thee. And he went away, and began to  
publish in :Decapolis how great *things* :Jesus had  
done for him: and all marvelled.  
21 And when :Jesus had crossed over again in the

boat unto the other side, a great crowd was gathered unto him; and he was by the sea. And one of the 22  
synagogue-rulers cometh, Jairus by name; and seeing him, falleth at his :feet, and beseecheth him 23  
much, saying, My little :daughter is at death's point: *I pray* that thou come *and* lay :hands on her, that she be made whole, and live. And he went with 24  
him; and a great crowd followed him, and they thronged him. And a woman, who had an issue of 25  
blood twelve years, and had suffered many *things* 26  
of many healers, and had spent :all she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, having 27  
heard the *things* concerning :Jesus, came in the crowd behind, *and* touched his :garment. For she 28  
said [that], If I touch but his :garments, I shall be made whole. And straightway the fountain of her 29  
:blood was dried up; and she knew in *her* :body that she was healed of the scourge. And straightway 30  
:Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my :garments? And his :disciples said to him, Thou seest the crowd 31  
thronging thee, and sayest, Who touched me? And 32  
he looked round about to see her that had done this. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing 33  
what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him the whole truth. And he 34  
said to her, Daughter, thy :faith hath made thee whole; go unto peace, and be whole of thy :scourge. While he was yet speaking, they come from the 35  
synagogue-ruler's *house*, saying [that] Thy :daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Teacher any further? But :Jesus, overhearing the word spoken, 36  
saith to the synagogue-ruler, Fear not, only believe. And he suffered no *man* to follow with *him*, 37



save :Peter, and James, and John the brother  
38 of James. And they come to the house of the  
synagogue-ruler; and he beholdeth a tumult, and  
39 *many* weeping and wailing greatly. And when he  
entered in, he saith to them, Why make ye a tumult,  
40 and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth. And  
they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put all  
forth, taketh the father of the child and the mother  
and those with him, and goeth in where the child  
41 was. And taking the child by the hand, he saith to  
her, Talitha Koum; which, being interpreted, is  
42 Damsel, I say to thee, Arise. And straightway the  
damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve  
years *old*. And they were amazed straightway with  
43 great amazement. And he charged them much that  
no one should know this: and he spake that *some-*  
*thing* be given her to eat.

6 And he went out thence; and cometh into his own  
2 :country; and his :disciples follow him. And when  
Sabbath came, he began to teach in the synagogue:  
and the many hearing him were astonished, saying,  
Whence hath this *man* these *things*? and what the  
wisdom :given this *man*, and *what mean* :such mighty  
3 works wrought by his :hands? Is not this the car-  
penter, the son of :Mary, and brother of James, and  
Josés, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his :sisters  
4 here with us? And they stumbled in him. And  
:Jesus said to them [that] A prophet is not without  
honor, save in his own :country, and among his own  
5 :kin, and in his own :house. And he could there do  
no mighty work, save that he laid *his* :hands upon  
6 a few sick, and healed *them*. And he marvelled  
because of their :unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.  
7 And he calleth to *him* the twelve and began to send

them forth two by two ; and he gave them authority over the unclean :spirits ; and charged them that 8 they take nothing for *the* journey, save a staff only ; no bread, no wallet, no brass in[to] the :girdle ; but 9 shod with sandals: and, not to put on two coats. And he said to them, Wherever ye enter into a 10 house, there abide till ye depart thence. And what- 11 ever place receive you not, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a witness to them. And they went out, 12 *and* preached that *men* should repent. And they 13 cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many sick, and cured *them*.

And :king Herod heard *it*; for his :name had 14 become known: and they were saying that John the Baptizer is risen from *the* dead, and therefore the powers are working in him. But others said that it 15 is Elijah. And others said that it is a prophet, as one of the prophets. But :Herod, when HE heard *it*, 16 said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen. For 17 :Herod himself had sent forth *and* laid hold upon :John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, the wife of his :brother Philip, because he had married her. For :John was saying to :Herod 18 [that] It is not lawful for thee to have the wife of thy :brother. And :Herodias set herself against him, 19 and wished to kill him ; and could not ; for :Herod 20 was afraid of :John, knowing him as a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was much perplexed ; and heard him gladly. And when a convenient day was come, when Herod 21 on his :birthday made a supper to his :lords, and the colonels, and the chief *men* of :Galilee ; and when 22 his :daughter Herodias came in and danced, she pleased :Herod and his guests. And the king said

to the damsel, Ask me whatever thou wilt, and I  
23 will give thee. And he sware to her, Whatsoever  
thou shalt ask me, I will give thee, unto half of my  
24 :kingdom. And she went out, *and* said to her  
:mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head  
25 of John the Baptizer. And she came in straightway  
with haste unto the king, *and* requested saying, I  
will that thou forthwith give me on a platter the  
26 head of John the Baptist. And though the king was  
very sorry for the sake of *his* :oaths and of the  
27 guests, he would not refuse her. And straightway  
the king sent forth one of his guard, *and* commanded  
to bring his :head: and he went away *and* beheaded  
28 him in the prison, and brought his :head on a platter,  
and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it  
29 to her :mother. And when his :disciples heard *it*,  
they came and took up his :corpse, and laid it in a  
tomb.

30 And the apostles gather together unto :Jesus;  
and reported to him all *things*, whatsoever they had  
31 done, and whatsoever they had taught. And he  
saith to them, Come YE yourselves apart into a  
desert place, and rest a little. For many were  
:coming and :going, and they had no leisure even to  
32 eat. And they went away in the boat to a desert  
33 place apart. And they saw them going, and many  
knew *them*, and they ran together there on foot from  
34 all the cities, and outwent them. And he came forth  
*and* saw a great crowd, and had compassion on them,  
because they were as sheep not having a shepherd:  
35 and he began to teach them many *things*. And when  
*the* day was now far spent, his :disciples came to him,  
and said [that] The place is desert, and *the* day is now  
36 far spent; send them away, that they may go into

the country and villages round about, *and* buy themselves aught to eat. But he answered *and* said 37  
to them, Give YE them to eat. And they say to him,  
Shall we go *and* buy two hundred shillings' worth  
of loaves, and give them to eat? And he saith to 38  
them, How many loaves have ye? go, see. And  
when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.  
And he commanded them that all should sit down 39  
by companies upon the green grass. And they sat 40  
down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And he 41  
took the five loaves and the two fishes, *and* looked  
up to :heaven and blessed, and brake the loaves ; and  
gave to the disciples to set before them ; and the  
two fishes divided he among all. And all ate, and 42  
were filled. And they took up broken pieces, twelve 43  
basketfuls, also of the fishes. And they that ate the 44  
loaves were five thousand men. And straight- 45  
way he constrained his :disciples to enter into the  
boat, and to go before *him* unto the other side unto  
Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the crowd away.  
And after he had taken leave of them, he departed 46  
into the mountain to pray. And when even was 47  
come, the boat was in *the* midst of the sea, and he  
alone on the land. And seeing them distressed in 48  
:rowing, for the wind was contrary to them, about  
*the* fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them,  
walking on the sea ; and he would have passed by  
them : but they, when they saw him walking on the 49  
sea, supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out ; for 50  
all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway  
spake with them, and saith to them, Be of good  
cheer : it is I ; be not afraid. And he went up unto 51  
them into the boat ; and the wind ceased : and they  
were sore amazed in themselves ; for they under- 52  
stood not concerning the loaves, but their :heart

53 was hardened. And when they had crossed over to the land they came unto Gennesaret, and  
54 moored to *the* shore. And when they came out of  
55 the boat, straightway *the people* knew him, and ran about that whole :region, and began to carry about on *their* beds the ailing, wherever they heard he  
56 was. And wherever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into *the* country, they laid the sick in the markets, and besought him that they might touch if but the border of his :garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

7 And the Pharisees gather unto him and certain of the scribes, who *had* come from Jerusalem,  
2 and seen that some of his disciples ate *their* loaves with defiled, that is, unwashen, hands.  
3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands diligently, eat not, holding the  
4 tradition of the elders; and *coming* from market, except they sprinkle themselves, they eat not; and many other things *there* are, which they have received to hold, washings of cups, and pots, and  
5 brasen *vessels*.) And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy :disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat :bread with  
6 defiled hands? But HE said to them, Isaiah well prophesied of you :hypocrites, as *it* is written, [that]

This :people honoreth me with *their* lips,

But *their* heart is far from me.

7 But in vain worship they me,

8 Teaching *for* doctrines commands of men. Leaving the commandment of :God, ye hold fast the  
9 tradition of :men. And he said to them, Well ye reject the commandment of :God, that ye may keep  
10 your :tradition. For Moses said, Honor thy :father and thy :mother; and, Who speaketh evil of father

or mother, let him end in death: but ye say, If a man 11  
shall say to *his* :father or :mother, That wherewith  
thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban,  
which is :Given to God; ye no longer suffer him to do 12  
aught for :father or :mother; making void the word 13  
of :God by your :tradition, which ye have delivered:  
and many such like ye do. And he called to *him* the 14  
crowd again, *and* said to them, Hear me all of  
*you*, and understand: *there* is nothing from without 15  
the man, that going into him can defile him; but the  
*things* proceeding out of the man are what defile the  
man. And when he entered into *the* house from 17  
the crowd, his :disciples asked of him the parable.  
And he saith to them, Are YE so without understand- 18  
ing also? Perceive ye not, that whatever from with-  
out goeth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; because 19  
it goeth not into his :heart, but into the belly, and  
goeth out into the draught? *This he said*, making  
all :meats clean. And he said [that], What proceed- 20  
eth out of the man, that defileth the man. For from 21  
within, out of the heart of :men, proceed the evil  
reasonings, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries,  
covetings, wickednesses, guile, lasciviousness, an evil 22  
eye, railing, pride, foolishness: all these evils pro- 23  
ceed from within, and defile the man.

And from thence he arose, *and* went away into 24  
the borders of Tyre and Sidon. And he entered into  
a house, *and* would have no one know *it*; and he  
could not be hid. But straightway a woman, whose 25  
little :daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard  
of him, came *and* fell down at his :feet. Now the 26  
woman was a Greek, Syrophœnician by :race. And  
she asked him that he cast forth the demon out of  
her :daughter. And he said to her, Let thou first 27  
the children be filled: for it is not well to take the

28 children's :bread and cast *it* to the dogs. But she  
answered and saith to him, Yea, Lord; even the  
dogs under the table eat of the crumbs of the chil-  
29 dren. And he said to her, For this :saying go, the  
30 demon is gone out of thy :daughter. And she went  
away unto her :house, *and* found the child laid upon  
31 the bed, and the demon gone out. And again  
he went out from the borders of Tyre, *and* came  
through Sidon unto the sea of :Galilee, through the  
32 midst of the borders of Decapolis. And they bring  
to him *one* deaf, and with a speech impediment;  
and they beseech him to lay *his* :hand upon him.  
33 And he took him aside from the crowd privately,  
*and* put his :fingers into his :ears, and spat, *and*  
34 touched his :tongue; and looking up to :heaven, he  
sighed, and saith to him, Ephphatha, that is, Be  
35 opened. And his :ears were opened, and the bond  
36 of *his* :tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And  
he charged them that they tell no one: but the more  
he charged them, so much the more a great deal  
37 THEY published it. And they were beyond measure  
astonished, saying, He hath done all *things* well;  
he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to  
speak.

8 In those :days, when *there* was again a great  
crowd, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto  
2 *him* the disciples, *and* saith to them, I pity the  
crowd, because they continue with me now three  
3 days, and have nothing to eat: and if I dismiss them  
fasting to their home, they will faint on the way;  
4 and some of them are from far. And his :disciples  
answered him [that], Whence shall one be able to fill  
5 these *men* with loaves here in a desert *place*? And  
he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And  
6 they said, Seven. And he commandeth the crowd

to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, *and* having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his :disciples, to set before *them*; and they set *them* before the crowd. And they had a few small fishes: 7 and having blessed them, he bid these also to be set before *them*. And they ate, and were filled: and they 8 took up seven hampers of left-over fragments. And 9 they were about four thousand: and he dismissed them. And straightway he entered into the boat with 10 his :disciples, *and* came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

And the Pharisees came forth, and began to 11 question with him, seeking of him a sign from :heaven, trying him. And he sighed deeply in his 12 :spirit, *and* saith, Why seeketh this :generation a sign? Amen I say, no sign shall be given this :generation. And he left them, *and* again entering 13 into *the boat* departed to the other side. And 14 they forgot to take loaves; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. And he charged 15 them, saying, See *that ye* look out for the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod. And they 16 reasoned one with another, because they have no loaves. And Jesus perceiving *it* saith to them, Why 17 reason ye, because ye have no loaves? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and 18 having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember when I brake the five loaves among the five thou- 19 sand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say to him, Twelve. When the seven 20 among the four thousand, how many hamperfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say to him, Seven. And he said to them, Do ye not yet under- 21 stand?

And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring 22



- to him a blind *man*, and beseech him to touch him.
- 23 And he took hold of the blind *man* by the hand, *and* brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his :eyes, *and* laid :hands upon him, he asked
- 24 him, If thou seest aught? And he looked up, *and* said, I see :men; for I behold *them* as trees, walking.
- 25 Then again he laid :hands upon his :eyes; and he looked steadfastly, and was restored, and saw all
- 26 *things* clearly. And he sent him away to his home, saying, Enter not even into the village.
- 27 And :Jesus went forth, and his :disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea :Philippi: and on the way he asked his :disciples, saying to them, Who do :men
- 28 say that I am? And they told him, saying [that], John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; others, how-
- 29 ever, that *he was* one of the prophets. And HE asked them, But who say ye that I am? :Peter answered
- 30 *and* saith to him, Thou art the Christ. And he charged them that they tell no *man* of him.
- 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of :man must suffer many *things*, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and
- 32 be killed, and after three days rise. And he spake the saying openly. And :Peter took him, *and* began
- 33 to rebuke him. But he turning about, and seeing his :disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get behind me, Satan, because thou mindest not the *things* of
- 34 :God, but the *things* of :men. And he called to *him* the crowd with his :disciples, *and* said to them, If any would come after me, let him deny himself,
- 35 and take up his :cross, and follow me. For whoso would save his own :life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his :life for my sake and the gospel's shall
- 36 save it. For what doth it profit a man to gain the
- 37 whole world, and forfeit his :life? For what should

a man give in exchange for his :life? For whoso 38  
shall be ashamed of me and my :words in this  
:adulterous and sinful :generation, the Son of :man  
also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the  
glory of his :Father with the holy :angels. And he 9  
said to them, Amen I say unto you, Some are here of  
those standing by, who shall in no wise taste of death,  
till they see the kingdom of :God come with power.

And after six days :Jesus taketh with *him* :Peter, 2  
and :James, and John, and bringeth them up into  
a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was  
transfigured before them; and his :garments became 3  
glistening, exceeding white, so as no fuller on :earth  
can whiten them. And Elijah appeared to them with 4  
Moses: and they were talking with :Jesus. And 5  
:Peter answereth *and* saith to :Jesus, Rabbei, it is  
good for us to be here: and let us make three tents;  
for thee one, and for Moses one, and for Elijah one.  
For he knew not what to answer; for they became 6  
sore afraid. And a cloud came overshadowing them: 7  
and a voice came out of the cloud, This is my  
:beloved :Son: hear him. And suddenly looking 8  
around they saw no one any more with themselves,  
save :Jesus only. And as they were coming down 9  
from the mountain, he charged them that they tell  
no one what *things* they had seen, save when the  
Son of :man should have risen from the dead. And 10  
they kept the saying, questioning among themselves  
what the rising from the dead is. And they asked 11  
him, saying, Wherefore say the scribes that Elijah  
must come first? And he said to them, Elijah 12  
indeed cometh first, *and* restoreth all *things*: and  
how is it written of the Son of :man, that he suffer  
many *things* and be set at nought? But I say unto 13  
you, that *an* Elijah is even come, and they have

done to him whatsoever they would, even as *it* is written of him.

- 14 And when they came to the disciples, they saw  
a great crowd about them, and scribes questioning  
15 with them. And straightway the whole crowd,  
when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and run-  
16 ning to *him* saluted him. And he asked them, What  
17 question ye with them? And one of the crowd  
answered him, Teacher, I brought unto thee my  
18 :son, who hath a dumb spirit; and wheresoever it  
seizeth him, it dasheth him down: and he foameth,  
and grindeth *his* :teeth, and pineth away: and I  
spake to thy :disciples that they cast it out; and  
19 they were unable. And he answereth them *and*  
saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be  
with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring  
20 him unto me. And they brought him unto him: and  
when he saw him, straightway the spirit convulses  
him grievously; and he fell on the ground, *and*  
21 wallowed foaming. And he asked his :father, How  
long time is it since this hath come to him? And he  
22 said, From a child. And oft-times it hath cast him  
both into fire and into waters, to destroy him: but  
if thou canst do aught have pity on us, *and* help us.  
23 And :Jesus said to him, *As to* the If thou canst! All  
24 things are possible to him that believeth. Straight-  
way the father of the little child cried out, *and* said,  
25 I believe; help mine :unbelief. And :Jesus seeing  
that a crowd was running together, rebuked the  
unclean :spirit, saying to him, Dumb and deaf  
:spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and come  
26 no more into him. And having cried out, and con-  
vulsed *him* much, he came out: and *the boy* became  
as one dead; so that the many said [that] He is dead.  
27 But :Jesus took him by the hand, *and* raised him

up; and he arose. And when he was come into *the* 28  
house, his :disciples asked him privately, Why could  
not we cast it out? And he said to them, This :kind 29  
can come out by nothing, save by prayer.

And they went forth thence, *and* passed through 30  
:Galilee; and he would not that any one know *it*.  
For he taught his :disciples, and said to them [that] 31  
The Son of :man is delivered up into men's hands  
and they shall kill him; and when killed shall after  
three days rise again. But they understood not the 32  
saying, and were afraid to ask him.

And they came to Capernaum: and when he was 33  
in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning  
on the way? But they were silent: for they had 34  
disputed one with another on the way, who *was* the  
greater. And he sat down, *and* called the twelve, 35  
and saith to them, If any would be first, he shall be  
last of all, and minister of all. And he took a little 36  
child, *and* set *him* in the midst: and taking it in his  
arms, he said to them, Whoso receive one of such 37  
little :children in my :name, receiveth me: and  
whoso receive me, receiveth not me, but him that  
sent me. :John said to him, Teacher, we saw 38  
one casting out demons in thy :name, and we were  
hindering him, because he followed not us. But 39  
:Jesus said, Hinder him not: for *there* is no *one* who  
shall do a mighty work in my :name, and be able  
quickly to speak evil of me. For who is not against 40  
us is for us. For whoso shall give you a cup of water 41  
to drink, because in name ye are Christ's, Amen  
I say *unto* you, that he shall in nowise lose his :re-  
ward. And whoso should stumble one of these :little 42  
*ones* that believe, better for him if a great mill-  
stone hang about his :neck, and he were cast into  
the sea. And if thy :hand cause thee to stumble, cut 43

it off: it is good for thee to enter into the life maimed, rather than having two :hands to go into :geenna,  
45 into the unquenchable :fire. And if thy :foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into the life halt, rather than having two :feet to  
47 be cast into :geenna. And if thine :eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of :God with one eye, rather than  
48 having two eyes to be cast into geenna; where their  
49 :worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. For  
50 every one shall be salted with fire. :Salt is good: but if the salt become saltless, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

10 And he arose thence, and cometh into the borders of :Judæa and beyond the Jordan: and crowds come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he  
2 taught them again. And Pharisees came to him, *and* asked him, if it is lawful for a man to put away  
3 *his* wife? trying him. And he answered and said to  
4 them, What did Moses command you? And they said, Moses permitted to write a bill of divorce, and  
5 to put away. But :Jesus said to them, For your :hardness of heart he wrote you this :commandment.  
6 But from *the* beginning of creation, Male and female  
7 made he them. For this cause shall a man leave his  
8 :father and :mother; and the two shall become one flesh: so that they are no more two, but one flesh.  
9 What therefore :God hath yoked together, let not  
10 man put asunder. And in the house the disciples  
11 asked him again of this. And he saith to them, Whosoever shall put away his :wife, and marry  
12 another, committeth adultery against her: and if she herself shall put away her :husband, *and* marry another, she committeth adultery.

And they were bringing to him little children, that he touch them: and the disciples rebuked them. But when :Jesus saw *it*, he was indignant, and said to them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; hinder them not: for of such is the kingdom of :God. Amen I say unto you, Whoso shall not receive the kingdom of :God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein. And he took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying *his* :hands upon them.

And as he was going forth into *the* way, one ran to *him*, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And :Jesus said to him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, :God. Thou knowest the commandments, Kill not, Commit no adultery, Steal not, Bear no false witness, Defraud not, Honor thy :father and :mother. And he said to him, Teacher, all these have I observed from my youth. And :Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said to him, One *thing* thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

And :Jesus looked about, and saith to his :disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches go into the kingdom of :God! And the disciples were amazed at his :words. But :Jesus answereth again, and saith to them, Children, how hard is it to enter into the kingdom of :God! It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich *man* to go into the kingdom of :God. And they were astonished exceedingly, saying unto him, Then who can be saved? :Jesus looked upon them and saith, Impossible with men, but not with God: for all

28 *things* are possible with :God. :Peter began to  
say to him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed  
29 thee. :Jesus said, Amen I say unto you, *There* is no  
one that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or  
mother, or father, or children, or fields, for my sake,  
30 and for the gospel's sake, but he shall receive  
hundredfold now in this :season houses, and brethren,  
and sisters, and mothers, and children, and fields,  
with persecutions; and in the age to :come eternal  
31 life. But many first shall be last; and the last first.

32 And they were on the way, going up to Jerusalem;  
and :Jesus was going before them: and they were  
amazed; and they that followed were afraid. And  
he took again the twelve, *and* began to tell them the  
33 *things* to happen to him, *saying*, [that] Lo, we go up  
to Jerusalem; and the Son of :man shall be delivered  
to the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall  
condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the  
34 nations: and they shall mock him, and spit upon  
him, and scourge him, and kill him; and after three  
days he shall rise again.

35 And *there* come near to him James and John, the  
two sons of Zebedee, saying to him, Teacher, we  
would thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall  
36 ask thee. And he said to them, What would ye I  
37 should do for you? And they said to him, Grant us  
to sit, one on thy right, and one on *thy* left, in thy  
38 :glory. But :Jesus said to them, Ye know not what  
ye ask. Can ye drink the cup that I drink? or to be  
baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?  
39 And they said to him, We can. And :Jesus said to  
them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with  
the baptism that I am baptized with shall ye be  
40 baptized: but to sit on my right or on *my* left is not

mine to give, but for whom it hath been prepared. And when the ten heard it, they began to be indignant concerning James and John. And :Jesus called them to *him*, and saith to them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the nations lord it over them; and their :great exercise authority over them. But it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your minister; and whosoever would be first among you, shall be bondman of all. For the Son of :man also came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his :life a ransom for many.

And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great crowd, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way *side*. And when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, son of David, have mercy on me. And many rebuked him, that he should hold *his* peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Son of David, have mercy on me. And :Jesus stood *still*, and said, Call *ye* him. And they call the blind *man*, saying to him, Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. And he, casting away his :garment, sprang up, and came unto :Jesus. And :Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind *man* said to him, Rabbouni, that I may receive *my* sight. And :Jesus said to him, Go; thy :faith hath made thee whole. And straightway he received *his* sight, and followed him in the way.

And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of :Olives, he sendeth two of his :disciples, and saith to them, Go into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt



tied, whereon no man ever yet sat ; loose him, and  
 3 bring *him*. And if any say to you, Why do ye this ?  
 say, The Lord hath need of him ; and straightway  
 4 he sendeth him back hither. And they went away,  
 and found a colt tied at a door without in the open  
 5 street ; and they loose him. And certain of them  
 that stood there said to them, What do ye, loosing  
 6 the colt ? And they said to them even as : Jesus had  
 7 said : and they let them go. And they bring the colt  
 unto : Jesus, and cast on him their :garments ; and  
 8 he sat upon him. And many spread their :garments  
 upon the way ; and others branches, which they had  
 9 cut from the fields. And who went before and who  
 followed cried,

Hosanna ;

Blessed who cometh in the Lord's name.

10 Blessed the coming kingdom of our :father David :  
 Hosanna in the highest.

11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple ; and  
 having looked round about upon all *things*, it being  
 now the eventide hour, he went out to Bethany with  
 the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they came out from  
 13 Bethany, he hungered. And seeing a fig tree afar  
 off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find  
 aught thereon : and when he came to it, he found  
 nothing but leaves ; for it was not the season of figs.

14 And he answered *and* said to it, No one eat fruit  
 from thee henceforward unto the age. And his :dis-  
 15 ciples heard it. And they come to Jerusalem :

and he entered into the temple, *and* began to cast  
 out them that sold and them that bought in the  
 temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-  
 changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves ;  
 16 and he would not suffer that any *one* carry a vessel

through the temple. And he taught, and said, Is it 17  
not written, [that] My :house shall be called a house  
of prayer for all the nations? but YE have made it a  
den of robbers. And the chief priests and the scribes 18  
heard it, and sought how they might destroy him:  
for they feared him, for all the crowd was astonished  
at his :teaching. And every evening they went forth 19  
out of the city. And as they passed by early 20  
in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away  
from *the* roots. And :Peter calling to remembrance 21  
saith to him, Rabbei, behold, the fig tree which thou  
cursedst is withered. And :Jesus answered *and* saith 22  
to them, Have God's faith. Amen I say *unto* you, 23  
[that] Whoso shall say to this mountain, Be taken  
up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his  
:heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh  
to pass, he shall have it. Therefore I say unto you, 24  
All *things* whatever ye pray and ask for, believe that  
ye received them, and ye shall have them. And 25  
whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have  
aught against any *one*; that your :Father also who  
is in the heavens may forgive you your :trespasses.

And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was 27  
walking in the temple, the chief priests come unto  
him, and the scribes, and the elders, and said to 28  
him, By what authority doest thou these *things*? or  
who gave thee this :authority to do these? And 29  
:Jesus said to them, I will ask you one question, and  
answer me, and I will tell you by what authority  
I do these *things*. The baptism of :John, was it 30  
from heaven, or from men? answer me. And they 31  
reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say,  
From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not be-  
lieve him? But shall we say, From men? they feared 32  
the crowd: for all verily held :John to be a prophet.

- 33 And they answered : Jesus *and* say, We know not.  
And : Jesus saith to them, Neither tell I you by what  
12 authority I do these *things*. And he began  
to speak to them in parables. A man planted a  
vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged a  
winepress pit, and built a tower, and let it out to  
2 husbandmen, and went into another country. And  
at the season he sent to the husbandmen a bondman  
that he receive from the husbandmen of the fruits  
3 of the vineyard. And they took him, *and* beat *him*,  
4 and sent *him* away empty. And again he sent unto  
them another bondman ; and him they wounded in  
5 the head, and handled shamefully. And he sent  
another ; and him they killed : and many others ;  
6 beating some, and killing some. He had yet one,  
a beloved son : he sent him last unto them, say-  
7 ing, [that] They will reverence my :son. But those  
:husbandmen said among themselves [that], This is  
the heir ; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance  
8 shall be ours. And they took *and* killed him, and  
9 cast him forth out of the vineyard. What will the  
lord of the vineyard do ? he will come and destroy  
the husbandmen, and will give to others the vine-  
10 yard. Have ye not read even this :scripture :  
A stone which the builders rejected,  
The same was made head of *the* corner ;  
11 This was from *the* Lord,  
And it is marvellous in our eyes ?  
12 And they sought to seize him ; and they feared the  
crowd, for they perceived that he spake the parable  
against them : and they left him, *and* went away.  
13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees  
and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in  
14 talk. And when they came they say to him, Teacher,  
we know that thou art true, and carest for no one ; for

thou regardest not *the* face of men, but of a truth  
teachest the way of :God: Is it lawful to give tribute  
unto Cæsar, or not? Shall we give, or not give? 15  
But he, knowing their :hypocrisy, said to them,  
Why do ye try me? bring me a shilling, that I see  
*it*. And they brought *it*. And he saith to them, 16  
Whose this :image and the inscription? And they  
said to him, Cæsar's. And :Jesus said, Render to 17  
Cæsar the *things* of Cæsar, and to :God the *things* of  
:God. And they marvelled greatly at him.

And Sadducees come unto him, who say, *there* 18  
is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,  
Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, that, If one's brother 19  
die, and leave a wife behind, and leave no child, that  
his :brother should take *his* :wife, and raise up seed  
to his :brother. *There* were seven brethren: and the 20  
first took a wife, and dying left no seed; and the 21  
second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind;  
and the third likewise: and the seven left no seed. 22  
Last of all the woman also died. In the resurrection 23  
whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had  
her to wife. :Jesus said to them, Is it not for this 24  
cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures,  
nor the power of :God? For when they *shall* rise 25  
from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in  
marriage; but are as angels in the heavens. But 26  
about the dead, that they are raised; have ye not  
read in the book of Moses, in *the passage about* the  
Bush, how :God spake to him, saying, *I am* the God  
of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob?  
He is not God of *the* dead, but of *the* living: ye 27  
greatly err.

And one of the scribes came, *and* heard them 28  
questioning together, *and* knowing that he had  
answered them well, asked him, What command-

- 29 ment is first of all? :Jesus answered, *The* first is,  
Hear, Israel; *The* Lord our :God, *the* Lord is one:  
30 and thou shalt love *the* Lord thy :God from all thy  
heart, and from all thy :soul, and from all thy :mind,  
31 and from all thy :strength. A second is this, Thou  
shalt love thy :neighbor as thyself. No other com-  
32 mandment is greater than these. The scribe said to  
him, Of a truth, Teacher, thou hast well said that  
33 he is one; and *there* is none other but he: and to  
love him from all *the* heart, and from all the under-  
standing, and from all the strength, and to love *his*  
:neighbor as himself, is much more than all whole  
34 :burnt-offerings and sacrifices. And :Jesus seeing  
that he answered discreetly, said to him, Thou art  
not far from the kingdom of :God. And no one  
35 durst question him any more. And :Jesus  
answered *and* said, as he taught in the temple, How  
say the scribes that the Christ is David's son?  
36 David himself said in the Holy :Spirit,  
*The* Lord said unto my :Lord,  
Sit thou on my right,  
Till I put thine :enemies underneath thy :feet.  
37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he  
his son?  
38 And the great crowd heard him gladly. And in  
:his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, who  
desire to walk in robes, and *to have* salutations in  
39 the markets, and chief seats in the synagogues, and  
40 chief places at the feasts: they that devour :widows'  
:houses, and for pretence make long prayers; these  
41 shall receive greater condemnation. And he  
sat down over against the treasury, *and* beheld how  
the crowd cast brass into the treasury: and many  
42 rich cast in much. And one poor widow came *and*  
43 cast in two mites, which make a farthing. And he

called unto *him* his :disciples, and *said* to them, Amen I say unto you [that] This :poor :widow cast in more than all that are casting into the treasury: for they all did cast in of their :superfluity; but she 44 of her :want cast in all that she had, all her :living.

And as he went forth out of the temple, one of 13 his :disciples saith to him, Teacher, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings! And :Jesus said to him, Seest thou these great 1 :buildings? *there* shall not be left here stone upon stone which shall not be thrown down. And as he 3 sat on the mount of :Olives over against the temple, Peter asked him privately, and James and John and Andrew: Tell us, when shall these *things* be? and 4 what the sign when these are all about to be accomplished? And :Jesus began to say to them, Be- 5 ware that no one deceive you. Many shall come in 6 my :name, saying [that], I am *he*; and shall lead many astray. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumors 7 of wars, be not troubled: it must come to pass; but the end *is* not yet. For nation shall rise against 8 nation, and kingdom against kingdom; earthquakes shall be in divers places; famines shall be: these *are* the beginning of travail. But look to yourselves: 9 for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a witness to them. And the gospel must first be preached unto 10 all the nations. And when they lead you *to judg-* 11 *ment, and* deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatever shall be given you in that :hour, that speak; for it is not *ye* that speak, but the Holy :Spirit. And brother shall 12 deliver up brother to death, and a father *his* child; and children shall rise up against parents, and put

13 them to death. And ye shall be hated of all for my  
:name's sake: but who endureth to *the* end, the same  
14 shall be saved. But when ye see the abomination  
of :desolation standing where it ought not (let him  
that readeth understand), then let those in :Judæa  
15 flee unto the mountains: let him that is on the  
housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take any-  
16 thing out of the house: and let the *one* in the field  
17 not return back to take his cloak. But woe to those  
with child and to those giving suck in those :days!  
18 And pray that it be not in winter. For those :days  
19 shall be tribulation, such as *there* hath not been  
the like from *the* beginning of creation which :God  
20 created until :now, and never shall be. And except  
*the* Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would  
have been saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he  
21 chose, he shortened the days. And then if any *one*  
say to you, See, here the Christ, see, there, believe  
22 not: for false Christs shall arise and false prophets,  
and shall show signs and wonders, that they may  
23 lead astray, if possible, the elect. But beware YE: I  
24 have told you all *things* beforehand. But in those  
:days, after that :tribulation, the sun shall be dark-  
25 ened, and the moon shall not give her :light, and the  
stars shall be falling from the heaven, and the powers  
26 :in the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall  
they see the Son of :man coming in clouds with  
27 great power and glory. And then shall he send forth  
the angels, and shall gather together his :elect from  
the four winds, from earth's end to heaven's end.  
28 Now from the fig tree learn the parable: when  
her :branch is now become tender, and putteth forth  
29 the leaves, ye know that :summer is nigh; even so  
ye also, when ye see these *things* coming to pass,  
30 know that he is nigh, at *the* doors. Amen I say unto

you, that, this :race shall in no wise pass away, until  
 all these *things* be accomplished. :Heaven and :earth 31  
 shall pass away: but my :words shall not pass away.  
 But of that :day or the hour knoweth no one, nor 32  
 the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father.  
 Look out, watch: for ye know not when the season 33  
 is. *It is* as *when* a man, sojourning in another 34  
 country, having left his :house, and given :authority  
 to his :bondmen, to each his :work, commanded also  
 the porter to watch. Be watchful therefore: for ye 35  
 know not when the lord of the house cometh,  
 whether at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrowing,  
 or at morn; lest coming suddenly he find you sleep- 36  
 ing. And what I say to you I say to all, Watch. 37

Now after two days was the passover and the 14  
 unleavened *bread*: and the chief priests and the  
 scribes sought how to take him with guile, *and* kill  
 him: for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply 2  
 a tumult shall be of the people.

And while he was in Bethany in the house of 3  
 Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, a woman came  
 having the alabaster *cruse* of ointment of pure nard  
 very costly; she brake the alabaster, *and* poured it  
 over his :head. But *there* were some that had indigna- 4  
 tion among themselves, *saying*, To what *purpose* hath  
 this :waste of the ointment been made? For this 5  
 :ointment might have been sold for above three  
 hundred shillings, and given to the poor. And they  
 murmured against her. But :Jesus said, Let her 6  
*alone*; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good  
 work on me. For ye have the poor always with you, 7  
 and whenever ye will ye can do them always good:  
 but me ye have not always. She hath done what she 8



- could; she hath anointed my :body beforehand for  
9 the burying. And amen I say unto you, Wherever  
the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole  
world, what also this *woman* hath done shall be  
10 spoken of for a memorial of her. And Judas  
Iscariot, the one of the twelve, went away unto the  
chief priests, that he might deliver him to them.  
11 And they, when they heard *it*, were glad, and  
promised to give him silver-*pieces*. And he sought  
how he might conveniently deliver him up.  
12 And on the first day of :unleavened *bread*, when  
they sacrificed the passover, his :disciples say to  
him, Where wilt thou that we go *and* make ready  
13 that thou eat the passover? And he sendeth two  
of his :disciples, and saith to them, Go into the city,  
and a man shall meet you bearing a pitcher of water:  
14 follow him; and wherever he shall go in, say to the  
house-master, The Teacher saith, Where is my :guest-  
chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my  
15 :disciples? And HE will show you a large upper room  
16 furnished, ready: and there prepare for us. And the  
disciples went forth, and came into the city, and  
found as he had said to them: and they made ready  
17 the passover. And when it was evening he  
18 cometh with the twelve. And as they reclined and  
were eating, :Jesus said, Amen I say *unto* you, [that]  
One of you shall deliver me up, who eateth with me.  
19 They began to be sorrowful, and to say to him one  
20 by one, Is it I? And he said to them, One of the  
twelve :who dippeth with me in the one dish.  
21 Because the Son of :man goeth, even as *it* is written  
of him: but woe to that :man through whom the  
Son of :man is delivered up! good *were it* for him if  
22 that man had not been born. And as they  
were eating, he took a loaf, *and* when he had

blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take: this is my :body. And he took a cup, *and* 23 when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and all drank of it. And he said to them, This is my 24 :blood of the covenant, which is shed for many. Amen I say *unto* you [that], I shall no more drink of 25 the fruit of the vine, until that :day when I drink it new in the kingdom of :God. And when 26 they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of :Olives. And :Jesus saith to them 27 [that] All ye shall stumble: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. But after I am raised up I will go before 28 you into :Galilee. And Peter said to him, Though 29 all shall stumble, yet not I. And :Jesus saith to 30 him, Amen I say unto thee, that thou to-day, this :night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I 31 must die with thee, I will in nowise deny thee. Moreover all spake likewise.

And they come unto an enclosure by the name of 32 Gethsemane: and he saith to his :disciples, Sit here, while I pray. And he taketh with him :Peter and 33 :James and :John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled. And he saith to them, My :soul 34 is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide here, and watch. And he went forward a little, *and* 35 fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it was possible, the hour might pass away from him. And 36 he said, Abba, :Father, all *things are* possible to thee; remove this :cup from me: but not what I will, but what thou *willt*. And he cometh, and find- 37 eth them sleeping, and saith to :Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch one hour? Watch 38 and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the

39 spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. And  
again he went away, *and* prayed, saying the same  
40 words. And again he came, *and* found them sleep-  
ing, for their :eyes were very heavy ; and they knew  
41 not what to answer him. And he cometh the third  
*time*, and saith to them, Sleep on now, and take  
*your* rest: enough ; the hour is come ; lo, the Son of  
:man is delivered up into the hands of :sinners.  
42 Arise, let us be going: lo, he that delivereth me up  
43 is at hand. And straightway, while he yet  
spake, cometh :Judas, one of the twelve, and with  
him a crowd with swords and staves from the chief  
44 priests and the scribes and the elders. Now who  
delivered him up had given them a token, saying,  
Whomever I shall kiss, that is he ; take him, and lead  
45 *him* away safely. And when he was come, straight-  
way he came to him, *and* saith, Rabbei, and kissed  
46 him much. And they laid :hands on him, and took  
47 him. But a certain one of the bystanders drew *his*  
:sword, *and* smote the bondman of the high priest,  
48 and struck off his :ear. And :Jesus answered *and*  
said to them, Are ye come out, as against a robber,  
49 with swords and staves to seize me? I was daily  
with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me  
not: but *this is* that the scriptures might be fulfilled.  
50 And all left him, *and* fled. And a certain young  
51 man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast  
about him, over *his* naked *body*: and they lay hold  
52 on him ; but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.  
53 And they led :Jesus away unto the high priest:  
and all the chief priests and the elders and the  
54 scribes come together. And :Peter had followed him  
afar off, even within, into the court of the high  
priest ; and he was sitting with the officers, and  
55 warming himself in the light of *the fire*. Now the

chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were seeking witness against :Jesus to :put him to death ; and found not. For many bare false witness against him, 56 and their witness agreed not together. And certain 57 stood up, and bare false witness against him, saying, [that] We heard him say, [that] I will destroy this 58 :temple :made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. And not even 59 thus did their witness agree together. And the high 60 priest stood up in *the* midst, and asked :Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing ? what *do* these witness against thee ? But he was silent, and answered 61 nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith to him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed ? And :Jesus said, I am : and ye shall see the Son of :man 62 sitting at the right *hand* of the Power, and coming with the clouds of :heaven. And the high priest rent 63 his :clothes, *and* saith, What further need have we of witnesses ? Ye have heard the blasphemy ? what 64 think ye ? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death. And some began to spit on him, 65 and to cover his :face, and to buffet him, and to say to him, Prophecy : and the officers received him with blows. And as :Peter was beneath in the 66 court, *there* cometh one of the maids of the high priest ; and seeing :Peter warming himself, she 67 looked on him, *and* saith, Thou also wast with the Nazarene, :Jesus. But he denied, saying, I neither 68 know, nor understand what thou sayest : and he went out into the fore court. And the maid saw 69 him, *and* began again to say to the bystanders [that] This is *one* of them. But he again denied *it*. And 70 after a little again the bystanders said to :Peter, Truly thou art *one* of them ; for thou also art a Galilæan. But he began to curse, and to swear, [that] I know 71

- 72 not this :man of whom ye speak. And straightway  
a second time *the* cock crew. And :Peter remembered  
the word, how that :Jesus said to him, [that] Before  
*the* cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And  
when he thought thereon, he wept.
- 15 And straightway in *the* morning the chief priests  
with the elders and scribes, and the whole San-  
hedrin, held a consultation, *and* bound :Jesus, *and*  
carried *him* away, and delivered *him* up to Pilate.
- 2 And :Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the  
Jews? And he answering him, saith, Thou sayest.
- 3 And the chief priests accused him of many *things*.
- 4 And :Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest  
thou nothing? See how many *things* they accuse  
5 thee of. But :Jesus answered nothing more; so that  
6 Pilate marvelled. Now at *the* feast he would release  
to them one prisoner, whom they asked of *him*.
- 7 And the *one* called Barabbas was bound with the  
insurgents, *men* who in the insurrection had com-  
8 mitted murder. And the crowd went up and began  
9 to ask *him to do* as he was wont to do to them. And  
:Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release  
10 to you the King of the Jews? For he perceived that  
11 for envy the chief priests had delivered him up. But  
the chief priests stirred up the crowd, that he should  
12 rather release :Barabbas to them. And Pilate again  
answered *and* said to them, What then shall I do  
13 *to him* whom ye call the King of the Jews? And  
14 they cried out again, Crucify him. And :Pilate said  
to them, What evil, pray, hath he done? But they  
15 cried out exceedingly, Crucify him. And :Pilate  
wishing to content the crowd, released to them  
:Barabbas, and delivered :Jesus, when he had  
scourged him, to be crucified.
- 16 And the soldiers led him away within the court,

which is *the* Prætorium; and they call together the whole band. And they clothe him with purple, and platting a crown of thorns, they put it on him; and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote his head with a reed, and spat upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him. And they compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from *the* country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, that he might bear his cross. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, Place of a skull. And they gave him wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not. And they crucify him, and part his garments among *them*, casting lots upon them, what each should take. And it was *the* third hour, and they crucified him. And the inscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two robbers; one on *his* right, and one on his left. And the passers by railed on him, wagging *their* heads, and saying, Ha! *thou* that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him* among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others, himself he cannot save. Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we might see and believe. And those crucified with him reproached him. And when *the* sixth hour was come, darkness came over the whole earth until *the* ninth hour. And at the ninth hour: Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthanei? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken

35 me? And some of the bystanders, when they heard  
36 *it*, said, See, he calleth Elijah. And one ran, *and*  
filling a sponge with vinegar, put *it* on a reed, *and*  
gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether  
37 Elijah cometh to take him down. And :Jesus  
38 uttered a loud voice, *and* expired. And the veil of  
the sanctuary was rent in two from top to bottom.  
39 And when the centurion, who stood by over against  
him, saw that he thus expired, he said, Truly this  
40 :man was God's Son. And *there* were also women be-  
holding from afar: among whom *were* both Mariam  
:Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the  
41 little and of Joses, and Salōmē; who, when he was  
in :Galilee, followed him, and ministered to him;  
and many other *women* that came up with him  
unto Jerusalem.

42 And when even was now come, since it was *the*  
Preparation, that is, *the day* before *the* sabbath,  
43 Joseph of Arimathæa came, a councillor of honor-  
able estate, who also himself was looking for the  
kingdom of :God; *and* he boldly went in unto  
44 :Pilate, and asked for the body of :Jesus. And  
:Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and call-  
ing unto *him* the centurion, asked him if he were  
45 already dead. And when he learned *it* of the centu-  
46 rion, he granted the corpse to :Joseph. And he  
bought a linnen cloth, *and* taking him down, wound  
*him* in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which  
had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone  
47 against the door of the tomb. And :Mary :Magda-  
lene and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he  
was laid.

16 And when the sabbath was past, :Mary :Magda-  
lene, and Mary the *mother* of :James, and Salōmē,  
bought spices, that they might come *and* anoint

him. And very early on the first *day* of the week, <sup>2</sup>  
they come to the tomb when the sun was risen. And <sup>3</sup>  
they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll  
us away the stone from the door of the tomb? and <sup>4</sup>  
looking up, they behold that the stone is rolled  
back: for it was exceeding great. And entering into <sup>5</sup>  
the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the  
right, arrayed in a white robe; and they were  
amazed. And he saith to them, Be not amazed: ye <sup>6</sup>  
seek Jesus, the Nazarene, the crucified *one*: he is  
risen; he is not here: see the place where they laid  
him! But go, tell his :disciples and :Peter [that], <sup>7</sup>  
He goeth before you into :Galilee: there shall ye see  
him, as he said to you. And they went out *and* fled <sup>8</sup>  
from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had  
come upon them: and they said nothing to any one;  
for they were afraid.

Now when he was risen early on the first of *the* <sup>9</sup>  
week, he appeared first to Mary :Magdalene, from  
whom he had cast out seven demons. SHE went *and* <sup>10</sup>  
reported to them that had been with him, as they  
mourned and wept. And THEY, when they heard <sup>11</sup>  
that he was alive, and had been seen of her, dis-  
believed. And after these *things* he was manifested <sup>12</sup>  
in another form to two of them walking, *as they were*  
proceeding into *the* country. And THEY went away <sup>13</sup>  
*and* reported to the rest: neither believed they them.  
And afterward he was manifested to the eleven <sup>14</sup>  
themselves as they sat at meat; and he rebuked  
their :unbelief and hardness of heart, because they  
believed not them that had seen him risen from *the*  
dead. And he said to them, Go into all the world, <sup>15</sup>  
*and* preach the gospel to the whole creation. Who <sup>16</sup>



- hath believed and is baptized shall be saved ; but  
17 who hath disbelieved shall be condemned. And these  
signs shall follow them that have believed : in my  
name shall they cast out demons, speak with  
18 tongues ; and in *their* hands they shall take up  
serpents, and if they drink aught deadly, it shall in  
no wise hurt them ; they shall lay hands on *the* sick,  
and they shall recover.
- 19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to  
them, was taken up into heaven, and sat down  
20 at the right *hand* of God. And THEY went forth, *and*  
preached everywhere, the Lord working with *them*,  
and confirming the word by the signs that followed.

## ACCORDING TO LUKE

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to draw 1  
up a narrative concerning the matters which have  
been established among us, even as they delivered 2  
them to us, who from *the* beginning were eyewit-  
nesses and ministers of the word, it seemed good 3  
to me also, having traced the course of all *things*  
accurately from above, to write to thee in order,  
excellent Theophilus; that thou mightest know the 4  
certainty concerning *the* words wherein thou wast  
instructed.

*There* was in the days of Herod, king of :Judæa, 5  
a certain priest, Zacharias by name, of *the* course  
of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of  
Aaron, and her :name *was* Elisabeth. And both 6  
were righteous before :God, walking in all the com-  
mandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.  
And they had no child, because that :Elisabeth was 7  
barren, and both were now advanced in their :days.

Now it came to pass, while he ministered as 8  
priest before :God in the order of *his* :course, accord- 9  
ing to the custom of the priesthood, his lot was to  
enter into the sanctuary of the Lord *and* burn incense.  
And the whole multitude of the people was praying 10  
without at the hour of :incense. And *there* appeared 11  
to him an angel of *the* Lord standing on the right  
of the altar of :incense. And Zacharias was troubled 12  
when he saw *him*, and fear fell upon him. But the 13  
angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because  
thy :supplication is heard, and thy :wife Elisabeth  
shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his :name

- 14 John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and  
15 many shall rejoice at his :birth. For he shall be  
great before *the* Lord, and shall drink no wine nor  
strong drink; and shall be filled with *the* Holy  
16 Spirit, even from his mother's :womb. And many  
of the sons of Israel shall he turn unto *the* Lord their  
17 :God. And HE shall go before his face in *the* spirit  
and power of Elijah, to turn *the* fathers' hearts to  
*the* children, and *the* disobedient to walk in *the*  
wisdom of *the* just; to make ready for *the* Lord a  
18 people prepared *for him*. And Zacharias said to the  
angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old  
19 man, and my :wife advanced in her :days. And the  
angel answered *and* said to him, I am Gabriel, that  
stand in :God's presence; and I was sent to speak  
20 unto thee, and bring thee these good tidings. And  
lo, thou shalt be silent and unable to speak, until  
*the* day that these *things* shall come to pass, because  
thou believedst not my :words, which shall be ful-  
21 filled unto their :season. And the people was wait-  
ing for Zacharias, and marvelled while he tarried  
22 in the sanctuary. And when he came out, he could  
not speak to them: and they perceived that he had  
seen a vision in the sanctuary: and HE continued  
23 making signs to them, and remained dumb. And it  
came to pass, when the days of his :ministration  
24 were fulfilled, he departed unto his :house. And  
after these :days Elisabeth his :wife conceived; and  
25 she hid herself five months, saying, [that] Thus  
hath *the* Lord done to me in *the* days wherein he  
looked upon *me*, to take away my reproach among  
men.  
26 Now in the sixth :month the angel Gabriel was  
sent from :God unto a city of :Galilee, Nazareth by  
27 name, unto a virgin betrothed to a man Joseph by

name of David's house; and the name of the virgin  
*was* Mariam. And he came in unto her, *and* said, 28  
Hail, *thou* grace-endued, the Lord *is* with thee. But 29  
she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in  
her mind what manner of :salutation this might be.  
And the angel said to her, Fear not, Mariam: for thou 30  
hast found grace with :God. And lo, thou shalt con- 31  
ceive in *thy* womb, and bear a Son, and shalt call  
his :name JESUS. HE shall be great, and shall be 32  
called Son of *the* Most High: and *the* Lord :God  
shall give him the throne of his :father David: and 33  
he shall reign over the house of Jacob unto the ages;  
and of his :kingdom shall be no end. And Mariam 34  
said unto the angel, How shall this be, since I know  
not a man? And the angel answered *and* said to 35  
her, *The* Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and *the*  
power of *the* Most High shall overshadow thee:  
wherefore also what is begotten shall be called holy,  
Son of God. And lo, Elisabeth thy :kinswoman, she 36  
also hath conceived a son in her old age; and this  
is *the* sixth month with her that is called barren.  
Because no word from :God shall be void of power. 37  
And Mariam said, Lo, the bondmaid of *the* Lord; be 38  
it unto me according to thy :word. And the angel  
departed from her. And Mariam arose in these 39  
:days *and* went into the hill country with haste, into  
a city of Judah; and entered into the house of 40  
Zacharias and greeted :Elisabeth. And it came to 41  
pass, when :Elisabeth heard the greeting of :Mariam,  
the babe leaped in her :womb; and :Elisabeth was  
filled with *the* Holy Spirit; and she lifted up *her* 42  
voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed thou among  
women, and blessed the fruit of thy :womb. And 43  
whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my :Lord  
should come unto me? For lo, when the voice of 44

- thy :greeting came into mine :ears, the babe leaped  
45 in my :womb for joy. And blessed she that believed  
that *there* shall be a fulfilment of the *things* spoken  
46 to her from *the* Lord. And Mariam said,  
My :soul doth magnify the Lord,  
47 And my :spirit hath rejoiced in :God my :Saviour.  
48 Because he hath looked upon the low estate of  
his :bondmaid:  
For lo, from :now on all :generations shall call me  
blessed.  
49 Because the Mighty *one* hath done to me great  
*things*;  
And holy *is* his :name.  
50 And his :mercy *is* unto generations and genera-  
tions  
On them that fear him.  
51 He hath showed strength with his arm;  
He hath scattered *the* proud in *the* imagination of  
their heart.  
52 He hath put down princes from thrones,  
And exalted the lowly.  
53 *The* hungry he hath filled with good *things*;  
And *the* rich he hath sent empty away.  
54 He hath given help to Israel his servant,  
To remember mercy  
55 (As he spake unto our :fathers)  
To :Abraham and his :seed unto the age.  
56 And Mariam abode with her about three months,  
and returned to her :house.  
57 Now :Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should  
58 be delivered ; and she gave birth to a son. And the  
neighbors and her :kinsfolk heard that *the* Lord had  
magnified his :mercy toward her ; and they rejoiced  
59 with her. And it came to pass on the eighth :day,

they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his :father. And his :mother answered *and* said, Not 60 so; but he shall be called John. And they said unto 61 her [that], There is none of thy :kindred that is called by this :name. And they made signs to his 62 :father, what he would have him called. And he asked 63 for a writing tablet, *and* wrote, saying, His name is John. And all marvelled. And his :mouth was 64 opened immediately, and his :tongue, and he spake, blessing :God. And fear came on all that dwelt 65 round about them: and all these :sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa. And all that heard laid *them* up in their 66 :heart, saying, What then shall this :child be? For *the* Lord's hand was also with him. And his 67 :father Zacharias was filled with *the* Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,

Blessed *the* Lord, the God of :Israel; 68  
Because he hath visited and wrought redemption  
for his :people,

And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us 69  
In his servant David's house.

(As he spake by *the* mouth of his holy :prophets 70  
from *the* age),

Salvation from our enemies, and from *the* hand 71  
of all that hate us;

To show mercy toward our :fathers, 72  
And to remember his holy covenant;

*The* oath which he sware unto Abraham our 73  
:father,

To :grant unto us that we, delivered out of our 74  
enemies' hand,

Should serve him without fear,

- 75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our  
:days.  
76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called prophet of  
the Most High:  
For thou shalt go before *the* Lord to make ready  
his ways;  
77 To :give knowledge of salvation to his :people  
In remission of their sins,  
78 Because of *the* bowels of mercy of our God,  
Wherein *the* dayspring from on high shall visit  
us,  
79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and *the*  
shadow of death;  
To guide our :feet into *the* way of peace.  
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit,  
and was in the deserts till *the* day of his showing  
unto :Israel.

2 Now it came to pass in those :days, a decree went  
out from Cæsar Augustus, that all the inhabited  
2 *earth* be enrolled. This was *the* first enrolment made  
3 when Quirinius was governor of :Syria. And all  
4 went to be enrolled, each to his own :city. And  
Joseph also went up from :Galilee, out of *the* city of  
Nazareth, into :Judæa, to David's city, which is  
called Bethlehem, because he was of David's house  
5 and family; to enrol himself with Mariam, who was  
6 betrothed to him, being great with child. And it  
came to pass, while they were there, the days were  
7 fulfilled that she should be delivered. And she was  
delivered of her :firstborn :son; and they swaddled  
him and laid him in a manger, because *there* was  
8 no room for them in the inn. And shepherds

were in the same :country abiding in the field, and keeping watch by :night over their :flock. And <sup>9</sup> *the* Lord's angel stood by them, and the Lord's glory shone about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said to them, Be not afraid; for lo, <sup>10</sup> I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to the whole people: for this day is born to you in <sup>11</sup> David's city a Saviour, who is Christ *the* Lord. And <sup>12</sup> this *is* a sign for you: Ye shall find a child swaddled, and lying in a manger. And suddenly *there* was with <sup>13</sup> the angel a multitude of *the* heavenly host of *those* praising :God, and saying,

Glory to God in *the* highest, <sup>14</sup>

And on earth peace among men of good pleasure. And it came to pass, when the angels went away <sup>15</sup> from them into :heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this :saying that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known to us. And they came with haste, <sup>16</sup> and found both :Mariam and :Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. And when they saw *it*, they <sup>17</sup> made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this :child. And all that <sup>18</sup> heard *it* wondered at the *things* spoken unto them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these :sayings, <sup>19</sup> pondering *them* in her :heart. And the shepherds <sup>20</sup> returned, glorifying and praising :God for all *things* that they had heard and seen, even as *it* was spoken unto them.

And when eight days were fulfilled for :circum- <sup>21</sup> cising him, his name also was called JESUS, which was *so* called by the angel before he was :conceived in the womb.

And when the days of their :purification accord- <sup>22</sup> ing to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought



- 23 him up to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord (as  
it is written in the law of *the* Lord, [that] Every  
male that openeth *the* womb shall be called holy to  
24 the Lord), and to :offer a sacrifice according to what  
is said in the law of *the* Lord, A pair of turtle-doves,  
25 or two young pigeons. And lo, a man was  
in Jerusalem, Simeon by name; and this :man was  
righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of  
26 :Israel: and *the* Holy Spirit was upon him. And it  
had been revealed to him by the Holy :Spirit, that  
he should not see death, before he had seen the  
27 Christ of *the* Lord. And he came in the Spirit into  
the temple: and when the parents :brought in the  
child Jesus, to :do concerning him after the custom  
28 of the law, HE also received him into *his* :arms, and  
blessed :God, and said,  
29 Now lettest thou thy :bondman depart, Master  
According to thy :word, in peace;  
30 For mine :eyes have seen thy :salvation,  
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all  
:peoples;  
32 A light for revelation to *the* nations,  
And *the* glory of thy people Israel.  
33 And his :father was marvelling, and *his* :mother, at  
34 the *things* spoken concerning him; and Simeon  
blessed them, and said unto Mariam his :mother,  
Lo, this *child* is set for *the* falling and the rising of  
35 many in :Israel; and for a sign spoken against; and  
a sword shall pierce through thine own :soul; that  
36 thoughts out of many hearts be revealed. And  
*there* was Anna, a prophetess, daughter of Phanuel,  
of *the* tribe of Asher (SHE was of great age, having  
lived with a husband seven years from her :virginity,  
37 and SHE a widow even unto eighty-four years), who  
departed not from the temple, worshipping with

fastings and supplications night and day. And 38  
coming up at that very hour she gave thanks to  
:God, and spake of him to all that were looking for  
*the* redemption of Jerusalem.

And when they had accomplished all the *things* 39  
according to the law of *the* Lord, they returned to  
:Galilee, to their own city Nazaret.

And the child grew, and waxed strong, filled with 40  
wisdom: and God's grace was upon him.

And his :parents went every year to Jerusalem 41  
at the feast of the passover. And when he was 42  
twelve years old, they went up after the custom of  
the feast; and when they had fulfilled the days, as 43  
they were :returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind  
in Jerusalem; and his :parents knew *it* not; but sup- 44  
posing him to be in the company, they went a day's  
journey, and sought for him among their :kinsfolk  
and :acquaintances; and not finding him, they re- 45  
turned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. And it came 46  
to pass, after three days they found him in the  
temple, sitting in *the* midst of the teachers, both  
hearing them, and asking them questions: and all 47  
that heard him were amazed at *his* :understanding  
and his :answers. And when they saw him, they 48  
were astonished; and his :mother said unto him,  
Child, why hast thou thus dealt with us? lo, thy  
father and I seek thee sorrowing. And he said unto 49  
them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not  
that I must be about my :Father's *business*. And 50  
THEY understood not the saying which he spake to  
them. And he went down with them, and came to 51  
Nazaret; and was subject to them: and his :mother  
kept all the sayings in her :heart. And Jesus 52  
advanced in :wisdom and stature, and in grace with  
God and men.

- 3 Now in *the* fifteenth year of the government of  
Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of  
:Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of :Galilee, and  
his :brother Philip tetrarch of the region of :Ituræa  
and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of :Abeilēnē,  
2 in the time of high priest Annas and Caiaphas, *the*  
word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias  
3 in the wilderness. And he came into all *the* region  
round about the Jordan, preaching a baptism of  
4 repentance unto remission of sins; as *it* is written  
in *the* book of Isaiah the prophet's words,  
A voice of one crying in the wilderness,  
Prepare the way of *the* Lord,  
Make his :paths straight.  
5 Every valley shall be filled,  
And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;  
And the crooked shall become straight,  
And the rough ways smooth;  
6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of :God.  
7 He said therefore to the crowds that went out to be  
baptized of him, Offspring of vipers, who warned  
8 you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth  
therefore fruits worthy of :repentance, and begin  
not to say within yourselves, We have :Abraham  
for *our* father: for I say *unto* you, that :God can of  
9 these :stones raise up children to :Abraham. And  
even now the axe lieth at the root of the trees:  
10 every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good  
fruit is cut down, and cast into *the* fire. And the  
11 crowds asked him, saying, What shall we do? And  
he answered *and* said to them, Who hath two coats,  
let him impart to him that hath none; and who hath  
12 food, let him do likewise. And publicans also came  
to be baptized, and said unto him, Teacher, what  
13 shall we do? And he said unto them, *Exact* no

more than what is appointed you. And soldiers also 14  
asked him, saying, And what are WE to do? And  
he said to them, Extort from none, neither accuse  
wrongfully; and be content with your :wages.

And as the people *was* in expectation, and all were 15  
reasoning in their :hearts about :John, whether  
haply HE were the Christ; :John answered, saying 16  
to all, I indeed baptize you with water; but the *one*  
mightier than I cometh the latchet of whose :shoes  
I am not fit to unloose: HE shall baptize you in *the*  
Holy Spirit and fire: whose :fan is in his :hand, 17  
thoroughly to cleanse his :threshing-floor, and to  
gather the grain into his :barn; but the chaff he will  
burn up with unquenchable fire.

With many 18  
other exhortations therefore preached he good  
tidings to the people; but :Herod the tetrarch, being 19  
reproved by him for Herodias the wife of his :brother,  
and for all the evils which :Herod had done, added 20  
this also to *them* all: he shut up :John in prison.

Now it came to pass, when the whole people was 21  
:baptized, *that* Jesus also having been baptized, and  
praying, the heaven was opened, and the Holy 22  
:Spirit descended in bodily form, as a dove, upon  
him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my  
:Son the beloved; in thee I am well pleased.

And Jesus himself, when he began, was about thirty 23  
years *old*, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph,  
of :Hēlei, of :Matthat, of :Levi, of :Melchei, of 24  
:Jannai, of :Joseph, of :Mattathias, of :Amos, of 25  
:Nahum, of :Eslei, of :Naggai, of :Maath, of :Matta- 26  
thias, of :Semeein, of :Jōsēch, of :Jōda, of :Jōanan, 27  
of :Rhēsa, of :Zorobabel, of :Salathiēl, of :Nērei, of 28  
:Melchei, of :Addei, of :Cōsam, of :Elmadam, of :Ēr,  
of :Jesus, of :Eliezer, of :Jōreim, of :Maththat, of 29  
:Levi, of :Symeon, of :Judah, of :Joseph, of :Jōnam, 30

31 of :Eliakeim, of :Melea, of :Menna, of :Mattatha, of  
 32 :Natham, of :David, of :Jessai, of :Iōbēd, of :Boos,  
 33 of :Sala, of :Naassōn, of :Admein, of :Arnei, of  
 34 :Hezrōn, of :Phares, of :Judah, of :Jacob, of :Isaac,  
 35 of :Abraham, of :Thara, of :Nachōr, of :Seruch, of  
 36 :Ragau, of :Phalek, of :Eber, of :Sala, of :Cainam,  
 37 of :Arphaxad, of :*Shēm*, of :Noah, of :Lamech, of  
 :Mathusalah, of :Enōch, of :Jaret, of :Malelel, of  
 38 :Cainam, of :Enōs, of :Sēth, of :Adam, of :God.

4 And Jesus, full of *the* Holy Spirit, returned from  
 the Jordan, and was led in the Spirit in the wilder-  
 2 ness forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he  
 ate nothing in those :days: and when they were  
 3 completed, he hungered. And the devil said to him,  
 If thou art :God's Son, say to this stone that it  
 4 become bread. And :Jesus answered unto him, It  
 is written [that] :Man shall not live by bread alone.  
 5 And he led him up, *and* showed him all the king-  
 doms of the inhabited *earth* in a moment of time.  
 6 And the devil said to him, To thee will I give the  
 whole of this :authority, and the glory of them,  
 because it hath been delivered to me; and to whom-  
 7 soever I will, I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship  
 8 before me, it shall all be thine. And :Jesus answered  
*and* said to him, It is written, Thou shalt worship  
*the* Lord thy God, and him alone shalt thou serve.  
 9 And he led him to Jerusalem, and set *him* on the  
 wing of the temple, and said to him, If thou art  
 10 :God's Son, cast thyself down hence: for it is written  
 [that],

He shall give his :angels charge concerning thee,  
 to guard thee:

11 and [that],

On *their* hands they shall bear thee up,  
 Lest haply thou dash thy :foot against a stone.

And :Jesus answered *and* said to him [that], It is 12  
said, Thou shalt not make trial of *the* Lord thy  
:God. And when the devil had completed every 13  
temptation, he departed from him until a season.

And :Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit 14  
into :Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him  
through the whole region round about. And HE was 15  
teaching in their :synagogues, being glorified of all.

And he came to Nazareth, where he had been 16  
brought up: and he entered, as his :custom was, into  
the synagogue on the day of the sabbaths and stood  
up to read. And he was handed *the* scroll of the 17  
prophet Isaiah. And he opened the scroll, *and* found  
the place where it was written,

The Lord's Spirit *is* upon me, 18

Because he anointed me to preach good tidings to  
*the* poor;

Hath sent me to proclaim release to captives,  
and sight to *the* blind,

To set free *the* bruised,

To proclaim the Lord's acceptable year. 19

And he rolled up the scroll, *and* gave *it* back to the 20  
attendant, *and* sat down: and the eyes of all in the  
synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to 21  
say unto them [that], To-day hath this :scripture  
been fulfilled in your :ears. And all bare him wit- 22  
ness, and wondered at the words of :grace :proceed-  
ing out of his :mouth: and they said, Is not this  
Joseph's son? And he said unto them, Doubtless 23  
ye will say to me this :parable, Healer, cure thyself:  
whatever we have heard taking place at Caper-  
naum, do also here in thine own :country. And he 24  
said, Amen I say unto you that no prophet is  
acceptable in his own :country. But of a truth I 25  
say unto you, Many widows were in :Israel in the

days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, as a great famine came over  
 26 all the land ; and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but only to Sarepta, in *the* land of Sidon, unto a  
 27 woman, a widow. And many lepers were in :Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet ; and none of them  
 28 was cleansed, but only Naiman the Syrian. And all in the synagogue were filled with wrath, as they  
 29 heard these *things*; and they rose up, *and* cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their :city was built, that they  
 30 might throw him down headlong. But HE passing through *the* midst of them went *his way*.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of :Galilee. And he was teaching them on the sabbaths:  
 32 and they were astonished at his :teaching ; because  
 33 his :word was with authority. And in the synagogue was a man, having a spirit of an unclean demon ;  
 34 and he cried out with a loud voice, Ah ! what have we to do with thee, Jesus Nazarene ? camest thou to destroy us ? I know thee who thou art, the Holy  
 35 One of :God. And :Jesus rebuked him, saying, Be silent, and come out of him. And the demon threw him down in the midst, *and* came out of him, having  
 36 done him no hurt. And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What *is* this :word, that with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come  
 37 out ? And a rumor concerning him went forth into  
 38 every place of the region round about. And he rose up from the synagogue, *and* entered into the house of Simon. And :Simon's mother-in-law was holden with a great fever ; and they besought him  
 39 for her. And he stood over her, *and* rebuked the fever ; and it left her : and immediately she rose *and*

ministered to them. And when the sun was 40  
setting, all that had *any* weak with diverse sick-  
nesses brought them unto him; and HE laid :hands  
on every one of them, *and* cured them. And demons 41  
also came out from many, crying out, and saying  
[that] Thou art the Son of :God. And rebuking  
*them*, he suffered them not to speak, because they  
knew he was the Christ. And when it was day, 42  
he came out *and* went into a desert place: and the  
crowds sought after him, and came unto him, and  
would have stayed him, that he go not from them.  
But he said unto them [that], I must preach the 43  
good tidings of the kingdom of :God to the other  
cities also: because for this I was sent.

And he was preaching in the synagogues of :Judæa. 44

Now it came to pass, while the crowd pressed 5  
upon him and heard the word of :God, that HE also  
was standing by the lake of Gennesaret; and he saw 2  
two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen  
had gone out of them, *and* were washing *their* nets.  
And he entered into one of the boats, which was 3  
Simon's, *and* asked him to put out a little from the  
land. And he sat down *and* taught the crowds out  
of the boat. And when he had ceased speaking, he 4  
said unto :Simon, Put out into the deep, and let  
down your :nets for a catch. And Simon answered 5  
*and* said, Master, we toiled all night, *and* took  
nothing: but at thy :word I will let down the nets.  
And having done this, they inclosed a great multi- 6  
tude of fishes; and their :nets were breaking; and 7  
they beckoned to *their* partners in the other boat,  
to come *and* help them. And they came, and filled  
both the boats, so that they began to sink. But 8  
Simon Peter, seeing *it*, fell down at the knees of Jesus,



- saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man,  
9 Lord. For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the catch of the fishes which they had taken;  
10 and so *were* also James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were associates with :Simon. And Jesus said unto :Simon, Fear not; from :now on thou shalt  
11 catch men. And when they had brought the boats to :land, they left all, *and* followed him.  
12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, [and] lo: a man full of leprosy: and seeing :Jesus, he fell on *his* face, *and* besought him, saying,  
13 Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me. And he stretched forth *his* :hand, *and* touched him, saying, I will; be cleansed. And straightway the leprosy  
14 departed from him. And HE charged him to tell no one: but go, *and* show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy :cleansing, according as Moses commanded,  
15 for a witness to them. But *all* the more went abroad the word concerning him: and great crowds came together to hear, and to be cured of their  
16 :infirmities. But HE was withdrawing in the deserts, and praying.  
17 And it came to pass on one of the days, he himself was [also] teaching; and Pharisees and doctors of the law were sitting by, who were come out of every village :of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and  
18 *the* Lord's power was with him to heal. And lo, men bring on a bed a man that was paralyzed: and they sought to bring him in, and lay him before him.  
19 And not finding by what *way* they might bring him in because of the crowd, they went up to the house-top, *and* let him down through the tiles with the  
20 couch into the midst before :Jesus. And seeing their  
21 :faith, he said, Man, thy :sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, say-

ing, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but :God alone? But :Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered *and* said unto them, What reason ye in your :hearts? What is easier, to say, Thy :sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of :man hath authority on :earth to forgive sins (he said to the paralyzed one), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, *and* go unto thy :house. And immediately he rose before them, and took up what he lay on, *and* departed to his :house, glorifying :God. And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified :God; and they were filled with fear, saying [that], We have seen strange *things* to-day.

And after these *things* he went forth, and beheld a publican, Levi by name, sitting at the *place of* toll, and said to him, Follow me. And he forsook all, *and* rose up *and* followed him. And Levi made him a great feast in his :house: and *there* was a great crowd of publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. And the Pharisees and their :scribes murmured saying unto the disciples, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? And :Jesus answering said unto them, The healthy have no need of a physician; but the ailing. I am not come to call *the* righteous but sinners to repentance. And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also *those* of the Pharisees; but :thine eat and drink. And :Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? But *the* days will come, [and] when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those :days. And he spake also a

parable unto them [that], No one rendeth *for* a patch from a new garment and patches *it* upon an old garment; else he will also rend the new, and the patch :from the new will not agree with the old.

37 And no one poureth new wine into old wine-skins; else the new :wine will burst the skins, and itself will  
38 be spilled, and the skins will perish. But new wine  
39 must be poured into fresh wine-skins. No one drinking old *wine* desireth new; for he saith, The old is good.

6 Now it came to pass that he was on a sabbath going through grainfields; and his :disciples were plucking the ears, and eating, rubbing *them* in *their*  
2 hands. But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do  
3 ye what is not lawful on the sabbath[s]? And :Jesus answered *and* said unto them, Have ye not read even this, what David did, when himself  
4 hungered, and *those* with him; how he entered into the house of :God, and took *and* ate the show-loaves, and gave to *those* with him; which it is not lawful  
5 to eat save for the priests alone? And he said to them, The Son of :man is lord of the sabbath also.

6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and a man was there, and his :right :hand was withered.  
7 And the scribes and the Pharisees were watching him, whether he would cure on the sabbath; that  
8 they might find *how* to accuse him. But **HE** knew their :reasonings, and said to the man that had *his* :hand withered, Rise, and stand forth in the midst.  
9 And he arose *and* stood forth. And :Jesus said unto them, I ask you whether it is lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy  
10 *it*? And he looked about on them all, *and* said to him, Stretch forth thy :hand. And he did: and his

:hand was restored. But THEY were filled with 11  
madness; and were discussing with one another  
what they might do to :Jesus.

And it came to pass in these :days, that he went 12  
out into the mountain to pray; and he continued  
all night in :prayer to :God. And when it was day, 13  
he called his :disciples; and chose from them twelve,  
whom he also named apostles: Simon, whom he 14  
also named Peter, and Andrew his :brother, and  
James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, and 15  
Matthew and Thomas, and James *son* of Alphæus,  
and Simon the *one* called Zealot, and Judas *son* of 16  
James, and Judas Iscarioth, who became a traitor;  
and he came down with them, *and* stood on a level 17  
place, and a great crowd of his disciples, and a great  
multitude of the people from all :Judæa and Jeru-  
salem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who  
came to hear him, and to be healed of their :sick-  
nesses; and those oppressed by unclean spirits were 18  
cured. And the whole crowd were seeking to touch 19  
him, for power came forth from him, and healed all.

And HE lifted up his :eyes on his :disciples, *and* 20  
said,

Blessed *ye* :poor: for yours is the kingdom of :God.

Blessed *ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. 21

Blessed *ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

Blessed are ye, when :men shall hate you, and when 22  
they shall ostracise you and reproach, and cast out  
your :name as evil, for the Son of :man's sake.  
Rejoice in that :day, and leap: for lo, your reward 23  
is great in :heaven; for in the same *manner* did their  
:fathers to the prophets.

But woe unto you the rich! for ye have your full 24  
consolation.

- 25 Woe unto you that are full now! for ye shall  
hunger.  
Woe, *ye* that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and  
weep.
- 26 Woe, when all :men shall speak well of you! for  
in the same *manner* did their :fathers to the  
false prophets.
- 27 But I say *unto* you that hear, Love your :enemies,  
28 do good to those hating you, bless those cursing you,  
29 pray for those reviling you. To the *one* smiting thee  
on the cheek offer also the other; and from the *one*  
taking away thy :cloak withhold not thy :coat also.  
30 Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that  
31 taketh away thy *goods* ask not again. And as ye  
would that :men should do to you, do to them  
32 likewise. And if ye love them that love you, what  
thank have ye? for even the sinners love those that  
33 love them. For even if ye do good to them that do  
good to you, what thank have ye? even the sinners  
34 do the same. And if ye lend to them of whom ye  
hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners  
35 lend to sinners, to receive the like again. But love  
your :enemies, and do good, and lend, never despair-  
ing; and your :reward shall be great, and ye shall  
be sons of *the* Most High: for HE is kind toward the  
36 unthankful and evil. Be merciful, even as your  
37 :Father is merciful. And judge not, and ye shall in  
nowise be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall  
in nowise be condemned: release, and ye shall be  
38 released: give, and it shall be given to you; good  
measure, pressed down, shaken together, running  
over, shall they give into your :bosom. For with  
what measure ye measure it shall be measured to  
39 you again. And he spake also a parable to  
them, Can *the* blind guide *the* blind? shall not both

fall into a pit? A disciple is not above the teacher: 40  
but every one perfected shall be as his :teacher.  
And why beholdest thou the mote :in the eye of thy 41  
:brother, but considerest not the beam that is in  
thine own :eye? How canst thou say to thy 42  
:brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that *is*  
in thine :eye, when thyself beholdest not the beam  
that is in thine own :eye? Hypocrite, cast out first  
the beam out of thine :eye, and then shalt thou see  
clearly to cast out the mote that is in the eye of thy  
:brother. For *there* is no good tree that bringeth 43  
forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that  
bringeth forth good fruit. For each tree is known 44  
by its own :fruit. For of thorns they gather no figs,  
nor of a bramble bush pick they grapes. The good 45  
man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth  
forth the good; and the evil *man* out of the evil  
*treasure* bringeth forth the evil: for out of the abun-  
dance of *the* heart his :mouth speaketh. And why 46  
call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not *the things* which  
I say? Every one :coming unto me, and hearing 47  
my :words, and doing them, I will show you whom  
he is like: he is like a man building a house, who dug 48  
and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the  
rock; and when a flood arose, the river brake against  
that :house, and could not shake it: because it had  
been well builded. But who heard, and did not, is 49  
like a man that built a house upon the earth without  
a foundation; against which the river brake, and  
straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that :house  
was great. After he had ended all his :sayings 7  
in the ears of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

And a certain centurion's bondman who was dear 2  
to him, was ill *and* at the point of death. And when 3  
he heard concerning :Jesus, he sent unto him elders

of the Jews, asking him that he come *and* save his  
4 :bondman. And they, when they came unto :Jesus,  
besought him earnestly, saying, [that] He is worthy  
5 that thou shouldest do this for him ; for he loveth  
*our* :nation, and himself built us the synagogue.  
6 And :Jesus went with them. And when he was now  
not far from the house, the centurion sent friends  
to him, saying to him, Lord, trouble not thyself ;  
for I am not fit that thou shouldest come under my  
7 :roof : wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to  
come unto thee : but say [with] a word, and my :boy  
8 shall be healed. For I also am a man set under  
authority, having under myself soldiers : and I say  
to this one, Go, and he goeth ; and to another, Come,  
and he cometh ; and to my :bondman, Do this, and  
9 he doeth. And when :Jesus heard these *things*, he  
 marvelled at him, and turned *and* said to the crowd  
following him, I say *unto* you, I have found so great  
10 faith not even in :Israel. And they that were sent,  
on returning to the house, found the bondman  
11 whole. And it came to pass soon afterwards,  
that he went to a city called Nain ; and his :disciples  
12 went with him, and a great crowd. Now when he  
drew near to the gate of the city, [and] lo, *one* dead  
was carried out, an only son of his :mother, and she  
was a widow : and a large crowd of the city was with  
13 her. And the Lord seeing her, pitied her, and said  
14 to her, Weep not. And he came nigh *and* touched  
the bier : and the bearers stopped. And he said,  
15 Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And the *one*  
dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him  
16 to his :mother. And fear took hold on all : and they  
glorified :God, saying [that], A great prophet is  
arisen among us : and [that] :God hath visited his  
17 :people. And this :word went forth concerning him

in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

And his :disciples reported to John of all these <sup>18</sup> *things*. And :John called to *him* certain two of his <sup>19</sup> :disciples *and* sent *them* to the Lord, saying, Art thou who cometh, or look we for another? And <sup>20</sup> having come unto him the men said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou who cometh, or look we for another? In that :hour <sup>21</sup> he cured many of sicknesses and scourges and evil spirits; and on many blind he bestowed sight. And <sup>22</sup> he answered *and* said to them, Go *and* report to John what *things* ye have seen and heard; *the* blind look up, *the* lame walk, lepers are cleansed, and *the* deaf hear, *the* dead are raised, *the* poor have good tidings preached *to them*. And blessed is he, who- <sup>23</sup> ever shall not be stumbled in me. And when <sup>24</sup> the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the crowds concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken by a wind? But what went ye out to see? a man <sup>25</sup> clothed in soft garments? Lo, the gorgeously apparelled and delicately living are in the courts of kings. But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I <sup>26</sup> say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This <sup>27</sup> is he of whom it is written,

Lo, I send my :messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy :way before thee.

I say unto you, Among them born of women none <sup>28</sup> is greater than John: yet the lesser in the kingdom of :God is greater than he.—And all the people <sup>29</sup> when they heard, and the publicans, justified :God, having been baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for them- <sup>30</sup> selves the counsel of :God, not having been baptized



31 of him.—Whereunto then shall I liken the men of  
32 this :generation, and whereunto are they like? They  
are like the little children sitting in the market and  
calling one to another; who say, We piped to you,  
and ye danced not; we wailed, and ye wept not.  
33 For John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor  
34 drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a demon. The  
Son of :man is come eating and drinking; and ye  
say, Lo, gluttonous man, and winebibber, friend of  
35 publicans and sinners! And justified is :wisdom of  
all her :children.

36 And a certain one of the Pharisees asked him that  
he eat with him. And he entered into the house of  
37 the Pharisee, *and* sat down to meat. And lo, a  
woman who was in the city, a sinner; and when she  
knew that he was sitting at meat in the house of the  
Pharisee, she brought an alabaster *cruse* of oint-  
38 ment, and standing behind at his :feet, weeping,  
began to wet his :feet with *her* :tears, and wiped  
*them* with the hair of her :head, and kissed his :feet  
39 much, and anointed *them* with the ointment. Now  
seeing *it*, the Pharisee who had bidden him spake  
within himself, saying, This man, if he were the  
prophet, would have perceived who and what  
manner of :woman this is that toucheth him, that  
40 she is a sinner. And :Jesus answered *and* said unto  
him, Simon, I have somewhat to say to thee. And  
41 he saith, Teacher, say *on*. A certain lender had two  
debtors: the one owed five hundred shillings, and  
42 the other fifty. They not having *wherewith* to pay,  
he forgave them both. Which of them therefore  
43 will love him most? Simon answered and said, He,  
I suppose, to whom he forgave the more. And he  
44 said to him, Thou hast rightly judged. And turning  
unto the woman, he said to :Simon, Seest thou this

:woman? I entered into thy :house, thou gavest me no water for *my* feet: but SHE hath wetted my :feet with *her* :tears, and wiped with her :hair. Thou gavest me no kiss: but SHE, since the *time* I came in, hath not ceased to kiss much my :feet. My :head with oil thou didst not anoint: but SHE hath anointed my :feet with ointment. Wherefore I say *unto* thee, Forgiven are her sins, the many; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *he* loveth little. And he said to her, Forgiven are thy :sins. And the fellow-guests began to say within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? And he said unto the woman, Thy :faith hath saved thee; go unto peace.

And it came to pass soon afterwards HE [also] went about through city and village, preaching and bringing *the* gospel of the kingdom of :God, and with him the twelve, and certain women who had been cured of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary the *one* called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out, and Jōanna wife of Chuzas Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who were ministering to them of their :substance. And when a great crowd came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: The sower went forth to sow his :seed: and as he :sowed, some fell by the way *side*, and was trodden under, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. And other fell on the rock; and growing it withered away, because it :had no moisture. And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, *and* choked it. And other fell into the good :ground, and grew, *and* brought forth fruit hundredfold. As he said these *things*, he cried, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. And his :disciples asked him what

- 10 this :parable might be. And he said, To you *it* is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of :God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.
- 11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of
- 12 :God. And those by the way *side* are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their :heart, that they be not saved by
- 13 believing. And those on the rock *are* they who, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who for a season believe, and
- 14 in *the* season of temptation fall away. And what fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and while going on are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* :life, and bring no perfect
- 15 *fruit*. And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold *it* fast, and bring forth fruit with
- 16 patience. And no one when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth under a bed; but putteth on a stand, that those entering in
- 17 may see the light. For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor secret, that shall not be
- 18 known and come to light. Look *out*, therefore, how ye hear: for whoso hath, to him shall be given; and whoso hath not, from him shall be taken away even what he thinketh he hath.
- 19 And his :mother came unto him and :brethren, and
- 20 could not come at him for the crowd. And it was reported to him, Thy :mother and thy :brethren
- 21 stand without, wishing to see thee. But he answered *and* said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these that hear the word of :God, and do *it*.
- 22 Now it came to pass on one of the days, both HE entered into a boat, and his disciples; and he said

unto them, Let us go over to the other side of the lake: and they launched forth. But as they were sailing he fell asleep: and a storm of wind came down on the lake; and they were filling *with water*, and were in danger. And they came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, *and* rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and *there* was a calm. And he said to them, Where is your :faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him? And they sailed down to the country of the Gerasenes, which is over against :Galilee. And when he was come forth upon the land, a certain man out of the city met him, who had demons; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, but in the tombs. And seeing :Jesus, he cried out, *and* fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I *to do* with thee, Jesus, Son of the Most High :God? I beseech thee, torment me not. For he was commanding the unclean :spirit to come out from the man. For many times it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, was driven of the demon into the deserts. And :Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; because many demons were entered into him. And they were entreating him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss. Now a herd of many swine was there, feeding on the mountain: and they entreated him that he would permit them to enter into those. And he permitted them. And the demons came out from the man, *and* entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down

- 34 the steep into the lake, and were drowned. And they that fed *them* saw what had come to pass, *and* fled, and reported to the city and to the country.
- 35 And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to :Jesus, and found the man, from whom the demons were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of :Jesus: and they
- 36 were afraid. And who saw *it* reported to them how
- 37 the demoniac was delivered. And the whole multitude of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and HE entered into a boat,
- 38 *and* returned. But the man from whom the demons were gone out prayed him that he be with him: but
- 39 he sent him away, saying, Return to thy :house, and declare how great *things* :God hath done for thee. And he went away, publishing throughout the whole city how great *things* :Jesus had done for him.
- 40 And as :Jesus :returned, the crowd welcomed
- 41 him; for all were waiting for him. And lo, a man came, Jairus by name, and this *man* was ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, *and*
- 42 besought him to come into his :house; because he had an only begotten daughter, about twelve years *old*, and SHE was dying. But as he :went the crowds
- 43 thronged him. And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, who could be cured by no one,
- 44 came on behind, *and* touched the border of his :garment: and immediately the issue of her :blood
- 45 stanchd. And :Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, :Peter said, Master, the
- 46 crowds press thee and squeeze *thee*. But :Jesus said, Some one did touch me; for I perceived that power
- 47 had gone forth from me. And the woman, seeing that she was not hid, came trembling, and falling

down before him reported in *the* presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And he said to her, 48 Daughter, thy :faith hath delivered thee; go unto peace. While he yet spake, a certain one cometh 49 from the synagogue-ruler's *house* saying [that], Thy daughter is dead: trouble the Teacher no longer. But :Jesus on hearing *it*, answered him, Fear not: 50 only believe, and she shall be delivered. And coming 51 to the house he suffered no one to enter with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the child and the mother. And all were weeping, and 52 bewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but sleeping. And they laughed at him, know- 53 ing that she was dead. But HE, taking her by the 54 hand, called, saying, :Child, arise. And her :spirit 55 returned, and she rose immediately: and he commanded that *something* be given her to eat. And 56 her :parents were amazed: but he charged them to tell no one what had been done.

And he called the twelve together, *and* gave them 9 power and authority over all demons, and to cure sicknesses. And he sent them forth to preach the 2 kingdom of :God, and to heal. And he said unto 3 them, Take nothing for the journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor silver; neither have two coats. And into whatever house ye enter, there 4 abide, and thence go out. And as many as receive 5 you not, when ye go out from that :city, shake off the dust from your :feet for a witness against them. And they went out, *and* went throughout the 6 villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere. Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all 7 that was done: and he was perplexed, because it

- was :said by some, that John was risen from *the*  
8 dead ; and by some, that Elijah had appeared ; and  
by others, that one of the old prophets was risen.  
9 And :Herod said, John I beheaded : but who is this,  
about whom I hear such *things*? And he was seeking  
10 to see him. *And* the apostles, when they were  
returned, declared to him what *things* they had done.  
And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city  
11 called Bethsaida. But the crowds perceiving *it*  
followed him : and he welcomed them, *and* spake  
to them of the kingdom of :God, and them that had  
12 need of a cure he healed. And the day began to  
decline ; and the twelve came, and said to him, Send  
the crowd away, that they go into the villages and  
country round about, *and* lodge, and find pro-  
13 visions : because we are here in a desert place. But  
he said unto them, Give YE them to eat. And they  
said, We have no more than five loaves and two  
fishes ; except WE should go *and* buy food for all this  
14 :people. For they were about five thousand men.  
And he said to his :disciples, Seat them in sets of  
15 about fifties. And they did so, and seated *them* all.  
16 And taking the five loaves and the two fishes, he  
looked up to :heaven, *and* blessed them, and brake ;  
and gave to the disciples to set before the crowd.  
17 And all ate and were filled : and *there* was taken up  
what remained over to them of broken pieces,  
twelve baskets.  
18 And it came to pass, as he :was praying apart, the  
disciples were with him : and he asked them, saying,  
19 Who do the crowds say that I am? And they  
answered *and* said, John the Baptist ; but others  
*say*, Elijah ; and others, that some prophet of the  
20 ancients is risen. And he said to them, But who say  
ye that I am? And Peter answered *and* said, The

Christ of :God. But he charged them, *and* com- 21  
manded to tell this to no one ; saying [that], The Son 22  
of man :must suffer many *things*, and be rejected of  
the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed,  
and the third day be raised up. And he was saying 23  
to all, If any would come after me, let him deny  
himself, and take up his :cross daily, and follow me.  
For whoever would save his :life shall lose it ; but 24  
whoever shall lose his :life for my sake, the same  
shall save it. For what is a man profited, if he gain 25  
the whole world, *and* lose or forfeit his own self ?  
For whoever shall be ashamed of me and of my 26  
:words, of him shall the Son of :man be ashamed,  
when he come in his :glory and the Father's, and of  
the holy angels. But I tell you truly, *There* are 27  
some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise  
taste of death, till they see the kingdom of :God.

And it came to pass about eight days after these 28  
:words, he took with *him* Peter and John and James,  
*and* went up into the mountain to pray. And as he 29  
was praying, the fashion of his :countenance was  
altered, and his :raiment white, dazzling. And lo, 30  
two men talked with him, who were Moses and  
Elijah ; who appeared in glory, *and* spake of his 31  
decease which he was about to accomplish at Jeru-  
salem. Now :Peter and those with him were heavy 32  
with sleep : but when fully awake, they saw his  
:glory, and the two men that stood with him. And 33  
it came to pass, as they were :parting from him,  
:Peter said unto :Jesus, Master, it is good for us to  
be here : and let us make three tents ; one for thee,  
and one for Moses, and one for Elijah : not knowing  
what he said. And while he was saying these *things*, 34  
a cloud came and was overshadowing them : and  
they were afraid as they :entered into the cloud.



35 And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is  
36 my :Son, the chosen: hear HIM. And when the voice  
was past, :Jesus was found alone. And THEY were  
silent, and reported to no one in those :days aught  
of what they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, on the next day, when they  
were come down from the mountain, a great crowd  
38 met him. And lo, a man from the crowd shouted,  
saying, Teacher, I beseech thee to look upon my  
39 :son, because he is mine only begotten: and lo, a  
spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and  
it convulseth him with foam, and it hardly depart-  
40 eth from him, bruising him sorely. And I besought  
thy :disciples to cast it out; and they could not.  
41 And :Jesus answered and said, O faithless and per-  
verse generation, how long shall I be with you, and  
42 bear with you? bring hither thy :son. And as he  
was yet a coming, the demon rent and convulsed  
him grievously. But :Jesus rebuked the unclean  
:spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to  
43 his :father. And all were astonished at the majesty  
of :God.

But while all were marvelling at all *the things*  
44 which he did, he said to his :disciples, Let these  
:words sink into your :ears: for the Son of :man shall  
45 be delivered up into men's hands. But they under-  
stood not this saying, and it was concealed from  
them, that they should not perceive it; and they  
46 were afraid to ask him about this saying. And  
a reasoning arose among them, which of them was  
47 *the* greater. But when :Jesus saw the reasoning of  
their :heart, he took up a little child, *and* set him  
48 by his side, and said to them, Whoso shall receive  
this little :child in my :name receiveth me: and  
whoso shall receive me receiveth him that sent me:

for who is lesser among you all, the same is great.

And John answered *and* said, Master, we saw 49  
some one casting out demons in thy :name; and we  
were hindering him, because he followeth not with us.  
But :Jesus said unto him, Hinder ye not: for who is 50  
not against you is for you.

And it came to pass, when the days were being 51  
fulfilled that he should be taken up, he also stedfastly  
set his :face to :go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers  
before his face: and they went, *and* entered into a 52  
village of *the* Samaritans, to make ready for him..  
And they did not receive him, because his face was 53  
set toward Jerusalem. And when the disciples 54  
James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou  
that we bid fire to come down from :heaven, and  
consume them? But he turned, *and* rebuked them. 55  
And they went to another village. 56

And as they went on the way, some one said unto 57  
him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.  
And :Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes, and 58  
the birds of the heaven nests; but the Son of :man  
hath not where to lay his :head. And he said unto 59  
another, Follow me. But he said, Suffer me first to  
go *and* bury my :father. But he said to him, Leave 60  
the dead to bury their own dead; but thou go, *and*  
publish abroad the kingdom of :God. And another 61  
also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer  
me to bid farewell to them *that are* at my :house.  
But :Jesus said unto him, No one, having put his 62  
:hand to *the* plow, and looking :back, is fit for the  
kingdom of :God.

Now after these *things* the Lord appointed seventy 10  
others, and sent them two and two before his face  
into every city and place, whither he himself was

2 about to come. And he said unto them, The harvest  
indeed *is* plenteous, but the laborers few: pray  
therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth  
3 laborers into his :harvest. Go. Lo, I send you forth  
4 as lambs amidst wolves. Carry no purse, no wallet,  
5 no shoes; and salute no one on the way. And into  
whatever house ye shall enter first say, Peace to this  
6 :house. And if a son of peace be there, your :peace shall  
rest upon him: but if not, it shall return upon you.  
7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking  
such as they have: for the laborer is worthy of his  
8 :hire. Go not from house to house. And into what-  
ever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat what  
9 are set before you: and cure the sick therein, and  
say to them, The kingdom of :God is come nigh  
10 unto you. But into whatever city ye shall enter,  
and they receive you not, go out into the streets  
11 thereof *and* say, Even the dust from your :city, that  
cleaveth to our :feet, we wipe off against you: never-  
theless know this, that the kingdom of :God is come  
12 nigh. I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable in  
13 that :day for Sodom, than for that :city. Woe to  
thee, Chorazin! woe to thee, Bethsaida! for if the  
mighty :works had been done in Tyre and Sidon,  
which were done in you, they would have repented  
14 long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. Neverthe-  
less it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in  
15 the judgment, than for you. And, Capernaum, shalt  
THOU be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt come  
16 down unto :Hades. Who heareth you heareth me;  
and who rejecteth you rejecteth me; but who  
17 rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me. Now  
the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even  
18 the demons are subject to us in thy :name. And he  
said to them, I beheld :Satan fallen as lightning

from :heaven. Lo, I have given you the authority 19  
to :tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all  
the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any  
wise hurt you. Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that 20  
the spirits are subject to you; but rejoice that your  
:names are writ in the heavens. In that same 21  
:hour he rejoiced in the :Holy Spirit, and said, I  
thank thee, Father, Lord of :heaven and :earth, that  
thou didst hide these *things* from *the* wise and under-  
standing, and didst reveal them to babes: yea,  
:Father; for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight.  
All *things* have been delivered to me of my :Father: 22  
and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father;  
and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to  
whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*. And 23  
turning unto the disciples, he said privately, Blessed  
the eyes which see what *things* ye see: for I say unto 24  
you, that many prophets and kings desired to see  
what *things* ye see, and saw not; and to hear what  
*things* ye hear, and heard not.

And lo, a certain lawyer stood up *and* made trial 25  
of him, saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit  
eternal life? And he said unto him, What is written 26  
in the law? how readest thou? And he answering 27  
said, Thou shalt love *the* Lord thy :God from thy  
whole heart, and with thy whole :soul, and with thy  
whole :strength, and with thy whole :mind; and  
thy :neighbor as thyself. And he said to him, Thou 28  
hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But 29  
he, desiring to justify himself, said unto :Jesus, And  
who is my neighbor? :Jesus made answer *and* said, 30  
A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to  
Jericho, and fell among robbers, who both stripped  
him and beat him, *and* departed, leaving him half  
dead. And by chance a certain priest was going 31

down on that :road: and seeing him, he passed by  
32 on the other side. And likewise a Levite also,  
coming to the place, and seeing him, passed by on  
33 the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he  
journeyed, came where he was: and seeing *him*, had  
34 pity, and came to *him*, *and* bound up his :wounds,  
pouring on oil and wine; and he set him on his own  
:beast, *and* brought him to an inn, and took care of  
35 him. And on the morrow he took out two shillings,  
*and* gave to the inn-keeper, and said, Take care of  
him; and whatever thou spendest more, I, when I  
36 come back again, will repay thee. Which of these  
:three, thinkest thou, proved neighbor unto him that  
37 fell among the robbers? And he said, He who  
showed :mercy on him. And :Jesus said to him,  
Go, and do THOU likewise.

38 Now as they :went on, HE entered into a certain  
village: and a certain woman, Martha by name,  
39 received him into the house. And SHE had a sister  
called Mariam, who also sat at the feet of the Lord,  
40 *and* heard his :word. But Martha was distracted  
with much serving; and she came up, *and* said,  
Lord, dost thou not care that my :sister did leave  
me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help  
41 me. But the Lord answered *and* said to her,  
Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled  
42 about many *things*: but few are needful, or one: for  
Mariam hath chosen the good part, which shall not  
be taken from her.

11 And it came to pass, as he :was praying in a  
certain place, that as he ceased, one of his disciples  
said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John  
2 also taught his :disciples. And he said to them,  
When ye be praying, say, Father, Hallowed be thy  
3 :name. Thy :kingdom come. Give us day by day

our :daily :bread. And forgive us our :sins ; for we 4  
ourselves also forgive every one indebted to us.  
And bring us not into temptation. And he 5  
said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend,  
and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him,  
Friend, lend me three loaves ; since a friend of mine 6  
is come unto me from a journey, and I have nothing  
to set before him ; and HE from within shall answer 7  
*and* say, Trouble me not : the door is already shut,  
and my little children are with me in :bed ; I cannot  
rise *and* give thee ? I say *unto* you, Even if he will 8  
not rise *and* give him because he :is his friend, yet  
because of his :importunity he will arise *and* give  
him as many as he needeth. And I say *unto* you, 9  
Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall  
find ; knock, and it shall be opened to you. For 10  
every one that asketh receiveth ; and who seeketh  
findeth ; and to him that knocketh it is being opened.  
And of which of you *that is* the father shall the son 11  
ask a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent ? Or 12  
again shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion ?  
If ye therefore, being evil, know *how* to give good 13  
gifts to your :children, how much more shall the  
Father who *is* from heaven give *the* Holy Spirit to  
them that ask him ?

And he was casting out a dumb demon. And it 14  
came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the  
dumb spake ; and the crowds marvelled. But some 15  
of them said, By Beelzebul the prince of the demons  
casteth he out the demons. And others, trying *him*, 16  
sought of him a sign from heaven. But HE, knowing 17  
their :thoughts, said to them, Every kingdom  
*divided* against itself is made desolate ; and a house  
is divided against a house falleth. And if :Satan also 18  
is divided against himself, how shall his :kingdom

stand? because ye say that I cast out demons by  
19 Beelzebul. And if I by Beelzebul cast out :demons,  
by whom do your :sons cast out? therefore shall  
20 THEY be your judges. But if I by God's finger cast  
out the demons, then is the kingdom of :God come  
21 upon you. When the strong fully armed guardeth  
22 his own :court, his :goods are in peace: but when a  
stronger than he shall come upon *and* overcome  
him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein  
23 he trusted, and divideth his :spoils. Who is not  
with me is against me; and who gathereth not with  
24 me scattereth. The unclean spirit when he is gone  
out of the man, passeth through waterless places,  
seeking rest; and finding none, then he saith, I will  
25 turn back unto my :house whence I came out. And  
when he comes, he findeth *it* empty, swept and  
26 garnished. Then goeth he, *and* taketh along seven  
other spirits more evil than himself; and they enter  
in *and* dwell there: and the last *state* of that :man  
27 becometh worse than the first. And it came  
to pass, as he said these *things*, a certain woman  
out of the crowd lifted up *her* voice, *and* said to him,  
Blessed the womb that bare thee, and *the* breasts  
28 which thou didst suck. But HE said, Yea rather,  
blessed who hear the word of :God, and keep *it*.  
29 And when the crowds were gathering together,  
he began to say, This :generation is an evil genera-  
tion: it seeketh a sign; and no sign shall be given  
30 it but the sign of Jonah. For even as :Jonah became  
a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of  
31 :man be to this :generation. *The* South queen shall  
rise up in the judgment with the men of this :genera-  
tion, and shall condemn them: because she came  
from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of  
32 Solomon; and lo, more than Solomon is here. Men

of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this :generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and lo, more than Jonah is here. No *one*, when he hath lighted 33 a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they who enter in may see the light. The lamp of the body is thine 34 :eye: when thine :eye is single, thy whole :body also is of light; but when it is evil, thy :body also is of darkness. Look therefore whether the light :in 35 thee be not darkness. If therefore thy whole :body 36 be of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly of light, as when the lamp with *its* bright :shining lighteth thee.

Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to break- 37 fast with him: and he went in, *and* sat down to *meat*. And the Pharisee seeing *it*, marvelled that 38 he had not first washed before :breakfast. And the 39 Lord said unto him, Now YE the Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward :*part* is full of extortion and wickedness. Foolish *ones*, did not he that made the outside make 40 the inside also? But give *for* alms the *things* within; 41 and lo, all *things* are clean for you. But woe to you 42 the Pharisees! because ye tithe :mint and :rue and every herb, and pass over :judgment and the love of :God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave those undone. Woe to you :Pharisees! for ye 43 love the chief seat in the synagogues, and the greetings in the market*places*. Woe to you! for ye are as 44 the tombs :unseen, and the men that walk over *them* know *it* not. And a certain one of the lawyers 45 answering saith to him, Teacher, in saying these *things* thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe 46 to you :lawyers also! for ye load :men with burdens



unbearable, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens  
47 with one of your :fingers. Woe to you! for ye build  
the tombs of the prophets, and your :fathers killed  
48 them. Then ye are witnesses and consent unto the  
works of your :fathers: for THEY killed them, and  
49 ye build *their tombs*. Therefore also said the wisdom  
of :God, I will send unto them prophets and  
apostles; and *some* of them they shall kill and perse-  
50 cute; that the blood of all the prophets, which was  
shed from *the* foundation of *the* world, be required  
51 of this :generation; from *the* blood of Abel unto *the*  
blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar  
and the house: yea, I say *unto* you, it shall be  
52 required of this :generation. Woe to you :lawyers!  
for ye took away the key of :knowledge: ye entered  
not in yourselves, and those entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out thence, the  
scribes and the Pharisees began to press upon *him*  
vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of more  
54 *things*: laying wait for him, to catch something out  
of his :mouth.

12 In *the* mean time, when the myriads of the crowd  
were gathered, insomuch that they trod one upon  
another, he began to say unto his :disciples first,  
Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is  
2 hypocrisy. But nothing is covered up, that shall  
not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.  
3 Wherefore whatever *things* ye have said in the  
darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye  
have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall  
4 be proclaimed on the housetops. And I say *unto*  
you my :friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the  
body, and thereafter have no more they *can* do.  
5 But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear HIM,  
who after he hath killed hath authority to cast into

geenna; yea, I say *unto* you, Fear HIM. Are not 6  
five sparrows sold for two pence? and not one of  
them is forgotten in :God's sight. But even the hairs 7  
of your :head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of  
more value than many sparrows. And I say *unto* 8  
you, Every one who shall confess [in] me before :men,  
[in] him shall the Son of :man also confess before the  
angels of :God: but who hath denied me in :men's 9  
presence shall be denied in *the* presence of the angels  
of :God. And every one who shall speak a word 10  
against the Son of :man, it shall be forgiven him:  
but to him that blasphemeth against the Holy  
Spirit it shall not be forgiven. And when they bring 11  
you before the synagogues, and the authorities, and  
the powers, be not anxious how or what ye shall  
answer, or what ye shall say: for the Holy Spirit 12  
shall teach you in that very :hour what ye must  
say. And one out of the crowd said to him, 13  
Teacher, bid my :brother divide the inheritance  
with me. But he said to him, Man, who made me 14  
judge or divider over you? And he said unto them, 15  
See, and keep yourselves from all covetousness:  
because one's life consisteth not in the abundance  
of the things he possesseth. And he spake a parable 16  
unto them, saying, The land of a certain rich man  
brought forth plentifully: and he reasoned within 17  
himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not  
where to store my :fruits? And he said, This will 18  
I do: I will pull down my :barns, and build greater;  
and there will I store all the grain and my :goods.  
And I will say to my :soul, Soul, thou hast much 19  
goods laid up for many years; take *thine* ease, eat,  
drink, be merry. But :God said to him, Foolish *one*, 20  
this :night they require thy soul of thee; and what  
*things* thou hast prepared, whose shall they be?

21 Thus who treasureth up for himself, and *is* not  
22 rich toward God. And he said unto his :disci-  
ples, Therefore I say *unto* you, Be not anxious for  
the soul, what ye shall eat ; nor yet for your :body,  
23 what ye shall put on. For the soul is more than the  
24 food, and the body than the raiment. Consider the  
ravens, that they sow not, neither reap ; which have  
no store-chamber nor barn ; and :God feedeth them:  
of how much more value are ye than the birds!  
25 And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit  
26 unto the measure of his life ? If then ye cannot do  
even what is least, why are ye anxious concerning  
27 the rest ? Consider the lilies, how they grow : they  
toil not, neither do they spin ; yet I say *unto* you,  
Not even Solomon in all his :glory was arrayed like  
28 one of these. But if :God doth so clothe the grass  
in *the* field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast  
into *the* oven ; how much more you, *ye* of little  
29 faith ? And seek not YE what ye *shall* eat, and what  
30 ye *shall* drink, neither be of doubtful mind. For all  
these do the nations of the world seek after : but  
your :Father knoweth that ye have need of these  
31 *things*. Yet seek his :kingdom, and these shall be  
32 added to you. Fear not, little :flock ; for it is your  
:Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.  
33 Sell the *things* ye have, and give alms ; make for  
yourselves purses which wax not old, unfailing  
treasure in the heavens, where no thief draweth  
34 near, neither moth destroyeth. For where your  
35 :treasure is, there will your :heart be also. Let your  
36 :loins be girded about, and the lamps burning ; and  
be YE like unto men looking for their lord, when he  
shall return from the marriage feast ; that, when he  
cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open  
37 to him. Blessed *are* those :bondmen, whom the lord

when he cometh shall find watching: Amen I say  
unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them  
sit down *to meat*, and shall come *and* serve them.  
And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in 38  
the third, and find *them* so, blessed are those. But 39  
know this, that if the house-master had known in  
what hour the thief was coming, he would have  
watched, and not have left his :house to be dug  
through. Be YE also ready: for in an hour ye think 40  
not the Son of :man cometh. And :Peter said, Lord, 41  
speakest thou this :parable unto us, or even unto  
all? And the Lord said, Who then is the faithful 42  
steward, the wise, whom the lord shall set over his  
:household, to :give *them* *their* portion of food in  
season? Blessed that bondman, whom his :lord 43  
when he cometh shall find so doing. Truly I say 44  
unto you, that he will set him over all the *things* he  
hath. But if that :bondman shall say in his :heart, 45  
My :lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to  
beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to  
eat and drink, and to be drunken; the lord of that 46  
:bondman shall come in a day when he expecteth  
not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall  
cut him asunder, and appoint his :portion with the  
unfaithful. And that :bondman, who knew the will 47  
of his :lord, and made not ready, nor did according  
to his :will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*; but 48  
he that knew not, and did *things* worthy of stripes,  
shall be beaten with few. And to whomever much  
is given, of him shall much be required: and to  
whom they committed much, of him will they ask  
the more. A fire came I to cast upon the earth; and 49  
what do I desire, if it is already kindled? But I 50  
have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I  
straitened till it be accomplished! Think ye that 51

- I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you,  
52 Nay; but rather division: for from :now on five shall  
be in one house divided, three against two, and two  
53 against three. They shall be divided, father against  
son, and son against father; mother against daugh-  
ter, and daughter against :mother; mother in law  
54 against :mother in law. And he said also  
to the crowds, When ye see a cloud rising in *the*  
west, straightway ye say [that] A shower cometh,  
55 and so it cometh to pass. And when *ye see* a south  
wind blowing, ye say [that] There will be a scorch-  
56 ing heat; and it cometh to pass. Hypocrites, ye  
know how to interpret the face of the earth and the  
heaven; but how *is it* ye know not how to interpret  
57 this :season? And why even of yourselves judge ye  
58 not *what is* :right? For as thou art going with thine  
:adversary before a ruler, on the way give diligence  
to be quit of him; lest haply he drag thee unto the  
judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the exactor,  
59 and the exactor shall cast thee into prison. I tell  
thee, Thou shalt in no wise come out thence, till  
thou have paid the very last mite.
- 13 Now some were present at that very :season report-  
ing to him about the Galilæans, whose :blood Pilate  
2 had mingled with their :sacrifices. And he answered  
*and* said to them, Think ye that these :Galilæans  
were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they  
3 have suffered these *things*? I tell you, Nay: but,  
except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish.  
4 Or those :eighteen, upon whom the tower in :Siloam  
fell, and killed them, think ye that they were  
debtors above all the men that inhabit Jerusalem?  
5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye should repent, ye  
6 shall all likewise perish. And he spake this

:parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his :vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. And he said unto the vinedresser, Lo, 7 *these* three years since I come seeking fruit on this :fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground? And he answering saith 8 to him, Lord, leave it this :year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it*: and if it bear fruit thence- 9 forth, *well*; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on 10 the sabbath[s]. And lo, a woman having a spirit of 11 infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. And 12 seeing her :Jesus called *her*, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine :infirmity. And he laid 13 :hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified :God. And the synagogue- 14 ruler, being indignant because :Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the crowd [that], Six days are in which *men* ought to work: in them therefore come *and* be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. But the Lord answered him, *and* 15 said, Hypocrites, doth not each of you on the sabbath loose his :ox or his :ass from the manger, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this 16 woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom :Satan had bound, lo, eighteen years, to have been loosed from this :bond on the day of the sabbath? And 17 as he said these *things*, all his :adversaries were put to shame: and the whole crowd rejoiced for all the glorious *things* :done by him. He said there- 18 fore, Unto what is the kingdom of :God like? and unto what shall I liken it? It is like a grain of 19 mustard seed, which a man took, *and* cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and

the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof. And again he said, Unto what shall I liken the kingdom of :God? It is like unto leaven, which a woman took *and* hid in three measures of meal. till it was all leavened.

And he went on *his* way through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. And a certain *one* said to him, Lord, are the saved few? And he said unto them, Strive to enter by the narrow door: for many, I say *unto* you, shall seek to enter, and shall not be able when once the house-master is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer *and* say to you, I know you not whence ye are; then shall ye begin to say, We were eating in thy presence and drinking, and thou didst teach in our :streets; and he shall speak, saying to you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all workers of iniquity. There shall be the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth, when ye should see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of :God, and yourselves cast forth without. And they shall come from east and west, and from north and south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of :God. And lo, *there* are last who shall be first, and *there* are first who shall be last. In that very :hour certain Pharisees came, saying to him, Get *thee* out, and go hence: for Herod wishes to kill thee. And he said to them, Go *and* say to that :fox, Lo, I cast out demons and accomplish healings to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* I am perfected. Nevertheless I must go on to-day and to-morrow and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. Jerusalem,

Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth those sent unto her! how oft would I have gathered thy :children together, even as a hen *gathereth* her own brood under *her* :wings, and ye would not! Lo, <sup>35</sup> your :house is left *unto* you; and I say *unto* you, Ye shall in nowise see me, until ye shall say, Blessed who cometh in *the* Lord's name.

And it came to pass, when he went into *the* house <sup>14</sup> of a certain of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that THEY were watching him. And lo, a certain man was before him with dropsy: <sup>2</sup> And :Jesus answered *and* spake unto the lawyers <sup>3</sup> and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not? But they were silent. And he <sup>4</sup> took *him*, *and* healed him, and let *him* go. And he <sup>5</sup> said unto them, Which of you shall have a son or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on the sabbath day? And they could <sup>6</sup> not answer again unto these *things*. And he spake <sup>7</sup> a parable unto those bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any *one* to a marriage <sup>8</sup> feast, sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply *one* more honorable than thou be bidden of him, and he <sup>9</sup> that bade thee and him shall come *and* say to thee, Give this *man* place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place. But when thou art <sup>10</sup> bidden, go *and* take the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he shall say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in presence of all that sit at meat with thee. For <sup>11</sup> every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and who humbleth himself shall be exalted. And he said to him also that had bidden him, When <sup>12</sup>



- thou makest a dinner or supper, call not thy  
:friends, nor thy :brethren, nor thy :kinsmen, nor  
rich neighbors; lest haply they also bid thee again,  
13 and recompense be made thee. But when thou  
makest a feast, bid *the* poor, maimed, lame, blind:  
14 and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not  
*wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be  
15 recompensed in the resurrection of the just. And  
when one of *his* :fellow-guests heard these *things*,  
he said to him, Blessed whoever eateth bread in the  
16 kingdom of :God. But he said to him, A certain  
man was making a great supper; and he bade many:  
17 and he sent forth his :bondman at the supper :hour  
to say to those bidden, Come; for *things* are now  
18 ready. And all with one *accord* began to make  
excuse. The first said to him, I have bought a field,  
and must needs go out *and* see it: Pray thee have  
19 me excused. And another said, I have bought five  
yoke of oxen, and go to prove them: Pray thee have  
20 me excused. And another said, I have married a  
21 wife, and therefore I cannot come. And the bond-  
man came, *and* told to his :lord these *things*. Then  
the house-master being angry said to his :bondman,  
Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the  
city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and  
22 blind and lame. And the bondman said, Lord,  
what thou didst command is come to pass and yet  
23 *there* is room. And the lord said unto the bondman,  
Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel  
24 *them* to come in, that my :house be filled. For I say  
unto you, that none of those :men :bidden shall  
taste of my :supper.
- 25 Now great crowds went with him: and he turned,  
26 *and* said unto them, If any cometh unto me, and  
hateth not his own :father, and :mother, and :wife,

and :children, and :brethren, and :sisters, yea, and his own :life also, he cannot be my disciple. Who-  
ever doth not bear his own :cross, and come after  
me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, desir-  
ing to build a tower, doth not first sit down *and*  
count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to com-  
plete *it*? Lest haply, when he hath laid a founda-  
tion, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin  
to mock him, saying [that], This :man began to  
build, and could not finish. Or what king, going to  
encounter another king in war, will not sit down  
first *and* take counsel whether he is able with ten-  
thousand to meet him that cometh against him with  
twenty thousand? Or else, while the *other* is yet far  
off, he sendeth an ambassage, *and* asketh for peace.  
So therefore whoever of you renounceth not all that  
he hath, cannot be my disciple. :Salt therefore is  
good: but if the salt also have lost savor, wherewith  
shall it be seasoned? It is fit for neither land nor  
dunghill: *men* cast it out. Who hath ears to hear,  
let him hear.

Now all the publicans and :sinners were drawing  
near to him to hear him. And both the Pharisees  
and the scribes murmured, saying that, This *man*  
receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. And he  
spake unto them this :parable saying, What man  
of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one  
of them, leaveth not the ninety-nine in the wilder-  
ness, and go after the lost, until he find it? And on  
finding *it*, layeth *it* on his :shoulders, rejoicing. And  
coming into the house, calleth together *his* :friends  
and :neighbors, saying to them, Rejoice with me,  
for I have found my :lost :sheep. I say *unto* you,  
that thus *more* joy shall be in :heaven over one repent-  
ing sinner, than over ninety-nine righteous, who need

8 no repentance. Or what woman having ten six-  
pences, if she lose one sixpence, doth not light a  
lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until  
9 she find *it*? And having found it, calleth together  
*her* :friends and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me,  
for I have found the sixpence which I had lost.  
10 Thus, I say *unto* you, *there* is joy before the angels  
11 of :God over one repenting sinner. And he  
12 said, A certain man had two sons: and the younger  
of them said to the father, Father, give *me* the por-  
tion of *the* substance that falleth to me. And he  
13 divided for them *his* :living. And not many days  
after, the younger son gathered all together *and*  
journeyed into a far country; and there wasted his  
14 :substance with riotous living. And when he had  
spent all, a mighty famine arose in that :country;  
15 and HE began to be in want. And he went *and*  
joined himself to one of the citizens of that :country;  
16 and he sent him into his :fields to feed swine. And  
he would fain have been filled with the husks that  
17 the swine did eat: and no one gave to him. But  
coming to himself he said, How many hired servants  
of my :father have loaves to spare, and I perish here  
18 with hunger! I will arise *and* go to my :father, and  
say to him, Father, I have sinned against :heaven,  
19 and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called  
20 thy son: make me as one of thy hired :servants. And  
he arose, *and* came unto his own .father. But while  
he was yet afar off, his :father saw him, and pitied  
*him*, and ran, *and* fell upon his :neck, and kissed  
21 him much. And the son said to him, Father, I have  
sinned against :heaven, and in thy sight: I am no  
more worthy to be called thy son, make me as one  
22 of thy hired :servants. But the father said to his  
:bondmen, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and

put it on him ; and put a finger-ring into his :hand, and shoes on *his* :feet: and bring the fatted :calf, <sup>23</sup> kill *it*, and let us eat, *and* make merry: for this <sup>24</sup> my :son was dead, and is revived ; was lost, and is found. And they began to make merry. Now his <sup>25</sup> :elder :son was in *the* field: and as he came near the house, he heard music and dancing. And he called <sup>26</sup> to *him* one of the servants, *and* inquired what these *things* might be. And he told him [that], Thy <sup>27</sup> :brother is come ; and thy :father hath killed the fatted :calf, because he hath received him *safe and* sound. But he was angry, and would not go in: and <sup>28</sup> his :father came out, and entreated him. But he <sup>29</sup> answered *and* said to his :father, Lo, these many years I slave it for you, and I never transgressed thy commandment ; and never a kid gavest thou me, that I might make merry with my :friends: but <sup>30</sup> when this thy :son came, who hath devoured thy :living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. And he said to him, Child, THOU art ever with <sup>31</sup> me, and all :mine are thine. But it was meet to <sup>32</sup> make merry and be glad: because this thy :brother was dead, and is alive ; and *was* lost, and is found.

And he said also unto the disciples, *There* was a **16** certain rich man, who had a steward ; and the same was accused to him as wasting his :goods. And he <sup>2</sup> called him, *and* said to him, What *is* this I hear of thee ? render the account of thy :stewardship ; for thou canst no longer be steward. And the steward <sup>3</sup> said within himself, What shall I do, *seeing* that my :lord taketh away the stewardship from me ? To dig I have no strength ; to beg I am ashamed. I am <sup>4</sup> resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their own :houses. And calling to *him* each one of the debtors of <sup>5</sup>

his :lord, he said to the first, How much owest thou  
6 my :lord? And he said, Hundred measures of oil.  
And he said to him, Take thy :papers, and sit down  
7 *and* write quickly fifty. Then said he to another,  
And how much owest THOU? And he said, Hundred  
measures of grain. He saith to him, Take thy  
8 :papers, and write eighty. And the lord commended  
the steward of :unrighteousness for doing wisely:  
for the sons of this :age are for their :own :generation  
9 wiser than the sons of the light. And I say *unto* you,  
Make for yourselves friends out of the mammon of  
:unrighteousness; that, when it should fail, they  
10 may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. Who  
*is* faithful in very little is faithful also in much: and  
who *is* unrighteous in very little is unrighteous also  
11 in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in  
the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your  
12 trust the true *riches*? And if ye have not been faith-  
13 ful in :another's, who will give you :ours? No  
domestic can serve two lords: for either he will hate  
the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to  
one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God  
14 and mammon. And the Pharisees, being lovers  
of money, heard all these *things*; and scoffed at him.  
15 And he said to them, YE are they that justify your-  
selves before :men; but :God knoweth your :hearts:  
because what is exalted among men is an abomina-  
16 tion before :God. The law and the prophets *were*  
until John: from that time the gospel of the king-  
dom of :God is preached, and every *one* entereth  
17 violently into it. But it is easier for :heaven and  
:earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to  
18 fall. Every one that putteth away his :wife, and  
marrieth another, committeth adultery: and who  
marrieth one put away from a husband committeth

adultery. Now a certain man was rich, and 19  
was clothed in purple and fine linen, making merry  
every day in splendor; and a certain poor *man*, 20  
Lazarus by name, was laid at his :gate, full of sores,  
and desiring to be fed with what fell from the table 21  
of the rich *man*; yea, even the dogs came *and* licked  
his :sores. And it came to pass, *that* the poor *man* 22  
died, and was carried away by the angels unto the  
bosom of Abraham: and the rich *man* also died, and  
was buried. And in :Hades he lifted up his :eyes, 23  
being in torments, *and* seeth Abraham afar off, and  
Lazarus in his :bosom. And HE cried *and* said, 24  
Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send  
Lazarus, that he dip the tip of his :finger in water,  
and cool my :tongue; for I am in anguish in this  
:flame. But Abraham said, Child, remember that 25  
thou in thy :life receivedst thy :good *things*, and  
Lazarus likewise the evil *things*: but now here he is  
comforted, and thou art in anguish. And with all 26  
this, between us and you a great gulf is fixed so that  
who would pass from hence unto you be not able,  
and that none may cross over thence unto us. And 27  
he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou  
wouldest send him to the house of my :father; for 28  
I have five brethren; that he testify to them, lest  
they also come into this :place of :torment. But 29  
Abraham saith, They have Moses and the prophets;  
let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father 30  
Abraham: but if one go unto them from *the* dead,  
they will repent. And he said to him, If they hear 31  
not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be  
persuaded, if one rise from *the* dead.

And he said unto his :disciples, It is impossible 17  
but that :stumbings should come; but woe *to him*,  
through whom they come! Well for him if a mill- 2

stone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should  
3 stumble one of these little ones. Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if  
4 he repent, forgive him. And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said to the Lord, Increase  
6 our faith. And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say to this sycamine tree, Be rooted up, and be planted in the sea;  
7 and it would obey you. But who of you, having a bondman plowing or keeping sheep, who will say unto him, when he is come in from the field,  
8 Come straightway *and* sit down to meat; but will not rather say to him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, *and* serve me, till I eat and drink; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?  
9 Doth he thank the bondman because he did the  
10 things commanded? So ye also, when ye shall have done all the things commanded you, say [that], We are unprofitable bondmen; we have done what was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, on *the* way to Jerusalem, HE also was passing through *the* midst of the borders  
12 of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, ten men, lepers, met him, who stood  
13 up afar off: and they lifted up *their* voice, saying,  
14 Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And seeing *them*, he said to them, Go *and* show yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they  
15 were cleansed. And one of them, seeing that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying  
16 God; and he fell upon *his* face at his feet, giving

him thanks: and HE was a Samaritan. And :Jesus 17  
answered, *and* said, Were not the ten cleansed? but  
where *are* the nine? Were none found that returned 18  
to give glory to :God, save this alien? And he said 19  
to him, Arise *and* go: thy :faith hath made thee  
whole.

And asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom 20  
of :God cometh, he answered them and said, The  
kingdom of :God cometh not with observation:  
neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, 21  
the kingdom of :God is among you. And he 22  
said unto the disciples, Days will come, when ye  
shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of :man,  
and ye shall not see. And they shall say to you, Lo, 23  
there! or Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after  
*them*: for just as the lightning, when it lighteneth 24  
out of the *one part* under the heaven, shineth unto  
the *other part* under heaven; so shall the Son of  
:man be. But first must he suffer many *things* and 25  
be rejected of this :generation. And as it came to 26  
pass in the days of Noah, thus shall it be also in the  
days of the Son of :man. They ate, drank, married, 27  
were given in marriage, until *the* day that Noah  
entered into the ark, and the flood came, and  
destroyed all. Likewise even as it came to pass in 28  
the days of Lot; they ate, drank, bought, sold,  
planted, builded; but on the day Lot went out from 29  
Sodom fire rained and brimstone from heaven, and  
destroyed all: after the same *manner* shall it be on 30  
the day the Son of :man is being revealed. On that 31  
:day who shall be on the housetop, and his :goods  
in the house, let him not go down to take them  
away: and let him in the field likewise not return  
back. Remember the wife of Lot. Whoever shall 32  
seek to gain his :life shall lose it: but whosoever shall 33



34 lose *his life* shall save it alive. I say *unto* you, On  
that :night two shall be on one bed; the one shall  
35 be taken along, and the other shall be left. Two  
*women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be  
37 taken along, and the other shall be left. And they  
in answer say to him, Where, Lord? But he said to  
them, Where the body *is* there will the eagles also  
be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable to them to the end that  
2 they :ought always to pray, and not to faint; say-  
ing, In a certain city was a certain judge, who feared  
3 not :God, and regarded not man: and a widow was  
in that :city; and she would be coming unto him,  
4 saying, Avenge me of mine :adversary. And he  
would not for a time: but afterward he said within  
himself, Though I fear not :God, nor regard man,  
5 yet because this :widow troubleth me, I will avenge  
her, lest she wear me out by her continual coming.  
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the judge of :un-  
7 righteousness saith. And shall not :God avenge his  
:elect, that cry to him day and night, and he long-  
8 suffering over them? I say *unto* you, that he will  
avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son  
of :man cometh, shall he really find the faith on the  
earth?

9 And he spake also this :parable unto certain who  
trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and  
10 set the rest at nought: Two men went up into the  
temple to pray; one a Pharisee, and the other a  
11 publican. The Pharisee stood *and* prayed thus with  
himself, :God, I thank thee, that I am not as the  
rest of :men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or  
12 even as this :publican. I fast twice a week, tithe all  
13 that I get. But the publican, standing afar off,  
would not lift up so much as *his* :eyes unto :heaven,

but smote his own :breast, saying, :God, be merciful to me the sinner. I say to you, This *one* went down 14  
unto his :house justified rather than that *one*: because every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but who humbleth himself shall be exalted.

And they were bringing to him also *their* babes, 15  
that he touch them: but the disciples, seeing *it*, rebuked them. But :Jesus called the[m] *babes* unto 16  
*him*, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and hinder them not: for of such is the kingdom of :God. Amen I say unto you, Whoso shall not 17  
receive the kingdom of :God as a little child, shall in nowise enter therein.

And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good 18  
Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And 19  
:Jesus said to him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, :God. Thou knowest the com- 20  
mandments, Do not commit adultery, Kill not, Steal not, Bear no false witness, Honor thy :father and :mother. And he said, All these have I observed 21  
from *my* youth. And when :Jesus heard it, he said 22  
to him, One *thing* thou lackest yet: sell all that thou hast, and distribute to *the* poor, and thou shalt have treasure in the heavens, and come, follow me. But 23  
when he heard these *things*, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich. And :Jesus seeing 24  
him said, How hardly shall they that have possessions enter into the kingdom of :God! For it is easier 25  
for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich *man* to enter into the kingdom of :God. And they that heard *it* said, And who can be saved? 26  
But he said, The *things* impossible with men *are* 27  
possible with :God. And :Peter said, Lo, we 28  
have left our :own, *and* followed thee. And he said 29

to them, Amen I say *unto* you that *there* is none that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or  
30 children, for the kingdom of :God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this :season, and in the age to :come eternal life.

31 And he took to *him* the twelve, *and* said to them, Lo, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the *things* written through the prophets shall be accomplished to the  
32 Son of :man. For he shall be delivered up to the nations, and shall be mocked, and shamefully  
33 treated, and spit upon: and they shall scourge *and*  
34 kill him: and the third :day he shall rise again. And *THEY* understood none of these *things*; and this :saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the *things* said.

35 And it came to pass, as he :drew nigh unto Jericho,  
36 a certain blind *man* sat by the way *side* begging: and hearing a crowd going by, he inquired what this be.  
37 And they reported to him, that :Jesus the Nazorean  
38 passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus, David's  
39 son, have mercy on me. And they that went before rebuked him, that he should keep still: but he cried out all *the* more, David's son, have mercy on me.  
40 And :Jesus stopped, *and* commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he approached, he  
41 asked him, What wilt thou I should do to thee?  
42 And he said, Lord, that I look up. And :Jesus said to him, Look up: thy :faith hath made thee whole.  
43 And immediately he looked up, and followed him, glorifying :God: and all the people seeing *it* gave praise to :God.

19 And he entered *and* was passing through :Jericho.  
2 And lo, a man called by name Zacchæus; and *HE*  
3 was a chief publican, and moreover rich. And he sought to see :Jesus who he was; and could not for

the crowd, because he was little of :stature. And 4  
he ran on :before, *and* climbed up a sycamore *tree* to  
see him: for he was to pass that *way*. And as :Jesus 5  
came to the place, he looked up, *and* said unto him,  
Zacchæus, make haste, *and* come down; for to-day  
I must abide at thy :house. And he made haste, *and* 6  
came down, and received him joyfully. And all 7  
murmured, when they saw *it*, saying, [that] He is  
gone in to lodge with a sinner [man]. And Zacchæus 8  
stood, *and* said unto the Lord, Lo, Lord, the half  
of my :goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrong-  
fully exacted aught of any *man*, I restore fourfold.  
And :Jesus said unto him [that], To-day is salvation 9  
come to this :house, forasmuch as he also is Abra-  
ham's son. For the Son of :man came to seek and to 10  
save what is lost.

And as they heard these *things*, he added *and* 11  
spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem,  
and they supposed that the kingdom of :God was  
immediately to appear. He said therefore, A certain 12  
nobleman went into a far country, to receive for  
himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called 13  
ten of his own bondmen, *and* gave them ten pounds,  
and said unto them, Trade *herewith* till I come. But 14  
his :citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after  
him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us.  
And it came to pass, on his return having received 15  
the kingdom, he also ordered these :bondmen, unto  
whom he had given the silver, to be called to him,  
that he might know what they had gained by trad-  
ing. And the first came along saying, Lord, thy 16  
:pound hath gained ten pounds more. And he said 17  
to him, Well done, good bondman: because thou  
wast found faithful in a very little, have authority  
over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Thy 18

- 19 :pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. And he said  
20 to this *one* also, Be thou also over five cities. And  
the other came, saying, Lord, lo, thy :pound, which  
21 I kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared thee, because  
thou art an austere man: takest up what thou  
layedst not down, and reapest what thou didst not  
22 sow. He saith to him, Out of thy :mouth will I  
judge thee, wicked bondman. Thou knewest that  
I am an austere man, taking up what I laid not  
23 down, and reaping what I did not sow? then where-  
fore gavest thou not my silver into a bank, and I at  
my coming should have required it with interest?  
24 And he said to them that stood by, Take away from  
him the pound, and give to him that hath the ten  
25 pounds. And they said to him, Lord, he hath ten  
26 pounds. I say *unto* you, that to every one that hath  
shall be given, but from him that hath not, even  
27 what he hath shall be taken away. But these mine  
:enemies, that would not *have* me reign over them,  
28 bring hither, and slay them before me. And on  
saying these *things* he went on before, going up to  
Jerusalem.
- 29 And it came to pass, as he approached Bethphage  
and Bethany, at the mount that is called Olivet, he  
30 sent two of the disciples, saying, Go into the village  
over against *you*; in which as ye enter ye shall find a  
colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: and loose *and*  
31 bring him. And if any *one* ask you, Why loose ye  
*him*? thus shall ye say [that], The Lord hath need of  
32 him. And they that were sent went away, *and*  
33 found even as he said to them. And as they were  
loosing the colt, its :owners said unto them, Why  
34 loose ye the colt? And they said [that], The Lord  
35 hath need of him. And they brought him unto  
:Jesus: and they threw their garments upon the

colt, *and* set :Jesus *thereon*. And as he went, they 36  
spread their own :garments in the way. And as he 37  
was now approaching, at the descent of the mount  
of :Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began  
to rejoice *and* praise :God with a great voice for all  
the mighty works which they had seen ; saying, 38

Blessed the King

That cometh in the Lord's Name:

Peace in heaven,

And glory in *the* highest.

And some of the Pharisees from the crowd said 39  
unto him, Teacher, rebuke thy :disciples. And he 40  
answered *and* said, I tell you if these shall be silent,  
the stones will cry out. And as he approached, 41  
he saw the city *and* wept over it, saying [that], If 42  
thou also hadst known this :day, the *things belonging*  
unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.  
For days shall come upon thee, and thine :enemies 43  
shall cast up a bank about thee, and surround thee,  
and keep thee in on every side, and shall dash to the 44  
ground thee and thy :children within thee ; and they  
shall not leave in thee stone upon stone ; because  
thou knewest not the season of thy :visitation.

And he entered into the temple, *and* began to cast 45  
out them that sold, saying to them, It is written, 46  
And my :house shall be a house of prayer: but YE  
have made it a den of robbers.

And he was teaching :daily in the temple. But 47  
the chief priests and the scribes and the principal  
*men* of the people sought to destroy him: and they 48  
found nothing they might do ; for the people all  
hung upon him, listening.

And it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was 20  
teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the

- gospel, the chief priests and the scribes with the  
2 elders came upon *him*; and they spake, saying unto  
him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these  
*things*? or who is he that gave thee this authority?  
3 And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask  
4 you a word; and tell me: The baptism of John, was  
5 it from heaven, or from men? And they reasoned  
with themselves, saying [that], If we shall say, From  
heaven; he will say, Why did ye not believe him?  
6 But if we shall say, From men; all the people will  
stone us: for it is persuaded John was a prophet.  
7 And they answered, they knew not whence. And  
8 Jesus said to them, Neither tell I you by what  
9 authority I do these. And he began to speak  
unto the people this parable: A man planted a vine-  
yard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into  
10 another country for *a* long time[s]. And at *the*  
season he sent unto the husbandmen a bondman,  
that they should give him of the fruit of the vine-  
yard: but the husbandmen beat him, *and* sent him  
11 away empty. And he sent yet another bondman:  
and him also they beat, and handled shamefully,  
12 *and* sent away empty. And he sent yet a third: and  
13 him also they wounded, *and* cast forth. And the  
lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will  
send my beloved son; mayhap they will reverence  
14 this *one*. But the husbandmen seeing him, reasoned  
one with another, saying, This is the heir; let us  
15 kill *him*, that the inheritance be ours. And they cast  
him forth out of the vineyard, *and* killed him. What  
therefore will the lord of the vineyard do to them?  
16 He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and  
will give the vineyard to others. And on hearing *it*,  
17 they said, Be it not so! But he looked upon them,  
and said, What then is this that *is* written,

*The stone which the builders rejected,*

The same was made head of *the* corner?

Every one that falleth on that :stone shall be broken 18  
to pieces; but on whomever it shall fall, it will  
scatter him as dust.

And the scribes and the 19  
chief priests sought to lay :hands on him in that  
very hour; and they feared the people: for they  
perceived that he spake this :parable against them.

And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, who 20  
feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might  
take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to  
the rule and the authority of the governor. And 21

they asked him, saying, Teacher, we know that thou  
sayest rightly, and teachest, and acceptest not  
*man's* face, but of a truth teachest the way of :God:  
Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Cæsar, or not? 22

But he perceived their :craftiness and said unto 23  
them, Show me a shilling. Whose image and super-

scription hath it? And they said, Cæsar's. And 24  
he said unto them, Then render to Cæsar Cæsar's  
*things*: and to :God, :God's. And they were not able 25  
to take hold of the saying before the people: and  
they marvelled at his :answer, and were silent.

And some of the Sadducees came to *him* (who 27  
say *there* is no resurrection), and asked him, saying, 28  
Teacher, Moses wrote to us, If one's brother die,

having a wife, and HE be childless, that his :brother  
should take the wife, and raise up seed to his  
:brother. Accordingly *there* were seven brethren: 29

and the first took a wife, and died childless; and the 30  
second: and the third took her; and likewise the 31

seven also left no children, and died. Afterward 32  
the woman also died. In the resurrection therefore 33

whose wife of them shall the woman be? for the  
seven had her to wife. And :Jesus said to them, The 34



sons of this :age marry, and are given in marriage:  
35 but those accounted worthy to attain to that :age, and  
the resurrection :from *the* dead, neither marry, nor  
36 are married off: for neither can they die any more:  
for they are equals *of* angels; and are God's sons,  
37 being sons of the resurrection. But that the dead  
are raised, even Moses showed, in the Bush *passage*,  
when he calleth *the* Lord the God of Abraham, and  
38 God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. Now he is not God  
of *the* dead, but of *the* living: for all live to him.  
39 And certain of the scribes answering said, Teacher,  
40 thou hast well said. For they durst no more ask  
41 him aught. And he said unto them, How say  
42 they that the Christ is David's son? For David  
himself saith in *the* book of Psalms,

*The* Lord said to my :Lord,

Sit on my right,

43 Till I set thine :enemies *as* a footstool to thy :feet.  
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his  
son?

45 And in *the* hearing of all the people he said to *his*  
46 :disciples, Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk  
in robes, and love salutations in the markets, and  
chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at  
47 the feasts; who devour the houses of the widows,  
and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall  
21 receive greater condemnation. And he looked

up, *and* saw *the* rich casting their :gifts into the  
2 treasury. And he saw a certain poor widow casting in  
3 thither two mites. And he said, I tell you truly  
that this :poor :widow cast in more than *they* all:  
4 for all these did of their :superfluity cast in unto the  
gifts; but SHE of her :want cast in all the living that  
she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was

adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, As for these which ye behold, days will come, in 6 which *there* shall not be left here stone upon stone that shall not be thrown down. And they asked 7 him, saying, Teacher, when therefore shall these be? and what *shall be* the sign when these are about to come to pass? And he said, See *ye* be not led 8 astray: for many shall come in my :name, saying, I am *he*; and, The season is near; go *ye* not after them. And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, 9 be not terrified: for these must needs come to pass first; but the end *is* not immediately.

Then said he to them, Nation shall rise against 10 nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and great 11 earthquakes shall be, and in divers places famines and pestilences; and terrors shall be and great signs from heaven. But before all these, they shall lay 12 their :hands on you, and persecute, delivering *you* up into the synagogues and prisons, *you* being brought before kings and governors for my :name's sake. It shall turn out to you for *a* testimony. 13 Settle *it* therefore in your :hearts, not to meditate 14 beforehand *how* to answer: for I will give you a 15 mouth and wisdom, which all your :adversaries shall not be able to withstand or gainsay. But ye 16 shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and *some* of you shall they put to death. And ye shall be hated of all 17 because of my name. And not a hair of your :head 18 shall perish. In your :patience ye shall win your 19 :souls. But when ye should see Jerusalem com- 20 passed with armies, then know that her :desolation is nigh. Then let them in :Judæa flee unto the 21 mountains; and let them in *the* midst of her depart; and let not them that are in the countries enter

- 22 therein. For these are days of vengeance, for *the*  
23 fulfilling of all the *things* written. Woe to the preg-  
nant and the suck-giving in those :days! for great  
distress shall be upon the land, and wrath to this  
24 :people. And they shall fall by *the* sword's edge, and  
shall be led captive into all the nations: and Jeru-  
salem shall be trodden down of *the* nations until *the*  
seasons of *the* nations (and they shall be) are ful-  
25 filled. And signs shall be in sun and moon and stars ;  
and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity  
26 for *the* roaring of sea and billow ; men fainting for  
fear, and expectation of the *things* coming on the  
inhabited *earth*; for the powers of the heavens shall  
27 be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of :man  
28 coming in a cloud with power and great glory. But  
when these things begin to come to pass, look up,  
and lift up your :heads ; because your :redemption  
29 draweth nigh. And he spake to them a  
30 parable: see the fig tree, and all the trees: when they  
now shoot forth, ye see *it and* know of yourselves  
31 that :summer is now nigh. Thus ye also, when ye  
should see these *things* coming to pass, know that  
32 the kingdom of :God is nigh. Amen I say *unto* you  
that this :race shall not pass away, till all be accom-  
33 plished. The heaven and the earth shall pass away :  
34 but my :words shall not pass away. But take heed  
to yourselves, lest haply your :hearts be over-  
charged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and life's  
cares, and that :day come upon you suddenly as a  
35 snare: for *so* shall it come upon all that dwell on *the*  
36 face of all the earth. But watch at every season,  
making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape  
all these *things* that shall come to pass, and to stand  
before the Son of :man.
- 37 And every :day he was teaching in the temple ;

and every night he went out, *and* lodged in the mount that is called Olivet. And the whole people 38 came early in the morning unto him in the temple, to hear him.

Now the feast of unleavened *loaves* drew nigh, 22 which is called Passover. And the chief priests and 2 the scribes sought how they might slay him; for they feared the people. And Satan entered 3 into Judas, the *one* called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went away, *and* con- 4 versed with the chief priests and captains, how he might deliver him to them. And they rejoiced, and 5 agreed to give him money. And he consented, and 6 sought opportunity to deliver him to them in the absence of a crowd.

And the day of unleavened *loaves* came, when 7 the passover must be sacrificed. And he sent Peter 8 and John, saying, Go *and* prepare for us the passover, that we may eat. And they said to him, Where 9 wilt thou *that* we make ready? And he said to them, 10 Lo, when ye are entered into the city, a man shall meet you bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth. And ye shall 11 say *unto* the house-master, The Teacher saith to thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And HE will show 12 you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. And they went, *and* found as he had said to them: 13 and they prepared the passover. And when 14 the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire have 15 I desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: for I say *unto* you, I shall not eat it, until it 16

17 be fulfilled in the kingdom of :God. And he received  
a cup, *and* when he had given thanks, he said, Take  
18 this, and divide *it* among yourselves: for I say *unto*  
you, I shall not drink from now on of the fruit of  
19 the vine, until the kingdom of :God come. And he  
took a loaf, *and* when he had given thanks, he brake  
*it*, and gave to them, saying, This is my body :given  
20 for you: this do in :remembrance of me. And the  
cup in like manner after :supper, saying, This :cup  
is the new covenant in my :blood, :shed for you. But  
21 lo, the hand of him that delivereth me up *is* with  
22 me on the table. For the Son of :man indeed goeth,  
as is determined: but woe to that :man through  
23 whom he is delivered up! And THEY began to  
question among themselves, as to which of them it  
24 was that should do this. And a contention  
also arose among them, as to which of them was  
25 accounted to be greater. And he said to them, The  
kings of the nations lord it over them; and who  
have authority over them are called Benefactors.  
26 Not so ye, however: but the greater among you, let  
him become as the younger; and who is chief, as he  
27 that serveth. For who is greater, who sitteth at  
meat, or who serveth? not who sitteth at meat? but  
28 I am in *the* midst of you as who serveth. But YE are  
they that have continued with me in my :trials;  
29 and I appoint *unto* you, even as my :Father  
30 appointed *unto* me, a kingdom, that ye may eat and  
drink at my :table in my :kingdom, and shall sit on  
31 thrones judging the twelve tribes of :Israel. Simon,  
Simon, lo, :Satan demanded to have you, to sift  
32 you as :grain: but I made supplication for thee,  
that thy :faith fail not; and when once THOU hast  
33 turned again, establish thy :brethren. And he said  
to him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to

prison and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, 34  
the cock shall not crow to-day, until thou shalt  
thrice deny that thou knowest me. And he 35  
said to them, When I sent you forth without purse,  
and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye aught? And they  
said, Naught. And he said to them, But now, who 36  
hath a purse, let him take *it*, likewise also a wallet;  
and who hath none, let him sell his :cloak, and buy a  
sword. For I say *unto* you that this which is written 37  
must be fulfilled in me, :And he was reckoned with  
*the* lawless: yea, what concerneth me hath fulfil-  
ment. And they said, Lord, lo, here are two swords. 38  
And he said to them, It is enough.

And he came out, *and* went according to *his* 39  
:custom unto the mount of :Olives; and the disciples  
also followed him. And when he was at the place, 40  
he said to them, Pray not to enter into tempta-  
tion. And *HE* was parted from them about a stone's 41  
throw; and he knelt *and* prayed, saying, Father, if 42  
thou wilt, remove this :cup from me: nevertheless  
not my :will, but :thine, be done. And an angel 43  
appeared to him from :heaven, strengthening him.  
And being in agony he prayed more earnestly; and 44  
his :sweat became as if great drops of blood were  
falling upon the ground. And when he rose from 45  
:prayer, he came unto the disciples, *and* found them  
sleeping for :sorrow, and said to them, Why sleep 46  
ye? rise *and* pray that ye enter not into temptation.

While he yet spake, lo, a crowd, and the *one* 47  
called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them;  
and he drew near to :Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus 48  
said to him, Judas, deliverest thou up the Son of  
:man with a kiss? And when those about him saw 49  
what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite  
with *the* sword? And a certain one of them smote 50

- the bondman of the high priest, and struck off his  
51 :right :ear. But :Jesus answered *and* said, Suffer ye  
thus far. And he touched *his* :ear, *and* healed him.  
52 And Jesus said to the chief priests, and captains of  
the temple, and elders, that were come against him,  
Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords  
53 and staves? When I was daily with you in the  
temple, ye stretched not forth :hands against me:  
but this is your :hour, and the power of :darkness.  
54 And they seized him, *and* led *him away*, and led  
*him* into the house of the high priest. But :Peter  
55 followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire  
in *the* midst of the court, and had sat down together,  
56 :Peter sat in *the* midst of them. And a certain maid  
seeing him as he was sitting in the light, and looking  
stedfastly on him, said, This *man* also was with  
57 him. But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him  
58 not. And after a little another saw him, *and* said,  
Thou also art *one* of them. But :Peter said, Man,  
59 I am not. And after *the* space of about one hour,  
a certain other confidently affirmed, saying, Of a  
truth this *man* also was with him; for he also is a  
60 Galilæan. But :Peter said, Man, I know not what  
thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake,  
61 a cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon  
:Peter. And :Peter remembered the word of the  
Lord, how that he said to him [that], Before *the* cock  
62 crow this day thou shalt deny me thrice. And going  
63 [out] outside he wept bitterly. And the men that  
64 held him mocked *and* beat him. And they blind-  
folded him, *and* asked, saying, Prophecy: who is he  
65 that struck thee? And many other *things* spake  
they against him reviling.  
66 And when it was day, the eldership of the people  
were gathered, both chief priests and scribes; and

they led him away to their :Sanhedrin, saying, If 67  
thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said to them, If  
I tell you, ye will in no wise believe: and if I ask, ye 68  
will in no wise answer. But from :now on shall the 69  
Son of :man be seated at *the right hand* of the power  
of :God. And all said, Art thou then the Son of 70  
:God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.  
And they said, What further need have we of wit- 71  
ness? for we ourselves have heard from his own  
:mouth. And the whole multitude of them 23  
rose up, *and* brought him before :Pilate. And they 2  
began to accuse him, saying, We found this *man*  
perverting our :nation, and forbidding to give  
tributes to Cæsar, and saying that he himself is  
Christ a king. And :Pilate asked him, saying, Art 3  
thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him  
*and* said, THOU sayest. And :Pilate said unto the 4  
chief priests and the crowds, I find no fault in this  
:man. But they were the more urgent, saying [that], 5  
He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all  
:Judæa, and beginning from :Galilee even unto here.  
But when Pilate heard *it*, he asked whether the man 6  
is a Galilæan. And when he knew that he was of 7  
the jurisdiction of Herod, he sent him back to Herod,  
who himself also was at Jerusalem in these :days.  
Now when Herod saw :Jesus, he was exceeding 8  
glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him,  
because he had :heard concerning him; and he  
hoped to see some sign done by him. And he ques- 9  
tioned him in many words; but HE answered him  
nothing. And the chief priests and the scribes stood, 10  
vehemently accusing him. And Herod with his 11  
soldiers set him at nought, and mocked, and arrayed  
in gorgeous apparel sent him back to :Pilate. And 12  
Herod and Pilate became friends with each other



- that very day: for before they were at enmity  
13 between themselves. And Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and the  
14 people, *and* said unto them, Ye brought me this  
:man, as perverting the people: and lo, I, having  
examined him before you, found no fault in this  
:man touching those *things* whereof ye accuse him:  
15 no, nor yet Herod: for he sent him back unto us;  
and lo, nothing worthy of death hath been done by  
16 him. I will therefore chastise him, *and* release him.  
18 But they cried out all together, saying, Away *with*  
19 this *man*, and release to us :Barabbas:—who for  
a certain insurrection made in the city, and for  
20 murder, was cast into :prison. And :Pilate called to  
21 them again, desiring to release :Jesus; but they  
22 shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify him. And he said  
unto them a third *time*, Why, what evil hath this  
*man* done? I have found no cause of death in him:  
23 I will therefore chastise *and* release him. But  
they were urgent with loud voices, asking that he  
24 be crucified. And their :voices prevailed. And  
Pilate gave sentence *that* what they asked be done.  
25 And he released him that for insurrection and  
murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked  
for; but :Jesus he delivered up to their :will.  
26 And when they led him away, they laid hold upon  
one Simon of Cyrene, coming from *the* field, *and*  
27 laid on him the cross, to bear it after :Jesus. And  
a great multitude of the people followed him, and  
28 of women who bewailed and lamented him. But  
Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jeru-  
salem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves,  
29 and for your :children. For lo, days are coming, in  
which they shall say, Blessed the barren, and the  
wombs that bare not and the breasts that gave not

to suck. Then shall they begin to say to the moun- 30  
tains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if 31  
they do these *things* in *the* green tree, what shall be  
done in the dry? And two others, malefactors, 32  
were also led with him to be put to death. And 33  
when they came unto the place which is called  
Skull, there they crucified him, and the male-  
factors, one on *the* right and the other on *the* left.  
And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they 34  
know not what they do. And parting his :garments  
among *them*, they cast a lot. And the people stood 35  
beholding. And the rulers also scoffed, saying, He  
saved others; let him save himself, if this is the  
Christ of :God, the chosen. And the soldiers also 36  
mocked him, coming to *him*, offering him vinegar,  
and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save 37  
thyself. And an inscription was also over him, THIS 38  
*is* THE KING OF THE JEWS. And one of the hanged 39  
malefactors railed on him, saying, Art not thou the  
Christ? save thyself and us. But the other answered, 40  
*and* rebuking him said, Dost not even thou fear  
:God, for thou art in the same condemnation? And 41  
we indeed justly; for we receive due reward of our  
deeds: but this *man* hath done nothing amiss. And 42  
he said, Jesus, remember me when thou comest in  
thy :kingdom. And he said to him, Amen I say unto 43  
thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in :Paradise.  
And it was now about *the* sixth hour, and darkness 44  
came over the whole earth until *the* ninth hour, the 45  
sun failing: and the veil of the sanctuary was rent  
amidst. And :Jesus cried with a loud voice, *and* 46  
said, Father, into thy hands I commend my :spirit:  
and having said this, he breathed *his* last. And when 47  
the centurion saw what was done, he glorified :God,  
saying, Certainly this was a righteous :man. And 48

all the crowds that came together to this :sight, seeing what *things* were done, returned smiting their  
49 :breasts. And all his :acquaintance, and *the* women that followed with him from :Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these *things*.

50 And lo, a man Joseph by name, who was a coun-  
51 cillor, a good man and righteous (he had not consented to their :counsel and :deed), of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom  
52 of :God: this *man* went to :Pilate, *and* asked for the  
53 body of :Jesus. And he took it down, *and* wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb hewn in  
54 stone, where no one had yet lain. And it was Preparation day, and a sabbath began to dawn.  
55 And the women, who had come with him out of :Galilee, followed after *and* beheld the tomb, and  
56 how his :body was laid. And they returned, *and* prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested according to the  
24 commandment. But on the first *day* of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing  
2 the spices which they had prepared. And they  
3 found the stone rolled away from the tomb. And they entered in, *and* found not the body of the Lord  
4 Jesus. And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, [and] lo, two men stood by them  
5 in dazzling apparel: and as they were affrighted and bowed down their :faces unto the earth, they said  
unto them, Why seek ye the living *one* among the  
6 dead? He is not here, but is risen: remember how  
7 he spake to you when he was yet in :Galilee, saying that the Son of :man must be delivered up into sinful men's hands, and be crucified, and the third day  
8 rise again. And they remembered his :words, and  
9 returned from the tomb, *and* reported all these

*things* to the eleven, and to all the rest. Now they 10  
were Mary :Magdalene, and Jōana, and Mary the  
*mother* of James: and the other *women* with them  
told these *things* unto the apostles. And these 11  
:words appeared in their sight as idle talk; and they  
disbelieved them. But :Peter arose, *and* ran 12  
unto the tomb; and stooping over, he seeth the  
linen cloths by themselves; and he departed to his  
home, wondering at what was come to pass.

And lo, two of them were going that very day to 13  
a village called Emmaus, which was threescore fur-  
longs from Jerusalem. And THEY communed with 14  
each other of all these *things* which had happened.  
And it came to pass, while they communed and 15  
questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near,  
*and* went with them. But their :eyes were holden 16  
that they should not know him. And he said unto 17  
them, What :words *are* these that ye exchange one  
with another, as ye walk? And they stood still, sad-  
faced. And one Cleopas by name, answering said 18  
unto him, Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and  
not know the *things* :come to pass therein in these 19  
:days? And he said to them, What *things*? And  
they said to him, Those concerning Jesus the Naza-  
rene, who was a [man] prophet, mighty in deed and  
word before :God and all the people: and how the 20  
chief priests and our :rulers delivered him unto  
sentence of death, and crucified him. But we hoped 21  
that he it was who should redeem :Israel. Yea and  
besides all this, it is now *the* third day since these  
*things* came to pass. Moreover certain women of 22  
ours amazed us, having been early at the tomb;  
and when they found not his :body, they came, 23  
saying, they had also seen a vision of angels, who  
say he is alive. And certain of those with us went 24

to the tomb, and found *it* thus, just as the women  
25 had said: but him they saw not. And HE said unto  
them, O foolish, and slow of :heart to believe in all  
26 that the prophets have spoken! Behooved it not  
the Christ to suffer these *things*, and to enter into  
27 his :glory? And beginning from Moses and from  
all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the  
28 scriptures the *things* concerning himself. And they  
drew nigh unto the village, whither they were  
going: and HE made *as though* he would go further.  
29 And they urged him, saying, Abide with us; for it  
is toward evening, and the day is now far spent.  
30 And he went in :to abide with them. And it came  
to pass, when he had sat down with them *to meat*,  
he took the loaf *and* blessed; and breaking *it* he  
31 gave to them. And their :eyes were opened, and  
they knew him; and HE vanished out of their sight.  
32 And they said one unto another, Was not our :heart  
burning, while he spake to us in the way, as he  
33 opened to us the scriptures? And they rose  
up that very hour, *and* returned to Jerusalem, and  
found the eleven collected together, and those with  
34 them, saying [that], The Lord is risen indeed, and  
35 hath appeared to Simon. And THEY rehearsed the  
*happenings* on the way, and how he was known of  
36 them in the breaking of the bread. And as  
they spake these *things*, he himself stood in their  
37 midst, and saith unto them, Peace to you. But they,  
terrified and becoming affrighted, supposed they  
38 beheld a spirit. And he said to them, Why are ye  
troubled? and wherefore do questionings arise in  
39 your :heart? See my :hands and my :feet, that it  
is I myself: handle me, and see; because a spirit  
hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having.  
40 And when he had said this, he showed them *his*

:hands and :feet. And while they still disbelieved 41  
for :joy, and wondered, he said to them, Have ye  
here aught to eat? And they gave him a piece of a 42  
broiled fish. And he took *it*, *and* ate before them. 43

And he said unto them, These *are* my :words 44  
which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you,  
that all the *things* written in the law of Moses, and  
the Prophets, and the Psalms, concerning me must  
be fulfilled. Then opened he their :mind to under- 45  
stand the scriptures: and he said to them [that], 46  
Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and  
rise from *the* dead the third day; and that repen- 47  
tance unto remission of sins be preached in his :name  
unto all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem.  
Ye are witnesses of these *things*. And lo, I send 48  
forth the promise of my :Father upon you: but 49  
tarry YE in the city, until ye be clothed with power  
from on high.

And he led them out until over against Bethany: 50  
and he lifted up his :hands, *and* blessed them. And 51  
it came to pass, while he :blessed them, he parted  
from them, and was carried up into :heaven. And 52  
THEY worshipped him, *and* returned to Jerusalem  
with great joy: and were continually in the temple, 53  
blessing :God.

## ACCORDING TO JOHN

1 IN *the* beginning the Word was, and the Word was  
2 with :God, and the Word was God. The same  
3 was in *the* beginning with :God. All *things* became  
4 through him ; and without him nothing became that  
5 had become. In him was life ; and the life was the  
6 light of :men. And the light shineth in the darkness ;  
7 and the darkness apprehended it not. *There* came  
8 to be a man, sent from God, his name *was* John.  
9 The same came for a witness, that he might witness  
10 of the light, that all might believe through him.  
11 HE was not the light, but *came* that he might wit-  
12 ness of the light. The true :light was which coming  
13 into the world lighteth every man. He was in the  
14 world, and the world became through him, and the  
15 world knew him not. He came unto his :own  
16 *possessions*, and his :own received him not. But as  
17 many as received him, to them gave he authority  
18 to become children of God, *even* to them that  
19 believe unto his :name: who were begotten, not of  
20 bloods, nor of *the* will of flesh, nor of man's will, but  
21 of God. And the Word became flesh, and  
22 tabernacled among us, and we beheld his :glory,  
23 glory as of an only begotten with a father, full of  
24 grace and truth. (John witnesseth of him, and  
25 cried, saying,—this was he who said—Who cometh  
26 after me is become before me: for he was first *in*  
27 *regard* of me.) Because of his :fulness we all received,  
28 and grace upon grace. Because the law was given  
29 through Moses ; the grace and the truth came to be  
30 through Jesus Christ. God no one hath ever seen ;  
31 an only begotten, *himself* God, who is unto the  
32 bosom of the Father, HE hath declared him.

And this is the witness of :John, when the Jews 19  
sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites  
to ask him, Who art THOU? And he confessed and 20  
denied not; and he confessed [that], I am not the  
Christ. And they asked him, What then *art* thou? 21  
Art thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art THOU  
the prophet? And he answered, No. They said 22  
therefore to him, Who art thou? that we may give  
answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of  
thyself? He said, I *am* a voice of one crying in the 23  
wilderness, Make straight the way of *the* Lord, as  
said Isaiah the prophet. And they had been sent 24  
from the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said 25  
to him, Why then baptizest thou, if THOU art not  
the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the prophet? :John 26  
answered them, saying, I baptize in water: in *the*  
midst of you standeth *one* whom ye know not, who 27  
cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am  
not worthy to unloose. These *things* came to pass 28  
in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where :John was  
baptizing. On the morrow he seeth :Jesus 29  
coming unto him, and saith, See, the lamb of :God,  
that taketh away the sin of the world! This is *he* 30  
of whom I said, After me cometh a man who is  
become before me: for he was first *in regard* of me.  
And I knew him not; but that he be manifested to 31  
:Israel, for this came I baptizing in water. And 32  
John witnessed, saying [that], I have beheld the  
Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and he  
abode upon him. And I knew him not: but who 33  
sent me to baptize in water, HE said to me, Upon  
whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending,  
and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth  
in *the* Holy Spirit. And I have seen, and have wit- 34  
nessed that this is the Son of :God.



35 Again on the morrow John was standing, and two  
36 of his disciples; and he looked upon :Jesus as he  
37 walked, *and* saith, See, the Lamb of :God! And  
the two :disciples heard him speak and followed  
38 :Jesus. And :Jesus turned, and beheld them follow-  
ing, *and* saith to them, What seek ye? And they  
said to him, Rabbei (which is to say, interpreted,  
39 Teacher), where abidest thou? He saith to them,  
Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and  
saw where he abode; and they abode with him that  
40 :day: the hour was about the tenth. One of the two  
that heard *it* from John and followed him, was  
41 Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter. HE findeth  
first *his* :own :brother Simon, and saith to him, We  
have found the Messiah (which is, interpreted,  
42 Christ). He brought him unto :Jesus. :Jesus looked  
at him, *and* said, Thou art Simon the son of John:  
thou shalt be called Cephas (which is, by interpreta-  
43 tion, Peter). On the morrow he wished to go  
forth into :Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and :Jesus  
44 saith to him, Follow me. Now :Philip was from  
45 Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip  
findeth :Nathanaël, and saith to him, We have  
found him, of whom wrote Moses in the law, and  
the prophets, Jesus the *one* of Nazareth, son of  
46 :Joseph. And Nathanael said to him, Can aught  
good come out of Nazareth? :Philip saith to him,  
47 Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming unto  
him, and saith of him, See, an Israelite indeed, in  
48 whom is no guile! Nathanael saith to him, Whence  
knowest thou me? Jesus answered *and* said to him,  
Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under  
49 the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered him,  
Rabbei, THOU art the Son of :God; THOU art King  
50 of :Israel. :Jesus answered *and* said to him, Because

I said to thee that I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater *things* than these. And he saith to him, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of :God ascending and descending upon the Son of :man.

And the third :day *there* was a marriage in Cana 2 of :Galilee; and the mother of :Jesus was there; and :Jesus also was bidden, and his :disciples, to the marriage. And when *the* wine failed, the mother of :Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. And :Jesus saith to her, Woman, what have I *to do* with thee? mine :hour is not yet come. His :mother saith to the servants, Whatever he saith to you, do. Now six waterpots of stone were set there according to the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Saith :Jesus to them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to *the brim*. And he saith to them, Draw out now, and bear to the feast-ruler. And they brought *it*. And when the feast-ruler tasted the water become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants that had drawn the water knew), the feast-ruler calleth the bridegroom, and saith to him, Every man setteth on the good wine first; and when they have drunk freely, *then* the inferior: THOU till now hast kept the good wine. This beginning of :signs did :Jesus in Cana of :Galilee, and manifested his :glory; and his disciples believed on him.

After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his :mother, and the brethren, and his :disciples; and there they abode not many days.

And the passover of the Jews was nigh, and

14 :Jesus went up to Jerusalem. And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, 15 and the money changers sitting: and he made a scourge of cords, *and* cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the money of the changers, and overthrew *their* tables; 16 and to the :dove-sellers he said, Take these hence; make not the house of my :Father a house of merchandise. His :disciples remembered that it is written, The zeal for thy :house is devouring me. 18 The Jews therefore answered and said to him, What sign showest thou us, because thou doest these 19 *things*? Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this :sanctuary, and in three days I will raise it up. 20 The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this :sanctuary in building, and wilt THOU raise it 21 up in three days? But HE spake of the sanctuary 22 of his :body. When therefore he was raised from *the* dead, his :disciples remembered that he said this, and believed the scripture, and the word which :Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in :Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed unto his :name, 24 beholding his :signs which he did. But Jesus himself did not trust himself to them, for that he knew 25 all *men*, and because he had no need that any *one* bear witness concerning :man; for himself knew what was in :man.

3 Now *there* was a man of the Pharisees, Nicodemus 2 his name, a ruler of the Jews: the same came unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbei, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no one can do these :signs which thou doest, except :God 3 be with him. Jesus answered and said to him, Amen, Amen, I say unto thee, Except one be born

from above, he cannot see the kingdom of :God. :Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born 4 being *an* old *man*? can he enter a second time into the womb of his :mother, and be born? :Jesus 5 answered, Amen, Amen, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of :God. What *is* born of the flesh is 6 flesh; and what *is* born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel 7 not that I said to thee, Ye must be born from above. The Spirit breatheth where he willeth, and thou 8 hearest his :voice, but knowest not whence he cometh, and whither he goeth: so is every one :born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered *and* said to him, 9 How can these *things* be? Jesus answered and said 10 to him, Art thou the teacher of :Israel, and understandest not these *things*? Amen, Amen, I say unto 11 thee [that], We speak what we know, and witness what we have seen; and ye receive not our :witness. If I told you the earthly *things* and ye believe not, 12 how shall ye believe if I tell you :heavenly? And 13 no one hath ascended into the heaven, except he that descended out of the heaven, the Son of :man. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the 14 wilderness, so must the Son of :man be lifted up; that whosoever believeth have in him eternal 15 life. For :God so loved the world, that he gave 16 his :only begotten :Son, that whosoever believeth unto him perish not, but have eternal life. For :God 17 sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world be saved through him. Who 18 believeth unto him is not judged: who believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed unto the name of the only begotten Son of :God. And this is the judgment, that the light is 19 come into the world, and :men loved the darkness

rather than the light; for their :works were evil.  
20 For every one that practiseth evil *things* hateth the  
light, and cometh not unto the light, that his :works  
21 be not reprov'd. But who doeth the truth cometh  
unto the light, that his :works be manifested that  
they have been wrought in God.

22 After these *things* came :Jesus and his :disciples  
into the land of Judæa, and there tarried with them,  
23 and baptized. And :John also was baptizing in  
Ænōn near :Saleim, because many waters were  
24 there: and they came, and were baptized. For John  
25 was not yet cast into :prison. A dispute therefore  
arose by the disciples of John with a Jew about  
26 purifying. And they came unto :John, and said  
to him, Rabbei: who was with thee beyond the  
Jordan, to whom THOU hast witnessed, see, HE  
27 baptizeth, and all come unto him. John answered  
*and* said, A man can receive nothing, except it have  
28 been given him from :heaven. YE yourselves bear  
me witness, that I said, The Christ I am not, but,  
29 that I am sent before him. Who hath the bride is  
the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom,  
that standeth and heareth him, joyeth in joy because  
of the voice of the bridegroom: this my :joy there-  
30 fore is made full. He must increase, but I must  
31 decrease. Who cometh from above is above  
all: who from the earth is, from the earth he is and  
from the earth he speaketh: who cometh from  
32 :heaven is above all. What he hath seen and heard,  
of this he witnesseth: and no one receiveth his  
33 :witness. Who hath received his :witness hath set  
34 his seal to *this*, that :God is true. For he whom  
:God hath sent speaketh the words of :God: for not  
35 by measure giveth he the Spirit. The Father loveth

the Son, and hath given all *things* into his :hand. Who believeth unto the Son hath eternal life; but 36 who disobeyeth the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of :God abideth on him.

When therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees 4 had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John (although Jesus himself 2 baptized not, but his :disciples), he left :Judæa, and 3 departed again into :Galilee. And he had to pass 4 through :Samaria. He cometh therefore to a city of 5 :Samaria, called Sychar, near the enclosure that Jacob gave to his :son :Joseph: and :Jacob's spring 6 was there. :Jesus therefore, wearied with the journey, was sitting thus by the spring; *the* hour was about the sixth. A woman of :Samaria cometh to draw 7 water: :Jesus saith to her, Give me to drink. For 8 his :disciples were gone away into the city to buy food. Saith therefore the Samaritan :woman to him, 9 How askest THOU, being a Jew, drink of me, who am a Samaritan woman? (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) Jesus answered and said to 10 her, If thou knewest the gift of :God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked *of* him, and he would have given thee living water. She saith to him, Sir, thou hast no 11 pail, and the well is deep: whence then hast thou the living :water? Art thou greater than our :father 12 Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his :sons, and his :cattle? Jesus 13 answered and said to her, Every one that drinketh of this :water shall thirst again: but whoso drinketh 14 of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a spring of water leaping up unto eternal life. The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this :water, 15

that I thirst not, neither come all *the* way hither to  
16 draw. He saith to her, Go, call thy husband, and  
17 come hither. The woman answered and said to  
him, I have no husband. :Jesus saith to her, Thou  
18 saidst well [that] I have no husband: for thou hast  
had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is  
19 not thy husband: this hast thou spoken truly. The  
woman saith to him, Sir, I perceive that thou art  
20 a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain;  
and YE say, that in Jerusalem is the place  
21 where *men* ought to worship. :Jesus saith to her,  
Believe me, woman, that an hour cometh, when  
neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall  
22 ye worship the Father. YE worship ye know not  
what: WE worship what we know; for salvation is  
23 from the Jews. But an hour cometh, and now is,  
when the true worshippers shall worship the Father  
in spirit and truth: for even such the Father seeketh  
24 as his worshippers. :God is Spirit: and who worship  
25 him must worship in spirit and truth. The woman  
saith to him, I know that Messiah cometh that is  
called Christ: when HE is come, he will declare to  
26 us all *things*. :Jesus saith to her, I that speak to  
27 thee am *he*. And upon this came his disciples;  
and marvelled that he was speaking with a woman;  
yet no one said, What seekest thou? or, Why speak-  
28 est thou with her? So the woman left her water-pot,  
and went away into the city, and saith to the men,  
29 Come, see a man, who told me all *things* that I did:  
30 can this be the Christ? They went out of the city,  
31 and were coming unto him. In the mean *while*  
32 the disciples asked him, saying, Rabbei, eat. But  
he said to them, I have meat to eat that YE know  
33 not. The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath  
34 any *one* brought him *aught* to eat? :Jesus saith to

them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to accomplish his :work. Say not YE that *there* 35 are yet four months, and *then* cometh the harvest? lo, I say unto you, Lift up your :eyes, and look on the fields, that they are white unto harvest. Already 36 who reapeth receiveth reward, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that who soweth and who reapeth may rejoice together. For herein is the saying true 37 that one is who soweth, and another who reapeth. I 38 sent you to reap that whereon ye have not laboured: others have laboured, and ye are entered into their :labour. And from that :city many of the 39 Samaritans believed unto him because of the word of the woman, who witnessed [that], He told me all *things* that I did. When therefore the Samaritans 40 came unto him, they asked him to abide with them: and he abode there two days. And many more be- 41 lieved because of his :word; and they said to the 42 woman [that], Now we believe, not because of thy :speaking: for we have heard *for* ourselves, and know that this is truly the Saviour of the world.

And after the two days he went forth from thence 43 into :Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a 44 prophet hath no honour in his own :country. When 45 therefore he came into :Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the *things* that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast. He came therefore again unto :Cana 46 of :Galilee, where he made the water wine. And *there* was a certain nobleman, whose :son was sick at Capernaum. This *man* heard that Jesus was 47 come out of :Judæa into :Galilee, *and* he went unto him, and asked that he come down, and heal his :son; for he was at death's point. :Jesus therefore said 48



unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye  
49 will in nowise believe. The nobleman saith unto  
him, Sir, come down ere my little :child die.  
50 :Jesus saith to him, Go, thy :son liveth. The man  
believed the word that :Jesus spake to him, and he  
51 went away. But as he was already going down, his  
52 :bondmen met him, saying, that his :boy lived. He  
inquired therefore of them the hour when he began  
to amend. They said therefore to him [that],  
Yesterday at *the* seventh hour the fever left him.  
53 The father therefore knew that *it was* at that :hour  
in which :Jesus said unto him, Thy :son liveth: and  
54 himself believed, and his whole :house. Now this is  
again a second sign that :Jesus did coming out of  
:Judæa into :Galilee.

5 After these *things* was a feast of the Jews; and  
Jesus went up to Jerusalem.  
2 Now *there* is in :Jerusalem by the sheep *gate* a  
pool, the *one* called in Hebrew Bēthzatha, having  
3 five porches. In these lay a multitude of the sick,  
5 blind, halt, withered. And a certain man was there  
who had *been* thirty and eight years in his :infirmity.  
6 :Jesus seeing this *man* lying down, and knowing  
that he had *been thus* already a long time, saith to  
7 him, Wouldest thou be made whole? The sick *man*  
answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water  
is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am  
8 coming, another steppeth down before me. :Jesus  
saith to him, Arise, take up thy :bed, and walk.  
9 And straightway the man became whole, and took  
up his :bed and walked. Now it was *the*  
10 sabbath on that :day. Said the Jews therefore to  
the *one* cured, It is *the* sabbath, and it is not lawful

for thee to take up the bed. But he answered them, 11  
He who made me whole, the same said to me, Take  
up thy :bed, and walk. They asked him, Who is the 12  
man that said to thee, Take up, and walk? But the 13  
*one* healed knew not who it was; for :Jesus dis-  
appeared, a crowd being in the place. After these 14  
*things* :Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said to  
him, Behold, thou art become whole: sin no more,  
lest aught worse befall thee. The man went away, 15  
and told the Jews that *it was* Jesus who had made  
him whole. And for this the Jews persecuted :Jesus, 16  
because he did these *things* on a sabbath. But he 17  
answered them, My :Father worketh even until now,  
and I work. For this therefore the Jews sought the 18  
more to kill him, because he not only brake the  
sabbath, but also said :God *was* his own Father,  
making himself equal with :God. :Jesus therefore 19  
answered *and* said to them, Amen, Amen, I say unto  
you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what  
he seeth the Father doing: for whatever *things*  
HE doeth, these the Son also doeth likewise. For 20  
the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all  
*things* that himself doeth: and greater works than  
these will he show him, that YE may marvel. For 21  
just as the Father raiseth the dead and maketh  
alive, thus the Son also maketh alive whom he will.  
For neither doth the Father judge any *one*, but hath 22  
given all :judgment to the Son; that all *may* honour 23  
the Son, even as they honour the Father. Who  
honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father that  
sent him. Amen, Amen, I say unto you [that], Who 24  
heareth my :word, and believeth him that sent me,  
hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but  
hath passed out of :death into :life. Amen, Amen, 25  
I say unto you, that an hour cometh, and now is,

when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of  
:God, and who hear shall live. For just as the  
Father hath life in himself, thus gave he to the Son  
also to have life in himself: and he gave him author-  
ity to pass judgment, because he is Son of man.  
Marvel not *at* this: for *the* hour cometh, in which all  
they in the tombs shall hear his :voice, and shall  
come forth; who have done the good *things*, unto  
resurrection of life; who have practised the evil  
*things*, unto resurrection of judgment. I can of  
myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and :my  
judgment is righteous; because I seek not *my* :will,  
but the will of him that sent me. If I witness  
of myself, my :witness is not true. *It* is another that  
witnesseth of me; and I know that the witness  
which he witnesseth of me is true. Ye have sent  
unto John, and he hath witnessed to the truth. But  
I receive not the witness from man: however, I say  
these *things*, that YE be saved. HE was the burning  
and shining :lamp; and YE were willing to rejoice  
for an hour in his :light. But the witness I have  
*is* greater than :John's; for the works which the  
Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works  
that I do, witness of me, that the Father hath sent  
me. And the Father that sent me, HE hath borne  
witness of me. Ye have neither ever heard his  
voice, nor seen his form. And ye have not his :word  
abiding in you: for whom HE sent, him YE believe  
not. Search the scriptures, because YE think that  
in them ye have eternal life; and THEY are which  
witness of me; and ye will not to come to me, that  
ye may have life. I receive not glory from men.  
But I know you, that ye have not the love of :God  
in yourselves. I am come in the name of my  
:Father, and ye receive me not: if another shall

come in :his own :name, him ye will receive. How 44  
can YE believe, receiving glory one of another, and  
the glory :from the only God ye seek not? Think 45  
not that I will accuse you to the Father: *there* is  
your :accuser, Moses, on whom ye have *set your*  
hope. For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe 46  
me; for HE wrote of me. But if ye believe not HIS 47  
writings, how shall ye believe my :words?

After these *things* :Jesus went away to the other 6  
side of the sea of :Galilee, of :Tiberias. And a great 2  
crowd followed him, because they beheld the signs  
which he did over the sick. And Jesus went up into 3  
the mountain, and there he sat with his :disciples.  
Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was nigh. 4  
:Jesus therefore lifting up *his* :eyes, and beholding 5  
that a great crowd cometh unto him, saith unto  
Philip, Whence are we to buy loaves, that these  
may eat? And this he said to prove him: for he 6  
himself knew what he would do. Philip answered 7  
him, Two hundred shillings' worth of loaves suffice  
not them, that each take a little. One of his :dis- 8  
ciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, saith  
to him, A lad is here, who hath five barley loaves, 9  
and two fishes: but what are these among so many?  
:Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now much 10  
grass was in the place. The men therefore sat  
down, in :number about five thousand. :Jesus 11  
therefore took the loaves, and having given thanks,  
he distributed to those sitting down; likewise also  
of the fishes as much as they would. And when they 12  
were filled, he saith to his :disciples, Gather *up* the  
fragments remaining over, that nothing be lost. So 13  
they gathered *up* and filled from the five :barley  
loaves twelve baskets of fragments, which remained

- 14 over to them that had eaten. The men, therefore, seeing what signs he did, said [that], This is  
15 truly the prophet that cometh into the world. Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come  
and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew  
16 again into the mountain himself alone. And  
when evening came, his :disciples went down unto  
17 the sea; and they entered into a boat, *and* were  
going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was  
now dark, and :Jesus had not yet come unto them.  
18 And the sea was rising *with* a great wind blowing.  
19 When therefore they had rowed about five and  
twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold :Jesus walk-  
ing on the sea, and drawing near the boat: and they  
20 were afraid. But he saith to them, It is I; be not  
21 afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him  
into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the  
land whither they were going.
- 22 On the morrow the crowd that stood on the other  
side of the sea saw that no other little boat was  
there, save one, and that :Jesus entered not with  
his disciples into the boat, but *that* his :disciples  
23 went away alone; but boats came from Tiberias  
near the place where they ate the bread after the  
24 Lord had given thanks. When the crowd therefore  
saw that Jesus was not there, neither his :disciples,  
they themselves got into the little boats, and came  
25 to Capernaum, seeking :Jesus. And when they found  
him on *the* other side of the sea, they said to him,  
26 Rabbei, when camest thou hither? :Jesus answered  
them and said, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Ye  
seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye  
27 were eating of the loaves, and were filled. Work  
not for the food which perisheth, but for the food  
which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of

:man shall give you: for him the Father, :God, hath sealed. They said therefore unto him, What must 28  
we do, that we may work the works of :God? :Jesus 29  
answered and said to them, This is the work of :God,  
that ye believe on him whom HE hath sent. They 30  
said therefore to him, What then doest THOU *for a*  
sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what  
workest thou? Our fathers ate the manna in the 31  
wilderness; even as *it* is written, He gave them  
bread out of :heaven to eat. :Jesus therefore said to 32  
them, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Not Moses  
gave you the bread out of :heaven; but my :Father  
giveth you the true :bread out of :heaven. For the 33  
bread of :God is he that cometh down out of  
:heaven, and giveth life to the world. They said 34  
therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this  
:bread. :Jesus said to them, I am the bread of :life: 35  
who cometh unto me shall in nowise hunger, and  
who believeth unto me shall in nowise ever thirst.  
But I said to you, that both ye have seen me and 36  
believe not. Everything that the Father giveth me 37  
shall come unto me; and him that cometh unto me  
I will in nowise cast out; because I am come down 38  
from :heaven, not to do :my :will, but the will of  
him that sent me. And this is the will of him that 39  
sent me, that of everything which he hath given  
me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up  
at the last day. For this is the will of my :Father, 40  
that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth  
unto him, have eternal life; and I will raise him up at  
the last day. The Jews therefore murmured con- 41  
cerning him, because he said, I am the bread which  
came down out of :heaven. And they said, Is not 42  
this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose :father and  
:mother WE know? how saith he now [that] I am

43 come down out of :heaven? Jesus answered and  
44 said to them, Murmur not among yourselves. No  
one can come unto me, except the Father that sent  
me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day.  
45 It is written in the prophets, And all shall be taught  
of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father,  
46 and hath learned, cometh unto me. Not that any  
one hath seen the Father, save he that is from :God,  
47 HE hath seen the Father. Amen, Amen, I say unto  
48 you, Who believeth hath eternal life. I am the  
49 bread of :life. Your :fathers ate the manna in the  
50 wilderness, and died. This is the bread which  
cometh down out of :heaven, that one eat thereof,  
51 and not die. I am the living :bread which came  
down out of :heaven: if any eat of :this :bread, he  
shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will  
52 give is my flesh, for the life of the world. The  
Jews therefore strove one with another, saying,  
53 How can this *man* give us his :flesh to eat? :Jesus  
therefore said to them, Amen, Amen, I say unto  
you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of :man and  
drink his :blood, ye have not life in yourselves.  
54 Who feedeth on my :flesh and drinketh my :blood  
hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last  
55 day. For my :flesh is true meat, and my :blood is  
56 true drink. Who feedeth on my :flesh and drinketh  
57 my :blood abideth in me, and I in him. As the  
living Father sent me, and I live because of the  
Father; so who feeds on me, HE also shall live  
58 because of me. This is the bread which came down  
out of :heaven: not as the fathers ate, and died; he  
59 that feeds on this :bread shall live for ever. These  
*things* said he in a synagogue, as he taught in  
60 Capernaum. Many therefore of his :disciples,  
when they heard *this*, said, This :saying is hard:

who can hear it? But :Jesus knowing in himself that 61  
his :disciples murmured at this said to them, Doth  
this stumble you? *What* then if ye should behold 62  
the Son of :man ascending where he was before? It 63  
is the Spirit that maketh alive; the flesh profiteth  
nothing: the words that I have spoken to you are  
spirit, and are life. But *there* are some of you that 64  
believe not. For :Jesus knew from *the* beginning  
who they were that believed not, and who it was  
that should deliver him up. And he said, For this 65  
*cause* have I said to you, that no one can come unto  
me, except it be given unto him of the Father.  
Upon this many of his :disciples went :back, and 66  
walked no more with him. :Jesus said therefore to 67  
the twelve, Would ye also go away? Simon Peter 68  
answered him, Lord, unto whom shall we go? thou  
hast *the* words of eternal life. And WE have believed 69  
and know that THOU art the Holy One of :God.  
:Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the 70  
twelve, and one of you is a devil? Now he spake of 71  
:Judas *son* of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that  
should deliver him up, one of the twelve.

And after these *things* :Jesus walked in :Galilee: 7  
for he would not walk in :Judæa, because the Jews  
sought to kill him. Now the feast of the Jews, the 2  
*feast* of tabernacles, was nigh. His :brethren there- 3  
fore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into  
:Judæa, that thy :disciples also shall behold thy  
:works which thou doest. For no one doeth aught 4  
in secret, and himself seeketh to be *known* openly.  
If thou doest these *things*, manifest thyself to the  
world. For even his :brethren did not believe unto 5  
him. :Jesus therefore saith to them, :My :season is 6



- 7 not yet come ; but your :season is always ready. The  
world cannot hate you ; but me it hateth, because  
8 I witness of it, that its :works are evil. Go YE up  
unto the feast: I go not up yet unto this :feast ;  
9 because :my :season is not yet fulfilled. And having  
said these *things* to them, he remained in :Galilee.
- 10 But when his :brethren were gone up unto  
the feast, then he himself also went up, not openly,  
11 but as if in secret. The Jews therefore sought him at  
12 the feast, and said, Where is that *man*? And much  
murmuring was among the crowds concerning him :  
some said [that], He is a good man ; but others said,  
13 No, but he leadeth the multitude astray. Yet no  
one spake openly of him for the fear of the Jews.
- 14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus  
15 went up into the temple, and taught. The Jews  
therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this  
16 *man* letters, not having learned? Jesus therefore  
answered them, and said, My :teaching is not mine,  
17 but his that sent me. If any willeth to do his :will,  
he shall know of the teaching, whether it is of :God,  
18 or *whether* I speak from myself. Who speaketh from  
himself seeketh his :own :glory : but who seeketh the  
glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and  
19 no unrighteousness is in him. Did not Moses give  
you the law, and none of you doeth the law? Why  
20 seek ye to kill me? The crowd answered, Thou hast  
21 a demon: who seeketh to kill thee? Jesus answered  
and said to them, I did one work, and ye all marvel.  
22 Therefore Moses hath given you :circumcision (not  
that it is of :Moses but of the fathers); and on  
23 a sabbath ye circumcise a man. If the man re-  
ceiveth circumcision on a sabbath, that the law  
of Moses be not broken; are ye wroth with me,  
because I made a man every whit whole on a

sabbath? Judge not according to appearance, but 24  
judge :righteous judgment. Some therefore of 25  
them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they  
seek to kill? And behold, he speaketh openly, and 26  
they say nothing to him. Can it be that the rulers  
verily know that this is the Christ? But we know 27  
this *man* whence he is: but when the Christ cometh,  
no one knoweth whence he is. :Jesus therefore cried, 28  
teaching in the temple and saying, Ye both know  
me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of  
myself, but who sent me is true, whom ye know not.  
I know him; because I am from him, and HE sent 29  
me. They sought therefore to take him: and no one 30  
laid :hand on him, because his :hour was not yet  
come. But of the crowd many believed unto him 31  
and said, When the Christ shall come, will he do  
more signs than what this *man* hath done?  
The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these 32  
*things* concerning him; and the chief priests and the  
Pharisees sent officers to take him. :Jesus therefore 33  
said, Yet a little time am I with you, and I go unto  
him that sent me. Ye shall seek me, and shall not 34  
find me: and where I am, YE cannot come. The 35  
Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will  
this *man* go that WE shall not find him? will he go  
unto the Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach  
the Greeks? What is this :word that he said, Ye 36  
shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I  
am, YE cannot come?

Now on the last, the great day of the feast, :Jesus 37  
stood and cried, saying, If any thirst, let him come  
unto me and drink. Who believeth unto me, as the 38  
scripture hath said, out of his :belly shall flow rivers  
of living water. But this he spake of the Spirit, 39  
which they that believed unto him were to receive:

for *the* Spirit was not yet ; because Jesus was not yet  
40 glorified. *Some* of the crowd therefore, when they  
heard these :words, said that this is truly the  
41 prophet. Others said, This is the Christ. But some  
said, What, doth the Christ come out of :Galilee ?  
42 Did not the scripture say that the Christ cometh of  
the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village  
43 where David was ? A division therefore arose in the  
44 crowd because of him. And some of them would  
have taken him ; but no one laid :hands on him.

45 The officers therefore came to the chief  
priests and Pharisees ; and these said to them, Why  
46 did ye not bring him ? The officers answered, Never  
47 man so spake. The Pharisees therefore answered  
48 them, Are ye also deceived ? Hath any of the rulers  
49 believed unto him, or of the Pharisees ? But this  
:crowd that knoweth not the law are accursed.  
50 Nicodemus saith to them (he that came unto him  
51 before, being one of them), Doth our :law judge the  
man, except it first hear from him and know what  
52 he doeth ? They answered and said to him, Art THOU  
also of :Galilee ? Search, and see that out of :Galilee  
ariseth no prophet.

53 8 And they went each unto his :house : but Jesus  
2 went unto the mount of :Olives. And early in the  
morning he came into the temple, and the whole  
people came unto him ; and he sat down, *and*  
3 taught them. And the scribes and the Pharisees  
bring a woman taken in sin ; and having set her in  
4 *the* midst, they say to him, Teacher, this :woman  
5 hath been taken in adultery, in *the* very act. Now  
in the law Moses commanded us to stone :such :  
6 what then sayest THOU ? And this they said, trying  
him, that they might have *whereof* to accuse him.  
But :Jesus stooped down, *and* with his finger wrote

on the ground. But when they continued asking 7 him, he lifted himself up, and said to them, Who is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, *and* wrote on the 8 ground. And they, when they heard *it*, went out 9 one by one, beginning from the elders: and he was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in *the* midst. And :Jesus lifted himself up, *and* said to her, 10 Woman, where are they? did no one condemn thee? And she said, No one, Lord. And :Jesus said, 11 Neither do I condemn thee: go; from now on sin no more.

Again therefore :Jesus spake to them, saying, I 12 am the light of the world: who followeth me shall in no wise walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of :life. The Pharisees therefore said to him, 13 THOU art witnessing of thyself; thy :witness is not true. Jesus answered and said to them, And even 14 if I am witnessing of myself, my :witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but YE know not whence I come, or whither I go. YE judge 15 after the flesh; I judge no one. Yea and if I judge, 16 :my :judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. Yea and in :your :law it 17 is written, that the witness of two men is true. I am 18 he that witnesseth of myself, and the Father that sent me witnesseth of me. They said therefore to 19 him, Where is thy :Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my :Father: if ye knew me, ye would know my :Father also. These :words spake 20 he in the treasury, while teaching in the temple: and no one took him; because his :hour was not yet come.

He said therefore again to them, I go, and ye 21 shall seek me, and shall die in your :sin: whither I

22 go, YE cannot come. The Jews therefore said, Will  
he kill himself, that he saith, Whither I go, YE  
23 cannot come? And he said to them, YE are from  
:beneath; I am from :above: YE are of this :world;  
24 I am not of this :world. I said therefore to you, that  
ye shall die in your sins: for except ye believe that  
25 I am *he*, ye shall die in your :sins. They said there-  
fore to him, Who art THOU? :Jesus said unto them,  
Even what I also speak to you from *the* beginning.  
26 I have many *things* to speak and to judge concerning  
you: but who sent me is true; and the *things* I heard  
27 from him, these speak I unto the world. They per-  
ceived not that he spake to them of the Father.  
28 :Jesus therefore said, When ye shall lift up the Son  
of :man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and I do  
nothing of myself, but even as the Father taught  
29 me, these I speak. And who sent me is with me;  
he hath not left me alone; for I do always the *things*  
30 pleasing to him. As he spake these *things*, many  
31 believed unto him. :Jesus therefore said to  
the Jews that had believed him, If YE abide in my  
32 :word, ye are truly my disciples; and ye shall know  
33 the truth, and the truth shall set you free. They  
answered unto him, We are Abraham's seed, and  
have never yet been in bondage to any *one*: how  
34 sayest THOU [that] Ye shall become free. :Jesus  
answered them, Amen, Amen, I say unto you [that],  
35 Every one that doeth :sin is bondman of :sin. And  
the bondman abideth not in the house for ever: the  
36 son abideth for ever. If therefore the Son shall set  
37 you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye  
are Abraham's seed; But ye seek to kill me, because  
38 :my :word hath no place in you. What *things* I have  
seen with the Father I speak: ye also then do what  
39 *things* ye heard from the father. They answered *and*

said to him, Our :father is Abraham. :Jesus saith to them, If ye are :Abraham's children, do the works of :Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man who have told you the truth, which I heard from :God: this Abraham did not. YE do the works of your :father. They said to him, WE were not born of fornication; we have one Father, :God. :Jesus said to them, If :God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came forth and am come from :God, for neither have I come of myself, but HE sent me. Wherefore understand ye not :my :speech? Because ye cannot hear :my :word. YE are of the father, the devil, and the lusts of your :father ye will to do. HE was a man-slayer from *the* beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because no truth is in him. When he speaketh the lie, he speaketh of his :own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. But I, because I say the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convicteth me of sin? If I speak truth, why *do* YE not believe me? Who is of :God heareth the words of :God: for this *cause* hear YE not, because ye are not of :God. The Jews answered and said to him, Say WE not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a demon? Jesus answered, I have not a demon; but I honour my :Father, and YE dishonour me. But I seek not my :glory: *there* is one that seeketh and judgeth. Amen, Amen, I say unto you, If any keep my :word, he shall never see death. The Jews said to him, Now we know that thou hast a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets; and THOU sayest, If one keep my :word, he shall never taste of death. Art THOU greater than our :father Abraham, who died? and the prophets died: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my :glory is nothing: *it* is my :Father that glorifieth

55 me; of whom YE say, that he is your God; and ye  
are not acquainted with him: but I know him; and  
if I should say, that I know him not, I shall be like  
you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his :word.  
56 Your :father Abraham rejoiced to see :my :day; and  
57 he saw and was glad. The Jews therefore said unto  
him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast seen  
58 Abraham? Jesus said to them, Amen, Amen, I say  
59 unto you, Before Abraham became, I am. They  
took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus  
was hidden, and went out of the temple.

9 And passing by, he saw a man blind from *his*  
2 birth. And his :disciples asked him, saying, Rabbei,  
who was sinning, this *man*, or his :parents, that he  
3 should be born blind? Jesus answered, Neither did  
this *man* sin, nor his :parents: but that the works of  
4 :God should be manifested in him. WE must work  
the works of him that sent me, while *it* is day: night  
5 cometh, when no one can work. While I am in the  
6 world, I am Light of the world. When he had thus  
spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the  
7 spittle, and with the clay anointed his :eyes, and said  
to him, Go, wash in the pool of :Silōam (which is inter-  
8 preted, Sent). He went away therefore, and washed,  
and came seeing. The neighbours therefore,  
and they that saw him :aforetime, that he was a  
beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?  
9 Others said [that] It is he: others said, No, but he  
10 is like him. HE said [that], I am *he*. They told him  
11 therefore, How then were thine :eyes opened? HE  
answered, The man :called Jesus made clay, and  
anointed mine :eyes, and said to me [that], Go to  
:Silōam, and wash: I went away therefore, and  
12 washed, *and* received sight. And they said to him,  
13 Where is HE? He saith, I know not. They

bring unto the Pharisees the *one* aforetime blind. Now it was *the* sabbath on the day when :Jesus 14 made the clay, and opened his :eyes. Again there- 15 fore the Pharisees also asked him how he received *his* sight. And he said to them, He put clay upon mine :eyes, and I washed, and I see. Some there- 16 fore of the Pharisees said, This :man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can [a man] a sinner do such signs? And *there* was a division among them. They say 17 therefore to the blind *man* again, What sayest THOU of him, in that he opened thine :eyes? And he said [that], He is a prophet. The Jews therefore did not 18 believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received sight, until they called the parents of him that had received sight, and asked them, saying, 19 Is this your :son, who ye say that he was born blind? how then seeth he now therefore? His :parents 20 answered and said, We know that this is our :son, and that he was born blind: but how he now seeth, 21 we know not; or who opened his :eyes, WE know not: ask him; he is of age; HE shall speak for himself. These *things* said his :parents, because they feared 22 the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any should confess him *as* Christ, he should be out of *the* synagogue. Therefore said his :parents [that], 23 He is of age; ask him. They called, therefore, a 24 second *time* the man that was blind, and said to him, Give glory to :God: WE know that this :man is a sinner. HE therefore answered, Whether he is 25 a sinner, I know not: one *thing* I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. They said therefore to him, 26 What did he to thee? how opened he thine :eyes? He answered them, I told you already, and ye did 27 not hear; wherefore would ye hear *it* again? would



28 YE also become his disciples? And they reviled him,  
and said, Thou art that *man's* disciple; but WE are  
29 disciples of :Moses. WE know that :God hath spoken  
to Moses: but as for this *man*, we know not whence  
30 he is. The man answered and said to them, Why,  
herein is the marvel, that YE know not whence he  
31 is, and he opened mine :eyes. We know that :God  
heareth not sinners: but if any be worshipper of  
32 God, and do his :will, him he heareth. For ages it  
was unheard-of that any *one* opened *the* eyes of *one*  
33 born blind. If this *man* was not from God, he could  
34 do nothing. They answered and said to him, THOU  
wast altogether born in sins, and dost THOU teach  
35 us? And they cast him out. Jesus heard that  
they had cast him out; and found him *and* said,  
36 Believest THOU unto the Son of :man? HE answered  
and said, And who is he, sir, that I may believe on  
37 him? :Jesus said to him, Thou hast both seen him,  
38 and he it is that speaketh with thee. And he said,  
39 Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. And  
:Jesus said, For judgment came I into this :world,  
that who see not may see; and who see may become  
40 blind. Those of the Pharisees who were with him  
heard these *things*, and said to him, Are WE also  
41 blind? :Jesus said to them, If ye were blind, ye  
would have no sin: but now ye say that, We see:  
10 your :sin remaineth. Amen, Amen, I say unto  
you, Who entereth not by the door into the fold of  
the sheep, but goeth up some other way, the same  
2 is a thief and robber. But who entereth by the door  
3 is shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth;  
and the sheep hear his :voice: and he calleth *his*  
4 :own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. When  
he hath put forth all *his* :own, he goeth before them,  
and the sheep follow him: for they know his :voice.

And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee 5  
from him: for they know not the voice of :strangers.  
This :proverb spake :Jesus to them: but THEY 6  
understood not what *things* they were which he  
spake to them. :Jesus therefore said again, 7  
Amen, Amen, I say unto you, I am the door of the  
sheep. All that came before me are thieves and 8  
robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the 9  
door; by me if any enter, he shall be saved, and  
shall go in and go out, and find pasture. The thief 10  
cometh not, but to steal, and kill, and destroy: I  
came that they may have life, and may have abun-  
dance. I am the good :shepherd: the good :shepherd 11  
layeth down his :life for the sheep. Who is a hireling, 12  
and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not,  
beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep,  
and fleeth (and the wolf snatcheth them, and  
scattereth): because he is a hireling, and careth not 13  
for the sheep. I am the good :shepherd; and I know 14  
:mine, and :mine know me, even as the Father 15  
knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay  
down my :life for the sheep. And other sheep I 16  
have, which are not of this :fold: them also I must  
bring, and they shall hear my :voice; and they shall  
become one flock, one shepherd. For this the Father 17  
loveth me, because I lay down my :life, that I take  
it again. No one took it away from me, but I lay 18  
it down of myself. I have authority to lay it down,  
and have authority to take it again. This :com-  
mandment received I from my :Father. A 19  
division arose again among the Jews because of  
these :words. And many of them said, He hath a 20  
demon, and is mad; why hear ye him? Others said, 21  
These are not the sayings of a demoniac; can a  
demon open the eyes of *the* blind?

22 The feast of dedication was then at :Jerusalem:  
23 it was winter ; and :Jesus was walking in the temple  
24 in the porch of :Solomon. The Jews therefore  
encircled him, and said to him, How long holdest  
25 thou our :soul in suspense? If thou art the Christ,  
tell us plainly. :Jesus answered them, I told you,  
and ye believe not: the works that I do in the name  
26 of my :Father, these witness of me. But YE believe  
27 not, because ye are not of :my :sheep. :My :sheep  
hear my :voice, and I know them, and they follow  
28 me: and I give them eternal life; and they shall  
never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of  
29 my :hand. What my :Father hath given me is  
greater than all; and no one can snatch out of the  
30 hand of the Father. I and the Father are one. The  
31 Jews took up stones again to stone him. :Jesus  
answered them, Many good works have I showed  
you from the Father; for which work of those *do* ye  
32 stone me? The Jews answered him, For a good  
work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and  
because thou, being man, makest thyself God.  
33 :Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your :law  
34 [that], I said, Ye are gods? If HE called them gods,  
unto whom the word of :God came (and the scrip-  
35 ture cannot be broken), say YE of him, whom the  
36 Father sanctified and sent into the world [that],  
Thou blasphemest; because I said I am :God's Son?  
37 If I do not the works of my :Father, believe me not.  
38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the  
works: that ye may know and understand that the  
39 Father *is* in me, and I in the Father. They sought  
therefore again to take him: and he went forth out  
of their :hand.  
40 And he went away again beyond the Jordan into  
the place where John was baptizing *at* the first; and

remained there. And many came unto him, and 41  
they said [that], John indeed did no sign: but all  
*things* whatever John spake of this *man* were true.  
And many believed unto him there. 42

Now a certain *man* was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, 11  
of the village of Mary and her :sister Martha. And 2  
*it* was Mariam who anointed the Lord with oint-  
ment, and wiped his :feet with her :hair, whose  
:brother Lazarus was sick. The sisters therefore 3  
sent unto him, saying, Lord, see, *he* whom thou  
lovest is sick. But when :Jesus heard *it*, he said, 4  
This :sickness is not unto death, but for the glory  
of :God, that the Son of :God be glorified by it.  
Now :Jesus loved :Martha, and her :sister, and 5  
:Lazarus. When therefore he heard that he was sick, 6  
he then accordingly abode two days in the place  
where he was. Thereupon after this he saith to the 7  
disciples, Let us go into :Judæa again. The disciples 8  
say to him, Rabbei, the Jews were *but* now seeking  
to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? Jesus 9  
answered, Are *there* not twelve hours in the day?  
If one walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because  
he seeth the light of this :world. But if one walk in 10  
the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in  
him. These *things* spake he: and after this he saith 11  
to them, Our :friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but  
I go, that I awake him. The disciples therefore said 12  
to him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will recover.  
Now :Jesus had spoken of his :death: but THEY 13  
thought that he spake of *taking* :rest in :sleep. Then 14  
:Jesus therefore said to them openly, Lazarus is  
dead. And I am glad for you that I was not there, 15  
that ye may believe; but let us go unto him.  
Thomas therefore, who is called Didymus, said to 16  
*his* :fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may

17 die with him. :Jesus therefore came *and*  
 found that he had been in the tomb four days  
 18 already. Now Bethany was nigh to :Jerusalem,  
 19 about fifteen furlongs off; and many of the Jews  
 had come to :Martha and Mariam, to console them  
 20 concerning *their* brother. :Martha therefore, when  
 she heard that Jesus was coming, met him: but  
 21 Mariam still sat in the house. :Martha therefore  
 said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my  
 22 :brother had not died. And now I know that, what-  
 ever thou shalt ask of :God, :God will give thee.  
 23 :Jesus saith to her, Thy :brother shall rise again.  
 24 :Martha saith to him, I know that he shall rise again  
 25 in the resurrection at the last day. :Jesus said to  
 her, I am the resurrection, and the life: who  
 26 believeth unto me shall live, even if he die; and every  
 one who liveth and believeth unto me shall nowise die  
 27 unto the age. Believest thou this? She saith to  
 him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the  
 Christ, the Son of :God, *even* he that cometh into  
 28 the world. And when she had said this, she went  
 away, and called Mariam her :sister secretly saying,  
 29 The Teacher is here, and calleth thee. And *SHE*,  
 when she heard *it*, arose quickly, and went unto him.  
 30 (Now :Jesus was not yet come into the village, but  
 31 was still in the place where :Martha met him.) The  
 Jews then who were with her in the house, and con-  
 soling her, when they saw :Mariam that she rose up  
 quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that  
 32 she was going unto the tomb to wail there. :Mariam  
 therefore, when she came where Jesus was, *and* saw  
 him, fell down at his :feet, saying to him, Lord, if  
 thou hadst been here, my :brother had not died.  
 33 When Jesus therefore saw her wailing, and the Jews  
*also* wailing who came with her, he was indignant

in spirit and troubled himself, and said, Where have ye laid him? They say to him, Lord, come and see. :Jesus wept. The Jews therefore said, See how he loved him! But some of them said, Could not this *man*, who opened the eyes of the blind *man*, have done so that this *man* also should not die? Jesus therefore again indignant within himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. :Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of the dead *man*, saith to him, Lord, he already stinketh, for he is *dead* four days. :Jesus saith to her, Said I not to thee, that if thou believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of :God? They took away therefore the stone. And :Jesus lifted up *his* :eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou heardest me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the crowd that standeth around I said *it*, that they may believe that thou didst send me. And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. The dead *man* came forth, bound :hand and :foot with grave-clothes; and his :face was bound about with a napkin. :Jesus saith to them, Loose him, and let him go. Many therefore of the Jews, who came unto :Mariam and beheld what he did, believed unto him. But some of them went away unto the Pharisees, and told them what *things* Jesus had done. The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a Sanhedrin, and said, What do we? because this :man doeth many signs. If we let him thus *alone*, all will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our :place and :nation. But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest of that :year, said to them, YE know nothing at all, nor consider that *it*

- is expedient for you that one man should die for the  
51 people, and the whole nation perish not. Now this  
he said not of himself: but being high priest of that  
:year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the  
52 nation; and not for the nation only, but that he  
might also gather into one the children of :God that  
53 are scattered *abroad*. From that :day on therefore  
they took counsel to kill him.
- 54 :Jesus therefore walked no more openly among  
the Jews, but departed thence into the country near  
the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there  
55 tarried with the disciples. Now the passover of the  
Jews was near: and many went up to Jerusalem  
out of the country before the passover, to purify  
56 themselves. They therefore sought :Jesus, and  
spake one with another, as they stood in the temple,  
What think ye? That he will not come to the feast?  
57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given  
orders, that, if any knew where he was, he should  
show *it*, that they might take him.
- 12 :Jesus therefore six days before the passover  
came to Bethany, where :Lazarus was, whom Jesus  
2 raised from *the* dead. They made him therefore a  
supper there: and :Martha served; but :Lazarus  
3 was one of them that sat *at meat* with him. :Mariam  
therefore took a pound of ointment of pure nard,  
very precious, *and* anointed the feet of :Jesus, and  
wiped his :feet with her :hair: and the house was  
4 filled with the odour of the ointment. But :Judas  
:Iscariot, one of his :disciples, that should deliver  
5 him up, saith, Why was not this :ointment sold for  
three hundred shillings, and given to *the* poor?  
6 Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor;  
but because he was a thief, and having the bag, was  
7 carrying its contents. :Jesus therefore said, Suffer

her to keep it against the day of my :burying. For 8  
the poor ye have always with yourselves; but me  
ye have not always. The great crowd there- 9  
fore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they  
came, not for :Jesus' sake only, but that they might  
see :Lazarus also, whom he raised from *the* dead.  
But the chief priests took counsel to put :Lazarus 10  
also to death; because by reason of him many of 11  
the Jews went away, and believed unto :Jesus.

On the morrow the great crowd that came to 12  
the feast, on hearing that Jesus was coming to  
Jerusalem, took the branches of the palm trees, and 13  
went out to meet him, and shouted,

Hosanna:

Blessed who cometh in *the* Lord's Name,

Even the King of :Israel.

And :Jesus, having found a young ass, sat there- 14  
on; even as *it* is written,

Fear not, daughter of Zion:

15

Lo, thy :King cometh,

Sitting on an ass's colt.

These *things* understood not his :disciples *at* the 16  
first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered  
they that these were written of him, and *that* they  
had done these to him. The crowd therefore that 17  
was with him when he called Lazarus out of the  
tomb, and raised him from *the* dead, witnessed.  
For this *cause* also the crowd met him, because they 18  
heard that he had done this :sign. The Pharisees 19  
therefore said among themselves, Behold that  
ye prevail nothing. See, the world is gone after  
him.

Now certain Greeks were among those that went 20  
up to worship at the feast: these therefore came to 21  
Philip, who was of Bethsaida of :Galilee, and asked



22 him, saying, Sir, we would see :Jesus. :Philip  
cometh and telleth :Andrew; Andrew cometh, and  
23 Philip, and they tell :Jesus. And :Jesus answereth  
them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of  
24 :man should be glorified. Amen, Amen, I say  
unto you, Except the grain of the wheat fall  
into the earth *and* die, it abideth by itself alone;  
25 but if it die, it beareth much fruit. Who loveth his  
:soul loseth it; and who hateth his :soul in this  
26 :world shall guard it unto life eternal. If any serve  
me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall  
also :my :servant be: if any serve me, him will the  
27 Father honour. Now is my :soul troubled; and what  
shall I say? Father, save me from this :hour? But  
28 for this *cause* came I unto this :hour. Father,  
glorify thy :name. A voice therefore came out of  
:heaven: I both have glorified, and will glorify *it*  
29 again. The crowd therefore, that stood *by*, and  
heard *it*, said that it was thunder: others said, An  
30 angel hath spoken to him. Jesus answered and said,  
This :voice hath not come for my *sake*, but for yours.  
31 Now is a judgment of this :world: now shall the  
32 prince of this :world be cast [out] outside. And I, if  
I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all unto  
33 myself. But this he said, signifying by what  
34 manner of death he should die. The crowd therefore  
answered him, WE have heard out of the law that  
the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest THOU,  
that the Son of :man must be lifted up? Who is this  
35 :Son of :man? :Jesus therefore said to them, Yet  
a little time is the light among you. Walk while ye  
have the light, that darkness apprehend you not:  
and who walketh in the darkness knoweth not  
36 whither he goeth. While ye have the light, believe  
unto the light, that ye may become sons of light.

These *things* spake Jesus, and he departed  
*and* was hidden from them. But though he had 37  
done so many signs before them, yet they believed  
not unto him: that the word of Isaiah the prophet 38  
be fulfilled, which he spake,

Lord, who hath believed our :report?

And to whom hath the arm of *the* Lord been  
revealed?

For this *cause* they could not believe, because 39  
Isaiah said again,

He hath blinded their :eyes, and hardened their 40  
:heart;

Lest they see with *their* eyes, and understand at  
heart and turn,

And I should heal them.

These *things* said Isaiah, because he saw his :glory; 41  
and he spake of him. Nevertheless even of the rulers 42  
many believed unto him; but because of the Pharisees  
they did not confess, lest they should be put out of  
*the* synagogue: for they loved the glory from :men 43  
more than the glory from :God. And Jesus 44  
cried and said, Who believeth unto me, believeth  
not unto me, but unto him that sent me. And who 45  
beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. I am 46  
come a light into the world, that whoever believeth  
unto me remain not in the darkness. And if any 47  
hear my :sayings, and guard *them* not, I judge him  
not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save  
the world. Who rejecteth me, and receiveth not my 48  
:sayings, hath *one* that judgeth him: the word that  
I spake, the same shall judge him in the last day.  
Because I spake not from myself; but the Father 49  
that sent me, *HE* hath given me commandment, what  
I should say, and what I shall speak. And I know 50  
that his :commandment is life eternal; what *things*

therefore I speak, even as the Father hath said to me, thus I speak.

- 13 Now before the feast of the passover, :Jesus knowing that his :hour was come for him to depart out of this :world unto the Father, having loved *his* :own, those in the world, he loved them unto *the* end. And during supper (the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to deliver him up), knowing that the Father had given all *things* into *his* :hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth unto :God, he riseth from :supper, and layeth aside *his* :garments; and he took a towel, *and* girded himself. Then he poureth water into the basin, and began to wash the feet of the disciples, and to wipe *them* with the towel where- with he was girded. He cometh therefore unto Simon Peter. He saith to him, Lord, dost THOU wash MY :feet? Jesus answered and said to him, What I do THOU knowest not now; but shalt understand hereafter. Peter saith to him, Thou shalt never wash my :feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith to him, Lord, not my :feet only, but also the hands and the head. Jesus saith to him, Who is bathed needeth not save to wash *his* :feet, but is wholly clean: and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew him that was delivering him up; for this *cause* said he, Ye are not all clean. When therefore he had washed their :feet, and taken his :garments, and reclined again, he said to them, Know ye what I have done to you? YE call me the Teacher and the Lord: and ye say well; for I am. If I therefore, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed YOUR :feet, ye

also ought to wash the feet of one another. For I 15  
have given you an example, that ye also should do  
even as I have done to you. Amen, Amen, I say 16  
unto you, A bondman is not greater than his :lord ;  
neither an apostle greater than *he* who sent him. If 17  
ye know these *things*, blessed are ye if ye do them.  
I speak not of you all: I know the ones I chose: but 18  
that the scripture be fulfilled, Who eateth my :bread  
lifted up his :heel against me. From henceforth I 19  
tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come  
to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. Amen, 20  
Amen, I say unto you, Who receiveth whomever I  
shall send receiveth me; and who receiveth me  
receiveth him that sent me. When Jesus had 21  
said these *things* he was troubled in the spirit, and  
witnessed, and said, Amen, Amen, I say unto you,  
that one of you shall deliver me up. The disciples 22  
looked at each other, perplexed of whom he spake.  
One of the disciples, whom :Jesus loved, was reclin- 23  
ing in the bosom of Jesus. Simon Peter therefore 24  
beckoneth to this *one*, and saith to him, Tell who  
it is of whom he speaketh. HE leaning back thus 25  
on the breast of :Jesus saith to him, Lord, who is it ?  
:Jesus therefore answereth, He it is for whom I 26  
shall dip the sop, and give to him. On dipping,  
therefore, the sop, he taketh and giveth *it* to Judas,  
*the son* of Simon Iscariot. And after the sop, then 27  
entered :Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith to  
him, What thou doest, do quickly. Now none of 28  
those reclining knew for what he spake this to him.  
For some thought, since Judas had the bag, that 29  
Jesus saith to him, Buy what *things* we have need  
of for the feast; or, that he should give something  
to the poor. HE then having received the sop went 30  
out straightway: and it was night.

- 31 When therefore he went out, Jesus saith, Now  
was the Son of :man glorified, and :God was glorified  
32 in him ; and :God shall glorify him in himself, and  
33 straightway shall he glorify him. Little children,  
yet a little I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as  
I said to the Jews [that], Whither I go, YE cannot  
34 come ; I now say also to you. A new commandment  
I give you, that ye love one another ; even as I loved  
35 you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all  
know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one  
36 to another. Simon Peter saith to him, Lord,  
whither goest thou ? Jesus answered, Whither I go,  
thou canst not follow me now ; but thou shalt follow  
37 afterward. :Peter saith to him, Lord, why cannot  
I follow thee even now ? I will lay down my :life  
38 for thee. Jesus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy  
:life for me ? Amen, Amen, I tell thee, The cock  
shall in nowise crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.
- 14 Let not your :heart be troubled: ye believe  
2 unto :God, believe also unto me. In the house of  
my :Father are many abodes ; if not so, I would have  
told you ; for I am going to prepare you a place.  
3 And if I go and prepare you a place, I come again,  
and will receive you unto myself ; that where  
4 I am, YE be also. And whither I go, ye know the  
5 way. Thomas saith to him, Lord, we know  
not whither thou goest ; how know we the way ?  
6 Jesus saith to him, I am the way, and the truth,  
and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but  
7 through me. If ye had known me, ye would have  
known my :Father also: henceforth ye know and  
8 have seen him. Philip saith to him, Lord,  
9 show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. :Jesus saith  
to him, Have I been so long time with you, and  
knowest me not, Philip ? who hath seen me hath

seen the Father; how sayest THOU, Show us the Father? Believest thou not that I *am* in the Father, 10 and the Father is in me? the words that I say to you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth his :works. Believe me that I *am* in the 11 Father, and the Father in me: or else believe for the very works' sake. Amen, Amen, I say unto you, 12 Who believeth unto me, the works that I do shall HE do also; and greater than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. And whatever ye 13 shall ask in my :name, that will I do, that the Father be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask me anything 14 in my :name, that will I do. If ye love me, 15 ye will keep :my :commandments. And I will ask 16 the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he be with you for ever, the Spirit of 17 the truth: whom the world cannot receive; because it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth: YE know him; for he abideth with you, and is in you. I will 18 not leave you orphans: I come unto you. Yet a 19 little, and the world beholdeth me no more; but YE behold me: because I live, YE shall live also. In that 20 :day YE shall know that I *am* in my :Father, and YE in me, and I in you. Who hath my :command- 21 ments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and who loveth me shall be loved of my :Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. Judas (not :Iscariot) saith to him, Lord, 22 what is come to pass that thou shalt manifest thyself to us, and not to the world? Jesus answered 23 and said to him, If any love me, he will keep my :word: and my :Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. Who loveth me not keepeth not my :words: and the 24 word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's

- 25 who sent me. These *things* have I spoken to  
26 you, while abiding with you. But the Comforter,  
the Holy :Spirit, whom the Father will send in my  
name, HE shall teach you all *things*, and bring to  
27 your remembrance all that I said to you. I leave  
you peace; my :peace I give to you: not as the  
world giveth, give I to you. Let not your :heart be  
28 troubled, neither be it fearful. Ye heard how I said  
to you, I go, and I come unto you. If ye loved  
me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the  
29 Father: because the Father is greater than I. And  
now I have told you before it come to pass, that,  
30 when it come to pass, ye may believe. I will no  
more speak many *words* with you, for the prince of  
31 the world cometh: and he hath nothing in me; but  
that the world may know that I love the Father,  
and as the Father gave me commandment, thus I  
do. Arise, let us go hence.
- 15 I am the true :vine, and my :Father is the hus-  
2 bandman. Every branch in me that beareth not  
fruit, he taketh it away: and every *one* that beareth  
3 :fruit, he pruneth it, that it bear more fruit. Already  
YE are clean because of the word which I have  
4 spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. Even  
as the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it  
abide in the vine; thus neither ye, unless ye abide  
5 in me. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: Who  
abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much  
6 fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. Unless  
one abide in me, he is cast forth as the branch, and  
is withered; and they gather them, and cast them  
7 into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in  
me, and my :words abide in you, ask whatever ye  
8 will, and it shall be done to you. Herein was my  
:Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, and

become my disciples. Even as the Father hath 9  
loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in :my  
:love. If ye keep my :commandments, ye shall abide 10  
in my :love; even as I have kept the commandments  
of my :Father, and abide in his :love. These *things* 11  
have I spoken to you, that :my :joy be in you, and  
your :joy be made full. This is :my :commandment, 12  
that ye love one another, even as I have loved you.  
Greater love hath no one than this, that a *man* lay 13  
down his :life for his :friends. YE are my friends, if 14  
ye do what I command you. I call you no longer 15  
bondmen; for the bondman knoweth not what his  
:lord doeth: but you I have called friends; because  
all *things* that I heard from my :Father I have made  
known to you. Ye did not choose me, but I chose 16  
you, and appointed you, that ye go and bear fruit,  
and *that* your :fruit abide: that whatever ye shall  
ask of the Father in my :name, he give you.  
These *things* I command you, that ye *may* love one 17  
another. If the world hateth you, ye know that it 18  
hath hated me before you. If ye were of the world, 19  
the world would love its :own: and because ye are  
not of the world, but I chose you out of the world,  
therefore the world hateth you. Remember the 20  
word that I said to you, A bondman is not greater  
than his :lord. If they persecuted me, they will also  
persecute you; if they kept my :word, they will  
keep :yours also. But all these *things* will they do 21  
unto you for my :name's sake, because they know  
not him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken 22  
to them, they had not had sin: but now they have  
no excuse for their :sin. Who hateth me hateth 23  
my :Father also. If I had not done among them the 24  
works which none other did, they had not had sin:  
but now have they both seen and hated both me



25 and my :Father. But *this is come to pass*, that the  
word be fulfilled :written in their :law [that], They  
26 hated me without cause. But when the Comforter  
is come, whom I will send you from the Father, the  
Spirit of the truth, who goeth forth from the Father,  
27 HE shall witness of me: and witness YE also, because  
16 ye are with me from *the* beginning. These  
*things* have I spoken to you, that ye be not stumbled.  
2 They shall put you out of *the* synagogue: yea, *the*  
hour cometh, that whoever killeth you shall think  
3 that he offereth service to :God. And these *things*  
will they do, because they have not known the  
4 Father, nor me. But these have I spoken to you,  
that when their :hour is come, ye may remember  
them, that I told you. And these I said not to you  
5 from *the* beginning, because I was with you. But  
now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you  
6 asketh me, Whither goest thou? But because I  
have spoken these *things* to you, :sorrow hath filled  
7 your :heart. But I tell you the truth: It is expedient  
for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the  
Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I  
8 will send him unto you. And HE, coming, will con-  
vict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of  
9 judgment: of sin indeed, because they believe not  
10 unto me; and of righteousness, because I go unto the  
11 Father, and ye behold me no more; and of judg-  
ment, because the prince of this :world hath been  
12 judged. I have yet many *things* to say to you, but  
13 ye cannot bear *it* now. But when that *one* comes,  
the Spirit of the Truth, he shall guide you into  
all the truth: for he shall not speak from him-  
self; but what *things* soever he heareth, *these* shall  
he speak: and he shall declare to you the *things* to  
14 come. HE shall glorify me: for he shall take of

:mine, and shall declare *it* to you. All *things* what- 15  
ever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I,  
that he taketh of :mine, and shall declare *it* to you.

A little *while*, and ye behold me no more; 16  
and again a little, and ye shall see me. *Some* of his 17  
:disciples therefore said one unto another, What is  
this that he saith to us, A little, and ye behold me  
not; and again a little, and ye shall see me: and,  
Because I go unto the Father? They said there- 18  
fore, What is this that he saith, A little? We know  
not what he saith. Jesus perceived that they wished 19  
to ask him, and said to them, Do ye inquire among  
yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little, and  
ye behold me not, and again a little and ye shall  
see me? Amen, Amen, I say unto you that YE shall 20  
weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: YE  
shall be sorrowful, but your :sorrow shall be turned  
into joy. The woman when she giveth birth hath 21  
sorrow, because her :hour is come: but when she  
delivereth the child, she remembereth no more the  
tribulation, for the joy that a man is born into the  
world. And YE therefore now have sorrow: but I 22  
will see you again, and your :heart shall rejoice, and  
your :joy no one shall take away from you. And in 23  
that :day ye shall ask me nothing. Amen, Amen, I say  
unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he  
will give you in my :name. Hitherto ye have asked 24  
nothing in my :name: ask, and ye shall receive, that  
your :joy be fulfilled. These *things* have I 25  
spoken to you in proverbs: an hour cometh, when  
I shall no more speak to you in proverbs, but shall  
report to you openly of the Father. In that :day ye 26  
shall ask in my :name: and I say not unto you, that  
I will ask the Father for you; for the Father himself 27  
loveth you, because YE have loved me, and have

- 28 believed that I came forth from the Father. I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father.
- 29 His :disciples say, Behold, now speakest thou plainly, 30 and speakest no proverb. Now know we that thou knowest all *things*, and needest not that any *one* should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest 31 forth from God. Jesus answered them, Believe ye 32 now? Lo, an hour cometh, even is come, that ye shall be scattered, every one to *his* :own, and shall leave me alone: and I am not alone, because the 33 Father is with me. These *things* have I spoken to you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of *good* cheer; I have overcome the world.
- 17 These *things* spake Jesus; and lifting up his :eyes to :heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy :Son, that the Son may glorify thee: 2 even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatever thou hast given him, to them he 3 should give eternal life. And this is the eternal life, to know thee the only true God, and whom thou 4 didst send, Jesus Christ. I glorified thee on :earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given 5 me to do. And now glorify THOU me with thyself, Father, with the glory which I had with thee before 6 the world was. I manifested thy :name to the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they 7 have kept thy :word. Now they know that all *things* whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: 8 because the words which thou gavest me I have given to them; and they received *them*, and truly knew that I came forth from thee, and they believed 9 that THOU didst send me. I ask for them: I ask not

for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; because they are thine: and all *things* :mine are 10  
thine, and thine mine: and I am glorified in them.  
And I am no more in the world, and THEY are in 11  
the world, and I come unto thee. Holy Father,  
keep them in thy :name, in which thou hast given  
them to me, that they be one, even as we *are*.  
While I was with them, I kept them in thy :name 12  
in which thou hast given me: and I guarded *them*,  
and not one of them perished, but the son of :perdi-  
tion; that the scripture be fulfilled. But now I come 13  
unto thee; and these *things* I speak in the world,  
that they may have :my :joy fulfilled in themselves.  
I have given them thy :word; and the world hated 14  
them, because they are not of the world, even as I  
am not of the world. I ask not that thou take them 15  
out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them  
out of the evil *one*. They are not of the world, even 16  
as I am not of the world. Sanctify them in the 17  
truth: :thy :word is truth. Even as thou didst send 18  
me into the world, I also sent them into the world.  
And for them I sanctify myself, that THEY also 19  
may be sanctified in *the* truth. And not for 20  
these only do I ask, but for them also that be-  
lieve unto me through their :word; that all be 21  
one; even as thou, Father, in me, and I in thee, that  
THEY also be in us: that the world believe that thou  
didst send me. And I have given them the glory 22  
which thou hast given me; that they be one, even  
as we *are* one; I in them, and thou in me, that they 23  
be perfected into one; that the world know that  
thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou  
lovedst me. Father, what thou hast given me, I 24  
desire that where I am, they also be with me, that  
they may behold :my :glory, which thou hast given

me: because thou lovedst me before the world's  
25 foundation. Righteous Father, the world also knew  
thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou  
26 didst send me; and I made known to them thy  
:name, and will make *it* known; that the love  
wherewith thou lovedst me be in them, and I in them.

18 These *words* Jesus spake, *and* went out with his  
:disciples over the Brook of the Cedars where was a  
garden into which himself went in and his :disciples.  
2 Now Judas, who delivered him up, also knew the  
place, because Jesus often resorted thither with  
3 his :disciples. :Judas therefore having received  
the band *of soldiers*, and officers from the chief  
priests and from the Pharisees, cometh thither  
4 with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus  
therefore, knowing all the *things* coming upon  
him, went forth, and saith to them, Whom seek  
5 ye? They answered him, Jesus the Nazorean.  
He saith to them, I am *he*. And Judas also, who  
6 delivered him up, was standing with them. When  
therefore he said to them I am *he*, they went back-  
7 ward, and fell to the ground. Again therefore he  
asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus  
8 the Nazorean. Jesus answered, I told you that I am  
9 *he*; if therefore ye seek me, let these go, that the  
word be fulfilled which he said, [that] Of those whom  
10 thou hast given me I lost not one. Simon Peter  
therefore having a sword drew it, and struck the  
high priest's :bondman, and cut off his :right :ear.  
11 Now the bondman's name was Malchus. :Jesus  
therefore said to :Peter, Put the sword into the  
sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me,  
shall I not drink it?  
12 The band therefore and the colonel, and the

officers of the Jews, seized :Jesus and bound him, and led *him* unto Hannas first; for he was father 13 in law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that :year. Now Caiaphas was he that gave counsel to the Jews, 14 that it was expedient that one man die for the people. And Simon Peter followed :Jesus, and 15 *so did* another disciple. Now that :disciple was known to the high priest, and entered with :Jesus into the court of the high priest; but :Peter was 16 standing at the door without. So the other :disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spake to the doorkeeper, and brought in :Peter. The maid :doorkeeper therefore saith to :Peter, Art 17 thou also of the disciples of this man? HE saith, I am not. Now the bondmen and the officers were 18 standing *there*, having made a fire of charcoal; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and :Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself. The high priest therefore asked 19 :Jesus of his :disciples, and of his :teaching. Jesus 20 answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in synagogue, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them that have 21 heard, what I spake to them: behold, these know what *things* I said. And when he had said these 22 *words* one of the officers standing by gave :Jesus a blow, saying, Answerest thou the high priest thus? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, witness 23 of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? :Hannas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas 24 the high priest. Now Simon Peter was stand- 25 ing and warming himself. They said therefore to him, Art thou also *one* of his :disciples? HE denied, and said, I am not. One of the bondmen of the high 26

priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with  
27 him? Peter therefore denied again: and straightway a cock crew.

28 They lead :Jesus therefore from :Caiaphas into the Prætorium: and it was early; and themselves entered not into the Prætorium, that they be not  
29 defiled, but might eat the passover. :Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this :man? They answered  
30 and said to him, If this *man* were not doing evil, we should not have delivered him up to thee. Pilate  
31 therefore said to them, Take YE him, and judge him according to your :law. The Jews said to him, It is  
32 not lawful for us to put any *one* to death: that the word of :Jesus be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying  
33 by what manner of death he should die. :Pilate therefore entered again into the Prætorium, and  
34 called :Jesus, and said to him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered, Sayest THOU this of  
35 thyself, or did others tell thee concerning me? :Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? :Thy :nation and the chief priests delivered thee to me: what hast  
36 thou done? Jesus answered, :My :kingdom is not of this :world: if :my :kingdom were of this world, :my :servants would fight, that I be not delivered to the Jews: but now is :my :kingdom not hence.  
37 :Pilate therefore said to him, Art thou king then? :Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. I to this *end* have been born, and to this *end* am I come into the world, that I should witness to the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my :voice.  
38 :Pilate saith to him, What is truth? And having said this, he went out again unto the Jews,  
39 and saith to them, I find no crime in him. But ye

have a custom, that I should release you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release you the King of the Jews? They cried out therefore again, <sup>40</sup> saying, Not this *man*, but :Barabbas. Now :Barabbas was a robber.

:Pilate therefore took :Jesus then, and scourged <sup>19</sup> *him*. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, <sup>2</sup> and put *it* on his :head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; and came unto him, and said, Hail, :King <sup>3</sup> of the Jews! and they gave him blows. And :Pilate <sup>4</sup> went outside again, and saith to them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him. :Jesus therefore came outside, wearing <sup>5</sup> the thorny crown and the purple garment. And *Pilate* saith to them, Behold, the man! When there- <sup>6</sup> fore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify, crucify *him*! :Pilate saith to them, Take YE him, and crucify: for I find no crime in him. The Jews answered him, WE have a <sup>7</sup> law, and according to the law he ought to die, because he made himself God's Son. When :Pilate <sup>8</sup> therefore heard this word, he was *the* more afraid; and he entered into the Prætorium again, and saith <sup>9</sup> to :Jesus, Whence art THOU? But :Jesus gave him no answer. :Pilate therefore saith to him, Speakest <sup>10</sup> thou not to me? knowest thou not that I have authority to release thee, and have authority to crucify thee? Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have no author- <sup>11</sup> ity against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore who delivered me unto thee hath greater sin. Upon this :Pilate sought to release him: but the <sup>12</sup> Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this *man*, thou art not :Cæsar's friend: every one that maketh himself king speaketh against :Cæsar. When :Pilate <sup>13</sup> therefore heard these :words, he brought :Jesus out,



- and sat down on *the* judgment-seat at a place called  
14 Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. Now *it* was  
Preparation of the passover: it was about *the* sixth  
hour. And he saith to the Jews, Behold, your :King!  
15 THEY therefore cried out, Away with *him*, away  
with *him*, crucify him! Saith :Pilate to them, Shall  
I crucify your :King? The chief priests answered,  
16 We have no king but Cæsar. Then therefore he  
delivered him to them to be crucified.  
17 They took :Jesus therefore: and he went out,  
bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called  
Place of Skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha:  
18 where they crucified him, and with him two others,  
19 on either side *one*, and :Jesus in *the* midst. And  
:Pilate wrote a title also, and put *it* on the cross.  
And it was written, JESUS THE NAZOREAN, THE  
20 KING OF THE JEWS. This :title therefore read many  
of the Jews, for the place where :Jesus was crucified  
was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew,  
21 Latin, Greek. The chief priests of the Jews there-  
fore said to :Pilate, Write not, The King of the  
Jews; but, that HE said, I am King of the Jews.  
22 :Pilate answered, What I have written I have  
written.  
23 The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified  
:Jesus, took his :garments and made four parts, to  
every soldier a part; also the coat: now the coat  
was without seam, woven from the top through-  
24 out. They said therefore one unto another, Let us  
not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be:  
that the scripture be fulfilled,  
They parted my :garments among themselves,  
And upon my :vesture they cast a lot.  
25 These *things* therefore the soldiers did. But by the  
cross of :Jesus were standing his :mother, and the

sister of his :mother, Mary the *wife* of :Clopas, and Mary :Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his 26  
:mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith to *his* :mother, Woman, behold, thy :son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy 27  
:mother! And from that :hour the disciple took her unto his own *home*.

After this :Jesus, knowing that all *things* are now 28  
finished, that the scripture be accomplished, saith, I thirst. A vessel full of vinegar was set *there*; so 29  
they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, *and* brought *it* to his :mouth. When :Jesus there- 30  
fore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished:  
and he bowed his head *and* gave up *his* :spirit.

The Jews therefore, since it was Preparation, that 31  
the bodies should not remain on the cross on the sabbath (for of that :sabbath the day was high), asked :Pilate that their :legs be broken, and they be taken away. The soldiers therefore came, and 32  
brake the legs of the first, and of the other that was crucified with him: but when they came to :Jesus, 33  
and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his :legs: but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced 34  
his :side, and straightway blood and water came out. And who hath seen hath borne witness, and 35  
his :witness is true: and HE knoweth that he saith true, that YE also may believe. For these *things* 36  
came to pass, that the scripture be fulfilled, Not a bone of him shall be crushed. And again another 37  
scripture saith, They shall look to whom they have pierced.

And after these *things* Joseph of Arimathæa, 38  
being a disciple of :Jesus, but secretly for :fear of the Jews, asked :Pilate that he might take away the body of :Jesus: and :Pilate gave leave. He came

39 therefore, and took away his :body. And Nicodemus also came (who at the first came to him by night) bringing a roll of myrrh and aloes, about a  
40 hundred pounds. They took therefore the body of :Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices,  
41 as the custom of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb wherein man was never yet  
42 laid. There then because of the Jews' Preparation (because the tomb was near) they laid :Jesus.

20 Now on the first *day* of the week cometh Mary :Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the  
2 tomb. She runneth therefore, and cometh unto Simon Peter, and unto the other disciple whom :Jesus loved, and saith to them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not  
3 where they have laid him. :Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went  
4 to the tomb. And the two ran together: and the other disciple outran :Peter, and came first to  
5 the tomb; and stooping down, he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet went he not in. Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and went into the  
6 tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, and the napkin, that was upon his :head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up into one place apart.  
7 Then went in therefore the other disciple also, who came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed.  
9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must  
10 rise again from *the* dead. So the disciples went away again unto their own. But Mary was standing  
11 without at the tomb weeping: as therefore she was  
12 weeping, she stooped into the tomb; and beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one

at the feet, where the body of :Jesus had lain. And 13  
THEY say to her, Woman, why weepest thou? She  
saith to them, Because they have taken away my  
:Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.  
When she had thus said, she turned around, and 14  
beholdeth :Jesus standing, and knew not that it was  
Jesus. Jesus saith to her, Woman, why weepest 15  
thou? whom seekest thou? SHE, supposing him to  
be the gardener, saith to him, Sir, if thou hast borne  
him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I  
will take him away. Jesus saith to her, Mariam. SHE 16  
turned, *and* saith to him in Hebrew, Rabbounai;  
which is to say, Teacher. Jesus saith to her, Touch 17  
me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father:  
but go unto my :brethren, and tell them, I ascend  
unto my :Father and your Father, and my God and  
your God. Mariam :Magdalene comes *and* declares 18  
to the disciples [that] I have seen the Lord, and he  
had said these *things* to her.

When therefore it was evening on that day, the 19  
first of the week, and when the doors were shut  
where the disciples were, for :fear of the Jews,  
:Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith to  
them, Peace to you. And on saying this, he showed 20  
them the hands and the side. The disciples there-  
fore rejoiced when they saw the Lord. :Jesus there- 21  
fore said to them again, Peace to you: even as the  
Father hath sent me, I also send you. And on say- 22  
ing this, he breathed *on them*, and saith to them,  
Receive *the* Holy Spirit; whosoever :sins ye for- 23  
give, they are forgiven them; whosoever ye re-  
tain, they are retained.

But Thomas, one of the twelve, :called Didymus, 24  
was not with them when Jesus came. The other 25  
disciples therefore said to him, We have seen the

Lord. But he said to them, Except I shall see in his  
:hands the print of the nails, and put my :finger  
into the print of the nails, and put my :hand into  
26 his :side, I will in nowise believe. And after  
eight days again his :disciples were within, and  
Thomas with them. :Jesus cometh, the doors being  
shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace to you.  
27 Then saith he to :Thomas, Reach hither thy :finger,  
and see my :hands; and reach thy :hand, and put  
*it* into my :side: and be not unbelieving, but believ-  
28 ing. Thomas answered and said to him, My :Lord  
29 and my :God. :Jesus saith to him, Because thou  
hast seen me, hast thou believed? blessed they that  
have not seen, and have believed.  
30 Many other signs therefore did :Jesus before the  
31 disciples, which are not written in this :book: but  
these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus  
is the Christ, the Son of :God; and that believing ye  
may have life in his :name.

21 After these *things* Jesus manifested himself again  
to the disciples at the sea of :Tiberias; and he mani-  
2 fested *himself* thus. *There* were together Simon  
Peter, and Thomas :called Didymus, and Nathanael  
:of Cana in :Galilee, and the *sons* of :Zebedee, and  
3 two other of his :disciples. Simon Peter saith to  
them, I go a fishing. They say to him, We also come  
with thee. They went forth, and entered into the  
4 boat; and that :night they caught nothing. But  
when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the  
beach: the disciples however knew not that *it* was  
5 Jesus. Jesus therefore saith to them, Little children,  
have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No.  
6 And he said to them, Cast the net on the right side

of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. That disciple therefore whom 7 :Jesus loved saith to Peter, *It* is the Lord. Simon Peter therefore on hearing that *it* was the Lord, girt *his* coat about him (for he was naked), and threw himself into the sea. But the other disciples 8 came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net of fishes. As therefore they got out 9 upon the land, they see a charcoal fire laid, and a little fish laid *thereon*, and bread. :Jesus saith to 10 them, Bring of the little fish which ye have now caught. Simon Peter therefore went up, and drew 11 the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred *and* fifty-three: and for all *there* were so many, the net was not rent. :Jesus saith to them, Come break 12 *your* fast. None of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus cometh, and taketh the bread, and giveth 13 them, and the little fish likewise. This is now the 14 third *time* Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after he was risen from *the* dead.

When therefore they had breakfasted, :Jesus saith 15 to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of John, lovest thou me more than these? He saith to him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my little lambs. He saith to him again a second 16 *time*, Simon, *son* of John, lovest thou me? He saith to him, Yea, Lord; *THOU* knowest that I love thee. He saith to him, Tend my little sheep. He saith to 17 him the third *time*, Simon, *son* of John, lovest thou me? :Peter was grieved because he said to him the third *time*, Lovest thou me? And he said to him, Lord, *THOU* knowest all *things*; *THOU* knowest that

- I love thee. Jesus saith to him, Feed my little sheep.
- 18 Amen, Amen, I say unto thee, When thou wast younger thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.
- 19 Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he shall glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith to him, Follow me.
- 20 Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; who also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that delivereth thee up? Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, what *about* this *man*?
- 22 Jesus saith to him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow THOU me. This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple does not die: yet Jesus said not to him, that he does not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?
- 24 This is the disciple that witnesseth of these things, and wrote these: and we know that his witness is true.
- 25 And many other things also are which Jesus did, the which if they be written every one, I suppose that not even the world itself would contain the books written.





## THE ACTS



## THE ACTS

1 THE first treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning  
2 all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until *the*  
day in which he was received up, after commanding  
through *the* Holy Spirit the apostles whom he had  
3 chosen: to whom he also presented himself alive  
after his :suffering by many proofs, appearing to  
them for forty days, and speaking the *things* con-  
4 cerning the kingdom of :God: and, being assembled  
with *them*, he charged them not to depart from  
Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father,  
5 which ye heard from me: because John indeed bap-  
tized with water; but ye shall be baptized in *the*  
6 Holy Spirit not many days hence. They there-  
fore, having come together, asked him, saying,  
Lord, restorest thou at this :time the kingdom to  
7 :Israel? He said unto them, It is not for you to  
know times or seasons, which the Father hath set  
8 within his own :authority. But ye shall receive  
power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and  
ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in  
all :Judæa and Samaria, and unto *the* uttermost of  
9 the earth. And on saying these *things*, he was taken  
up, they looking on; and a cloud received him out  
10 of their :sight. And while they were looking sted-  
fastly into the heaven as he went, [and] lo, two men  
11 stood by them in white apparel; who also said,  
Galilee men, why stand ye looking into the heaven?  
this :Jesus, who was received up from you into the  
heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld  
12 him going into the heaven. Then they returned to  
Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is  
nigh to Jerusalem, a sabbath's journey off.

And when they were come in, they went up into <sup>13</sup> the upper chamber, where they were abiding: both Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *son* of Alphæus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas *son* of James. These all with one accord continued sted- <sup>14</sup> fastly in :prayer, with *the* women, and Mariam the mother of :Jesus, and with his :brethren.

And in these :days Peter stood up in *the* midst of <sup>15</sup> the brethren, *and* said (and there was a crowd of names in the same *place*, about a hundred *and* twenty), [Men] Brethren, it was needful that the <sup>16</sup> Scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy :Spirit foretold through David's mouth concerning Judas, who became guide to them that took Jesus. Because <sup>17</sup> he was numbered among us, and received his lot in this :ministry. (Now this *man* obtained a field with <sup>18</sup> the reward of *his* :iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in *the* midst, and all his :bowels gushed out. And it became known to all the <sup>19</sup> dwellers at Jerusalem; so that in their language that :field was called Hacheldamach, that is, Field of blood.) For it is written in *the* book of Psalms, <sup>20</sup>

Let his :habitation become desolate,

And let no one dwell therein:

and,

His :overseership let another take.

Of the men therefore that have companied with us <sup>21</sup> all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out among us, beginning from the baptism of John, <sup>22</sup> unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with us of his :resurrection. And they put *forward* two, Joseph <sup>23</sup>

called :Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and  
24 Matthias. And they prayed, *and* said, Thou, Lord,  
who knowest *the* hearts of all *men*, show of these  
25 :two the one whom thou hast chosen, to take the  
place in this :ministry and apostleship from which  
26 Judas fell away, to go to *his* :own :place. And they  
gave them lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and  
he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 And when the day of :Pentecost was being ful-  
2 filled, all were together in the one *place*. And  
suddenly a sound came from :heaven as of a mighty  
wind rushing, and it filled the whole house where  
3 they were sitting. And tongues as if of fire being  
distributed appeared to them; and it sat upon each  
4 of them. And all were filled with *the* Holy Spirit,  
and began to speak with other tongues, as the  
5 Spirit gave them utterance. Now in Jerusalem  
were dwelling Jews, devout men, from every nation,  
6 those under :heaven. And when this :voice was  
heard, the multitude came together, and were con-  
founded, because each heard them speaking in his  
7 own :language. And they were amazed and mar-  
velled, saying, Behold, are not all these that speak  
8 Galilæans? And how hear we, each in our own  
9 :language wherein we were born? Parthians and  
Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in :Mesopo-  
tamia, and Judæa and Cappadocia, Pontus and  
10 :Asia, and Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and  
the parts of :Libya :about Cyrene, and :Roman  
11 sojourners, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and  
Arabians, we hear them speak in our :tongues the  
12 mighty *works* of :God. And all were amazed, and  
perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth  
13 this? But others mocking said [that] They are

filled with new wine. But :Peter, standing 14  
with the eleven, lifted up his :voice, and spake forth  
to them, *Ye* men of Judæa, and all that dwell at  
Jerusalem, be this known to you, and give ear to  
my :words. For these are not drunken, as *YE* 15  
suppose; for it is *the* third hour of the day; but 16  
this is what hath been spoken through the prophet  
Joel:

And it shall be in the last days, saith :God, 17  
I will pour forth of my :Spirit upon all flesh:

And your :sons and your :daughters shall pro-  
phesy,

And your young :men shall see visions,

And your :elders shall dream dreams:

*Yea* and on my :bondmen and on my :bondmaids 18  
in those :days

Will I pour forth of my :Spirit; and they shall  
prophesy.

And I will show wonders in :heaven above, 19

And signs on :earth beneath;

Blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke:

The sun shall be turned into darkness, 20

And the moon into blood,

Before the great and notable day of *the* Lord  
come:

And *it* shall be, *that* whosoever shall call on the 21  
name of *the* Lord shall be saved.

Men of Israel, hear these :words: Jesus the Nazo- 22  
rean, a man approved of :God unto you by mighty  
works and wonders and signs which :God did by  
him in your midst, even as yourselves know; him, 23  
given up by the determinate counsel and fore-  
knowledge of :God, ye by *the* hand of lawless *men*  
did fasten to a *cross* and slay: whom :God raised up, 24  
having loosed the pangs of :death: because it was

- 25 not possible that he be holden of it. For David saith  
as to him,  
I beheld the Lord always before my face;  
For he is on my right *hand*, that I be not shaken:  
26 Therefore my :heart was glad, and my :tongue  
rejoiced;  
Moreover my :flesh also shall tabernacle in hope:  
27 Because thou wilt not leave my :soul unto Hades,  
Neither wilt thou give thy :Holy *One* to see  
corruption.  
28 Thou madest known to me life's ways;  
Thou shalt fill me with gladness from thy :counte-  
nance.  
29 [Men] Brethren, I may say unto you boldly of the  
patriarch David, that he both died and was buried,  
30 and his :tomb is with us unto this :day. Being  
therefore a prophet, and knowing that :God had  
sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his  
31 :loins he would set *one* upon his :throne; he foresee-  
ing *this* spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that  
neither was he left unto Hades, nor did his :flesh see  
32 corruption. This :Jesus did God raise, whereof we  
33 all *are* witnesses. Being therefore by the right *hand*  
of :God exalted, and having received of the Father  
the promise of the Holy :Spirit, he hath poured forth  
34 this, which YE both see and hear. For David  
ascended not into the heavens: but himself saith,  
The Lord said to my :Lord, Sit on my right *hand*,  
35 Till I make thine :enemies *the* footstool of thy  
:feet.  
36 Let all *the* house of Israel therefore know surely,  
that :God hath made him both Lord and Christ,  
37 this :Jesus whom ye crucified. Now when they  
heard *this*, they were pricked in *their* heart, *and*  
said unto :Peter and the rest of *the* apostles, [Men]

Brethren, what shall we do? And Peter *said* unto 38  
them, Repent and be baptized each of you in the  
name of Jesus Christ unto remission of your :sins ;  
and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For 39  
to you is the promise, and to your :children, and to  
all that are afar off, as many as the Lord our :God  
shall call unto *him*. And with many other words he 40  
testified, and exhorted them, saying, Be saved from  
this :crooked :generation. They then that received 41  
his :word were baptized: and in that :day were  
added about three thousand souls. And they were 42  
continuing stedfastly in the teaching and the fellow-  
ship of the apostles, the breaking of the bread and  
the prayers. And fear came upon every soul: 43  
and many wonders and signs were done through the  
apostles. And all that believed together had all 44  
things common ; and they sold *their* possessions and 45  
:goods, and distributed them to all, according as any  
*man* had need. And daily, continuing stedfastly 46  
with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread  
at home, they partook of *their* food with gladness  
and singleness of heart, praising :God, and having 47  
favour with all the people. And the Lord added to-  
gether daily those being saved.

Now Peter and John were going up into the 3  
temple at the hour of :prayer, the ninth. And a 2  
certain man that was lame from his mother's womb  
was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the  
temple :called Beautiful :to ask an alms of them  
that entered into the temple ; who seeing Peter and 3  
John about to go into the temple, asked to receive  
an alms. And Peter, fastening *his* eyes upon him, 4  
with :John, said, Look on us. And he gave heed to 5  
them, expecting to receive something from them.



- 6 But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but  
what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus  
7 Christ the Nazorean, walk. And he took him by the  
right hand, *and* raised him up; and immediately his  
8 :feet and :ankle-bones received strength. And leap-  
ing up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered  
with them into the temple, walking, and leaping,  
9 and praising :God. And all the people saw him  
10 walking and praising :God: and they took know-  
ledge of him, that it was he that sat for :alms at the  
Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled  
with wonder and amazement at what had happened  
11 to him. And as he held :Peter and :John, all  
the people ran together unto them in the porch  
12 :called Solomon's, greatly wondering. And :Peter  
seeing *it*, answered unto the people, Men of Israel,  
why marvel ye at this? or why fasten ye *your* eyes  
on us, as though by special power or godliness we  
13 had made him to walk? The God of Abraham, and  
Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our :fathers, hath  
glorified his servant Jesus; whom YE delivered up,  
and denied before Pilate's face, when HE had deter-  
14 mined to release *him*. But YE denied the Holy and  
Righteous *One*, and asked for a murderer [man] to  
15 be granted you, and killed the Prince of :life; whom  
:God raised from *the* dead; whereof we are witnesses.  
16 And by the faith in his :name hath his :name  
strengthened this *man*, whom ye behold and know:  
and the faith which is through him hath given him  
this perfect :soundness in *the* presence of you all.  
17 And now, brethren, I know that in ignorance ye  
18 did *it*, even as *did* also your :rulers. But *the things*  
which :God foreshowed through *the* mouth of all  
the prophets, that his :Christ should suffer, he thus  
19 fulfilled. Repent therefore, and turn again, unto

the blotting out of your :sins, that so seasons of 20  
refreshing may come from the Lord's face; and he  
send the Christ appointed for you, Jesus: whom 21  
heaven must receive until *the* times of restoration  
of all *things*, whereof :God spake by *the* mouth of  
his :holy prophets *that have been* from of old. Moses 22  
indeed said [that] A prophet shall *the* Lord God  
raise up unto you from your :brethren, like unto  
me; to him shall ye hearken in all *things* whatso-  
ever he shall speak unto you. And it shall be, *that* 23  
every soul that shall not hearken to that :prophet,  
shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.  
And all the prophets from Samuel and them that 24  
followed, as many as have spoken, they also told of  
these :days. YE are the sons of the prophets, and 25  
of the covenant which :God covenanted with your  
:fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy :seed  
shall all the families of the earth be blessed. To you 26  
first :God, having raised up his :servant, sent him  
to bless you, in turning each away from your :iniqui-  
ties. And as they spake unto the people, the 4  
chief priests and the captain of the temple and the  
Sadducees came upon them, being sore troubled 2  
because they :taught the people, and proclaimed in  
:Jesus the resurrection :from *the* dead. And they 3  
laid :hands on them, and put them in ward unto the  
morrow: for it was now evening. But many of them 4  
that heard the word believed; and *the* number of  
the men came to be about five thousand.

And it came to pass on the morrow, *that* their 5  
:rulers and the elders and the scribes were gathered  
in Jerusalem; and Hannas the high priest, and 6  
Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as  
were of *the* high priest's kindred. And when they 7  
had set them in the midst, they inquired, With what

- power, or with what name, have YE done this?
- 8 Then Peter, filled with *the* Holy Spirit, said unto  
9 them, Rulers of the people, and elders, if WE to-  
day are examined concerning a good deed to an  
impotent man, with what *means* this *man* is made  
10 whole; be it known to you all, and to all the people  
Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazo-  
rean, whom ye crucified, whom :God raised from *the*  
dead, *even* in him stands this *man* here before you  
11 whole. He is the stone :set at nought of you the  
12 builders, which became head of *the* corner. And the  
salvation is in none other: for neither is *there* any  
other name under :heaven, that is :given among  
men, wherein we must be saved.
- 13 Now when they beheld the boldness of :Peter and  
John, and had apprehended that they were un-  
learned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and  
they took knowledge of them, that they had been  
14 with :Jesus. And seeing the man that was healed  
standing with them, they had nothing to gainsay.  
15 But when they had commanded them to go aside  
out of the Sanhedrin, they conferred among them-  
16 selves, saying, What shall we do to these :men? for  
that indeed a notable sign hath been wrought  
through them, is manifest to all that dwell in  
17 Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*. But that it  
spread no further among the people, let us threaten  
them, to speak henceforth to no man in this :name.  
18 And they called *and* charged them not to speak at  
19 all nor teach in the name of :Jesus. But :Peter and  
John answered *and* said unto them, Whether it is  
right in *the* sight of :God to hearken to you rather  
20 than :God, judge *ye*: for WE cannot but speak what  
21 *things* we saw and heard. But they, on further  
threatening, let them go, finding nothing :how they

might punish them, because of the people; for all glorified :God for what was done. For the man was 22 more than forty years *old*, on whom this :sign of :healing was done. And being let go, they 23 came to *their* own, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto them. And 24 they, when they heard *it*, lifted up *their* voice to :God with one accord, and said, Master, thou who madest the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them *is*: who *by the* Holy Spirit, through 25 thy servant our father David's mouth, didst say, .

Why did nations rage,

And peoples meditate vanities?

The kings of the earth arrayed themselves, 26

And the rulers were gathered together,

Against the Lord, and against his :Christ:

for of a truth in this :city against thy holy :servant 27 Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate with nations and peoples *of* Israel, were gathered together, to do whatsoever thy :hand 28 and :counsel foreordained to come to pass. And 29 :now, Lord, look upon their :threatenings: and grant unto thy :bondmen to speak thy :word with all boldness, while thou stretchest forth thy :hand 30 to heal; and *that* signs and wonders be done through the name of thy holy servant Jesus. And when they 31 had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered; and all were filled with the Holy Spirit and spake the word of :God with boldness.

And the multitude *of them* that believed were of 32 one heart and soul: and not even one said that aught of *his* :possessions was *his* own; but they had all *things* common. And with great power gave the 33 apostles *their* witness for the resurrection of the

- Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.
- 34 For neither was *there* any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, *and* brought the prices of the *things* sold,
- 35 and laid *them* at the feet of the apostles: and distribution was made to each, according as any *one*
- 36 had need. And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of exhortation), a Levite, Cyprian by :race,
- 37 having a field, sold *it*, *and* brought the money and laid *it* at the feet of the apostles.
- 5 But a certain man, Hananias by name, with
- 2 Sappheira his :wife, sold a possession, and withheld *part* of the price, the wife also aware thereof, and brought a certain part, *and* laid *it* at the feet of the
- 3 apostles. But :Peter said, Hananias, why hath :Satan filled thy :heart to lie to the Holy :Spirit,
- 4 and to withhold *part* of the price of the land? While it remained, did it not remain thine? and *when* sold, was it not in thy :power? How *is it* that thou hast conceived this :thing in thy :heart? thou hast not
- 5 lied to men, but to :God. And Hananias hearing these :words fell down *and* breathed his last: and
- 6 great fear came upon all that heard *it*. And the younger *men* arose *and* wrapped him round, and
- 7 carried out *and* buried *him*. And it was about after three hours' space, and his :wife, not knowing
- 8 what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much.
- 9 And she said, Yea, for so much. But :Peter *said* unto her, How *is it* that ye have agreed to try the Spirit of *the* Lord? lo, the feet of them that have buried thy :husband are at the door, and they shall
- 10 carry thee out. And she fell down immediately at his :feet, and breathed her last: and the young men

came in *and* found her dead, and they carried *her* out *and* buried *her* by her husband. And great fear 11 came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these *things*.

And by the hands of the apostles were many 12 signs and wonders done among the people: and all were with one accord in the porch of Solomon. But 13 of the rest durst no one join them: the people, however, magnified them; and *there* were the more 14 added believing *on the* Lord, multitudes both of men and women: insomuch that they even carried 15 out the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, so that, as Peter came by, at least *his* shadow might overshadow some *one* of them. And 16 the multitude also came together from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing *the* sick, and *those* oppressed with unclean spirits: who were all healed.

But the high priest rose up, and all those with 17 him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), *and* they were filled with zeal, and laid hands on the apostles, 18 and put them in public *ward*. But *the* Lord's angel 19 by night opened the doors of the prison, *and* brought them out, *and* said, Go *ye*, and stand *and* 20 speak in the temple to the people all the words of this Life. And when they heard *this*, they entered 21 into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and those with him, *and* called the Sanhedrin together, and all the senate of the sons of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have them brought. But the officers that came found 22 them not in the prison; and they returned, *and* reported, saying [that], The prison-house we found 23 shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but on opening, found no one within. Now 24

when both the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these :words, they were perplexed  
25 concerning them whereunto this would come. And one came *and* reported [that] Lo, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and  
26 teaching the people. Then went the captain with the officers, *and* brought them, without violence ;  
27 for they feared the people, lest they be stoned. And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the Sanhedrin. And the high priest asked them,  
28 saying, With a charge we had charged you not to teach in this :name: and lo, ye have filled :Jerusalem with your :teaching, and intend to bring the blood  
29 of this :man upon us. But Peter and the apostles answered *and* said, *One* must obey God rather than  
30 men. The God of our :fathers raised :Jesus, whom  
31 YE slew, hanging *him* on a tree. Him did :God exalt with his :right *hand* as Prince and Saviour, to :give  
32 repentance to :Israel, and remission of sins. And WE are witnesses of these :sayings ; also the Holy  
33 :Spirit, whom :God hath given to them that obey  
34 him. But they, when they heard *this*, were *greatly* cut, and they intended to slay them. But a certain  
Pharisee stood up in the Sanhedrin, Gamaliel by name, a law teacher honored by all the people, *and*  
he commanded to put the men forth a little *while*.  
35 And he said unto them, Men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as to these :men, what ye are about to do.  
36 For before these :days rose up Theudas, saying he was somebody ; whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined: who was slain ; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought.  
37 After this *man* rose up Judas the Galilæan in the days of the enrolment, and drew away *a* people after him: HE also perished ; and all, as many as

obeyed him, were scattered abroad. And :now I 38  
say to you, Desist from these :men, and let them go  
(for if this :counsel or this :work be of men, it will  
be overthrown: but if it is of God, ye will not be 39  
able to overthrow them); lest haply ye be found  
fighting God even. And to him they agreed: and 40  
when they had called the apostles unto them, they  
beat *and* charged *them* not to speak in the name of  
:Jesus, and dismissed *them*. They therefore departed 41  
from the presence of the Sanhedrin, rejoicing that  
they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for the  
Name. And every day, in the temple and at home, 42  
they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus as the  
Christ.

Now in these :days, the disciples multiplying, a 6  
murmuring arose of the Hellenists against the  
Hebrews, because their :widows were neglected in  
the daily :ministration. And the twelve called the 2  
multitude of the disciples to *them*, *and* said, It is  
not pleasing *God* that we should forsake the word  
of :God, *and* minister to tables. But brethren, look 3  
out from among you seven men of good report, full  
of *the* Spirit and wisdom, whom we shall appoint  
over this :business. But *we* will continue stedfastly 4  
in :prayer, and in the ministry of the word. And 5  
the saying pleased the whole :multitude: and they  
chose Stephen, a man full of faith and *the* Holy  
Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanōr, and  
Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaos an Antioch  
proselyte; whom they set before the apostles: and 6  
when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands upon  
them.

And the word of :God increased; and the number 7



of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly ;  
and a great crowd of the priests were obedient to  
the faith.

- 8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, did great  
9 wonders and signs among the people. But certain  
arose of those of the synagogue :called *the synagogue*  
of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians,  
and those of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with  
10 :Stephen. And they could not withstand the wis-  
11 dom and the Spirit by which he spake. Then they  
suborned men, who said [that], We have heard him  
speak blasphemous words against Moses, and :God.  
12 And they stirred up both the people and the elders,  
and the scribes, and came upon, seized, and brought  
13 him into the Sanhedrin, *and* set up false witnesses,  
who said, This :man ceaseth not to speak words  
14 against this :holy :place, and the law: for we have  
heard him say, that this :Jesus the Nazorean shall  
destroy this :place, and change the customs which  
15 Moses delivered to us. And all that sat in the  
Sanhedrin, fastening *their* eyes on him, saw :his face  
7 as if an angel's face. And the high priest said,  
2 Whether these things are so? And he said, Men,  
brethren and fathers, hear: The God of the Glory  
appeared to our :father Abraham when in :Mesopo-  
3 tamia, before he dwelt in Haran, and said unto him,  
Come out of thy :land, and thy :kindred, and *come*  
4 hither into the land which I shall show thee. Then  
came he out of the land of *the* Chaldæans, *and* dwelt  
in Haran: and thence, after his :father's death *God*  
removed him into this :land, wherein YE now dwell:  
5 and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so  
much as to set *his* foot *on*: and he promised to give  
it to him in possession, and to his :seed after him,

when *yet* he had no child. And :God spake thus, 6  
that his :seed should be sojourner in a strange land,  
and *that* they should bring it into bondage, and ill-  
treat *for* four hundred years. And the nation to 7  
which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said  
:God: and after these shall they come forth and serve  
me in this :place. And he gave him *the* covenant of 8  
circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat :Isaac, and  
circumcised him the eighth :day; and Isaac *begat*  
:Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. And the 9  
patriarchs, jealous against :Joseph, sold him into  
Egypt: and :God was with him, and delivered him 10  
out of all his :tribulations, and gave him grace and  
wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made  
him governor over Egypt and all his :house. Now 11  
a famine came, over all :Egypt and Canaan, and  
great tribulation: and our :fathers found no suste-  
nance. But when Jacob heard *there* was grain in 12  
Egypt, he sent forth our :fathers *the* first time. And 13  
at the second, Joseph was made known to his  
:brethren; and Joseph's :race became manifest to  
:Pharaoh. And Joseph sent, *and* called to *him* Jacob 14  
his :father, and all *his* :kindred, seventy-five souls.  
And Jacob went down into Egypt; and HE died, 15  
and our :fathers; and they were carried over unto 16  
Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham  
bought for a price in silver of the sons of Emmōr  
in Shechem. But as the time of the promise drew 17  
nigh which :God vouchsafed to Abraham, the people  
grew and multiplied in Egypt, till another king 18  
arose over Egypt, who knew not :Joseph. The same 19  
dealt craftily with our :race, *and* ill-treated *our*  
:fathers, as to make outcasts of their :babes to the  
end they might not live. At which season Moses 20  
was born, and was fair *unto* :God; *and* he was

nourished three months in the house of *his* :father:  
21 and when he was cast out, the daughter of Pharaoh  
took him up, and nourished him for her own son.  
22 And Moses was instructed in all *the* wisdom of *the*  
Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words and  
23 works. But when he was forty years old, it came  
into his :heart to visit his :brethren the sons of  
24 Israel. And seeing one being wronged, he defended  
*him*, and avenged the one oppressed, smiting the  
25 Egyptian: and he supposed that *his* :brethren  
understood that :God by his hand was giving them  
26 deliverance; but they understood not. And the day  
following he appeared to them as they strove, and  
would have set them at one again, saying, Men, ye  
27 are brethren; why wrong *ye* one another? But who  
did *his* :neighbor wrong thrust him away, saying,  
28 Who made thee ruler and judge over us? Wouldest  
thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yester-  
29 day? And Moses fled at this :saying, and became  
a sojourner in Midian land, where he begat two sons.  
30 And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel  
appeared to him in the wilderness of :Mount Sinai,  
31 in a flame of fire in a bush. And when :Moses saw *it*,  
he wondered at the sight: and as he came near to  
32 behold, *the* Lord's voice came, I *am* the God of thy  
:fathers, the God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob.  
And Moses became affrighted, *and* durst not  
33 behold. And the Lord said to him, Loose the shoes  
from thy :feet: for the place whereon thou standest  
34 is holy ground. Seeing I have seen the affliction of  
my :people that *is* in Egypt, and have heard its  
:groaning, and I am come down to deliver them:  
and now *come* hither, I will send thee into Egypt.  
35 This :Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made  
thee ruler and judge? him hath :God sent both as

ruler and redeemer with *the* hand of *the* angel that appeared to him in the bush. This *man* led them 36 forth, having done wonders and signs in :Egypt, and in *the* Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. This is the Moses, who said to the sons of 37 Israel, A prophet shall :God raise up for you from among your :brethren, as *he raised* me *up*. This is 38 he who was in the church in the wilderness with the angel of Him who spake to him in :Mount Sinai, and with our :fathers: who received living oracles to give to you: to whom our :fathers would not become 39 obedient, but thrust *him* away, and turned back in their :hearts unto Egypt, saying to :Aaron, Make 40 us gods that shall go before us: for this :Moses, who led us forth out of Egypt land, we know not what is become of him. And they made *a* calf in those 41 :days, and brought sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their :hands. But :God turned, and 42 gave them up to serve the host of :heaven; as *it* is written in *the* book of the prophets,

Did ye offer to me slain beasts and sacrifices

Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?

And ye took up the tabernacle of :Moloch, 43

And the constellation of the god Rompha,

The figures which ye made to worship them:

And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

Our :fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in 44 the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake to :Moses, that he should make it according to the figure that he had seen. Which also our :fathers, in 45 their turn, brought in with Joshua when they entered on the possession of the nations that God thrust out before *the* face of our :fathers, unto the days of David; who found grace in God's sight, and 46 asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him a house. Howbeit the Most  
48 High dwelleth not in *houses* made with hands; as  
saith the prophet,

49 The heaven is my throne,  
And the earth *the* footstool of my :feet:  
What manner of house will ye build me? saith *the*  
Lord:

Or what *is* the place of my :rest?

50 Did not my :hand make all these *things*?

51 YE, stiffnecked and uncircumcised in hearts and  
:ears, always resist the Holy Spirit: as your :fathers  
52 did, so *do* ye. Which of the prophets did not your  
:fathers :persecute? and they killed them that  
showed before of the coming of the Righteous *One*;  
of whom ye have now become betrayers and mur-  
53 derers; *ye* who received the law unto ordinances of  
54 angels, and kept *it* not. Now when they heard

these *things*, they were cut in their :hearts, and  
55 gnashed *their* teeth at him. But being full of *the*  
Holy Spirit, he fixed *his* eyes on the heaven, *and*  
saw God's glory, and Jesus standing at :God's right  
56 *hand*, and he said, Lo, I behold the heavens opened,  
and the Son of :man standing at :God's right *hand*.

57 But they cried out with a loud voice, *and* stopped  
58 their :ears, and rushed upon him with one accord;  
and cast *him* out of the city, *and* stoned *him*; and the  
witnesses laid down their :garments at the feet of  
59 a youth :called Saul. And they stoned :Stephen,  
calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus,  
60 receive my :spirit. And he kneeled, *and* cried with  
a loud voice, Lord, lay not this :sin to their charge.

8 And when he had said this, he fell asleep. And  
Saul was consenting to his :death.

And a great persecution arose on that :day against  
the church :in Jerusalem; and all were scattered

abroad throughout the regions of :Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men buried :Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. But Saul laid waste the church, entering into every :house, and dragging men and women committed them to prison.

And those, therefore, scattered abroad went about preaching the word. But Philip went down to the city of :Samaria, *and* proclaimed to them the Christ. And the crowds gave heed with one accord to the *things* spoken by :Philip, as they heard them, and saw the signs which he did. For many of those that had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice, came out, and many paralyzed and lame were healed. And much joy was in that :city. But <sup>8</sup><sub>9</sub> *there* was a certain man, Simon by name, who beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the nation of :Samaria, saying he was some great one: to whom all gave heed, from small to great, saying, <sup>10</sup> This *man* is the power of :God which *is* called Great. And they gave heed to him, because that of long <sup>11</sup> time he had amazed them with *his* :sorceries. But <sup>12</sup> when they believed :Philip preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of :God and the name of Jesus Christ, both men and women were baptized. And :Simon himself also believed: and being baptized, <sup>13</sup> he continued with :Philip; and beholding signs done and great miracles, he was amazed. Now when *the* apostles, those at Jerusalem, heard <sup>14</sup> that :Samaria had received the word of :God, they sent unto them Peter and John: who, when they <sup>15</sup> were come down, prayed for them, that they receive *the* Holy Spirit: for as yet He was fallen upon none <sup>16</sup> of them: only they had been baptized into the name

- 17 of the Lord Jesus. Then laid they *their* hands on  
18 them, and they received *the* Holy Spirit. Now when  
:Simon saw that through the laying on of the  
apostles' :hands the Spirit was given, he brought  
19 them money, saying, Give me also this :power, that  
on whomsoever I lay :hands, he receive *the* Holy  
20 Spirit. But Peter said unto him, Thy :silver perish  
with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the  
21 gift of :God with money. Thou hast neither part nor  
lot in this :word: for thy :heart is not right before  
22 :God. Repent therefore of this thy :wickedness, and  
pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy :heart  
23 shall be forgiven thee. For I see that thou art unto  
24 *the* gall of bitterness and bond of iniquity. And  
:Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me unto the  
Lord, that none of the *things* YE have spoken come  
25 upon me. They therefore, when they had  
testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned  
to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel to many  
villages of the Samaritans.
- 26 But an angel of *the* Lord spake unto Philip, say-  
ing, Arise, and go toward *the* south unto the way  
that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: the  
27 same is desert. And he arose *and* went: and lo, a man,  
an Ethiopian, a eunuch of great authority under  
Candace, queen of *the* Ethiopians, who was over all  
her :treasure, who had come to Jerusalem to wor-  
28 ship; and he was returning and sitting in his  
29 :chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. And  
the Spirit said to :Philip, Go near, and join this  
30 :chariot. And :Philip ran to *him*, *and* heard him  
reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Then thou  
31 understandest what thou readest? And he said,  
How can I, except some one shall guide me? And  
he besought :Philip to come up *and* sit with him.

Now the passage of the scripture which he was reading was this, 32

He was led as a sheep to slaughter ;

And as a lamb before his :shearer is dumb,

So he openeth not his :mouth :

In *his* :humiliation his :judgment was taken away : 33

His :generation who shall declare ?

For his :life is taken from the earth.

And the eunuch answered :Philip, *and* said, I pray 34  
thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this ? of him-  
self, or of some other ? And :Philip opened his 35  
:mouth, and beginning from this :scripture, preached  
*the* gospel to him, :Jesus. And as they went on the 36  
way, they came unto a certain water ; and the eunuch  
saith, Lo, water ; what hindereth me to be bap-  
tized ? And he commanded to stop the chariot ; and 38  
both went down into the water, both Philip and the  
eunuch ; and he baptized him. And when they came 39  
up out of the water, *the* Lord's Spirit caught away  
:Philip ; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he  
went on his :way rejoicing. But Philip was found 40  
at Azotus : and passing through he preached *the*  
gospel to all the cities, till he :came to Cæsarea.

But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter 9  
against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high  
priest, *and* asked him for letters to :Damascus unto  
the synagogues ; so that if he found any that were 2  
of the Way, whether men or women, he might  
bring them bound to Jerusalem. And as he 3  
journeyed, it came to pass *that* he drew nigh to  
:Damascus : and suddenly a light out of :heaven  
shone about him : and he fell upon the earth, *and* 4  
heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, why perse-  
cutest thou me ? And he said, Who art thou, Lord ? 5



And he *said*, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest:  
6 but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told  
7 thee what thou must do. And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the voice,  
8 but beholding no one. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, *and* brought  
9 him into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

10 Now a certain disciple was at Damascus, Ananias by name; and the Lord said unto him in a vision,  
11 Ananias. And he said, Lo, *here am* I, Lord. And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street called Straight, and inquire in *the* house of Judas  
12 for a Tarsian, Saul by name: for lo, he prayeth; and he hath seen in a vision a man Ananias by name, coming in, and laying hands on him, that he might  
13 receive *his* sight. But Ananias answered, Lord, I *have* heard from many of this man, how much evil  
14 he did to thy saints at Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call  
15 upon thy name. But the Lord said unto him, Go: for HE is a chosen vessel to me, to bear my name both before the Gentiles and kings, and *the* sons of  
16 Israel: for I will show him how many *things* he must suffer for my name. And Ananias went away, and went into the house; and laying hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, Jesus, who appeared to thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive *thy* sight, and be filled with *the*  
18 Holy Spirit. And straightway as if scales fell from his eyes, and he received *his* sight; and he arose  
19 *and* was baptized; and he took food *and* was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples at

Damascus. And straightway in the synagogues he 20  
proclaimed :Jesus, that this is the Son of :God. And 21  
all that heard *him* were amazed, and said, Is not  
this who in Jerusalem made havoc of them that  
called on this :name? and he had come hither for  
this, that he might bring them bound before the  
chief priests. But Saul increased the more in 22  
strength, and confounded *the* Jews that dwelt at  
Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took 23  
counsel together to kill him: but their :plot became 24  
known to :Saul. And they also watched the gates  
both day and night, so that they might kill him:  
but his :disciples took him by night, *and* let him 25  
down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

And when he was come to Jerusalem, he 26  
attempted to join the disciples: and all were afraid  
of him, not believing that he was a disciple. But 27  
Barnabas took *and* brought him unto the apostles,  
and rehearsed to them how he had seen the Lord  
in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and  
how at Damascus he had done boldly in the name  
of Jesus. And he was with them going in and going 28  
out at Jerusalem, doing boldly in the name of the 29  
Lord: and he spake and disputed against the Hellen-  
ists; but *THEY* undertook to kill him. And when 30  
the brethren knew *it*, they brought him down to  
Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

The church therefore throughout all :Judæa and 31  
Galilee and Samaria had peace, being edified; and,  
walking in the fear of the Lord and the comfort of  
the Holy Spirit, was multiplied.

And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout 32

all *parts*, he came down also to the saints that dwelt  
33 at Lydda. And there he found a certain man named  
Æneas, who had kept abed eight years; *and* he was  
34 paralyzed. And Peter said to him, Æneas, Jesus  
Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy *bed*. And  
35 straightway he arose. And all that dwelt at Lydda  
and in :Sarōn saw him, and they turned to the Lord.  
36 Now a certain disciple was at Joppa, Tabeitha by  
name, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: *SHE*  
37 was full of good works and alms which she did. And  
it came to pass in those :days, that she sickened,  
*and* died: and they washed *and* laid *her* in an upper  
38 chamber. And as Lydda was nigh unto :Joppa, the  
disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two  
men unto him, entreating, Delay not to come on  
39 unto us. And Peter arose *and* went with them. And  
when he was come, they brought him into the upper  
chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping,  
and showing how many coats and garments :Dorcas  
40 made, while she was with them. But :Peter put all  
out, and knelt *and* prayed; and turning to the body  
said, Tabeitha, arise. And *SHE* opened her :eyes;  
41 and seeing :Peter sat up. And he gave her *his* hand,  
*and* raised her up; and calling the saints and  
42 :widows, presented her alive. And it became known  
throughout all Joppa: and many believed on the  
43 Lord. And it came to pass, that he abode many  
days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10 Now a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius by  
name, a centurion of the band called the Italian  
2 (devout and fearing :God with all his :house, giving  
much alms to the people, and praying to :God  
3 alway), saw in a vision openly, as if about *the* ninth  
hour of the day, an angel of :God coming in unto

him, and saying to him, Cornelius. And he, fixing *his* eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said to him, Thy :prayers and thine :alms are gone up for a memorial before :God. And now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, *5* who is surnamed Peter: HE lodgeth with one Simon *6* a tanner, whose house is by *the* sea. And when the *7* angel that spake to him was departed, he called two of the household-servants, and a devout soldier of those waiting on him continually; and having re- *8* hearsed all *things* to them, he sent them to :Joppa:

Now on the morrow, as they were on *their* *9* journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray, about *the* sixth hour: and he became hungry, and desired to taste *food*: *10* but while they made ready, he fell into a trance; and he beholdeth the heaven opened, and a certain *11* vessel descending, as if a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth: wherein were all the *12* fourfooted *beasts* and creeping *things* of the earth and birds of the heaven. And a voice came unto *13* him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. But :Peter said, Not *14* so, Lord; for I have never eaten aught :common and unclean. And a voice *came* unto him again the *15* second *time*, What *things* :God hath cleansed, make not THOU commcn. And this was done thrice: and *16* straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

Now while :Peter was perplexed in him- *17* self what the vision be which he had seen, lo, the men :sent by :Cornelius, having made inquiry for the house of Simon, stood before the gate, and *18* called *and* asked whether Simon, :surnamed Peter, were lodging there. And while :Peter thought on *19* the vision, the Spirit said, Lo, two men seek thee. But arise, *and* get down, and go with them, nothing *20*

- 21 doubting: because I have sent them. And Peter  
went down unto the men, *and* said, Lo, I am he  
whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are  
22 come? And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a man  
righteous and fearing :God, and well reported of  
by all the nation of the Jews, was warned by a holy  
angel to send for thee into his :house, and to hear  
23 words from thee. He therefore called them in *and*  
lodged them. And on the morrow he arose  
*and* went forth with them, and certain of the  
24 brethren :from Joppa went with him. And on the  
morrow he entered into :Cæsarea. And :Cornelius  
was awaiting them, having called together his :kins-  
25 men and near :friends. And when it came to pass  
that :Peter entered, :Cornelius met him, *and* fell  
26 down at *his* :feet, *and* worshipped *him*. But :Peter  
raised him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am  
27 a man. And as he talked with him, he went in, and  
28 findeth many come together: and he said unto them,  
YE know how unlawful it is for [a man] a Jew to join  
himself or come unto one of another nation; and  
*yet* to me hath :God shown to call no man common  
29 or unclean: wherefore also I came without gain-  
saying, when sent for. I ask therefore for what  
30 reason ye sent for me. And :Cornelius said, Four  
days ago, until this :hour, I was keeping the ninth  
hour of prayer in my :house; and lo, a man stood  
31 before me in bright apparel, and saith, Cornelius,  
thy :prayer is heard, and thine alms are remembered  
32 before :God. Send therefore to Joppa, and call for  
Simon, who is surnamed Peter; HE lodgeth in *the*  
33 house of Simon a tanner, by *the* sea. Forthwith  
therefore I sent unto thee; and THOU hast done well  
to come. Now therefore WE are all here present  
before :God, to hear all *things* commanded thee of

the Lord. And :Peter opened *his* :mouth, and said, 34  
Of a truth I apprehend that :God is no respecter of  
persons: but in every nation who feareth him, and 35  
worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. He 36  
sent the word unto the sons of Israel, preaching  
good tidings of peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord  
of all)—that saying YE know, which was *published* 37  
throughout all :Judæa, beginning from :Galilee,  
after the baptism which John preached; Jesus :of 38  
Nazareth, how :God anointed him with *the* Holy  
Spirit and with power: who went about doing good,  
and healing all those oppressed of the devil; for  
:God was with him. And we *are* witnesses of all 39  
*things* which he did both in the country of the Jews,  
and in Jerusalem; whom also they slew, hanging  
*him* on a tree. HIM :God raised the third day, and 40  
gave him to be made manifest, not to all the people, 41  
but to witnesses :chosen before of :God, to us, who  
ate and drank with him after he rose from *the* dead.  
And he charged us to preach to the people, and to 42  
testify that this is he :ordained of :God *as* Judge of  
living and dead. To him all the prophets witness, 43  
that through his :name every one that believeth  
unto him receiveth remission of sins. While 44  
:Peter yet spake these :words, the Holy :Spirit fell  
on all that heard the word. And they of the circum- 45  
cision that believed were amazed, who came with  
:Peter, because that on the nations also was poured  
out the gift of the Holy :Spirit. For they heard 46  
them speak with tongues, and magnify :God. Then  
answered Peter, Can any one forbid the water, that 47  
these should not be :baptized, who have received  
the Holy :Spirit as well as we? And he commanded 48  
them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.  
Then asked they him to tarry certain days.

11 Now the apostles and the brethren that were in  
:Judæa heard that the nations also had received the  
2 word of :God. And when Peter was come up to  
Jerusalem, they of *the* circumcision contended with  
3 him, saying, that he went in unto men uncircum-  
4 cised, and had eaten with them. But Peter began,  
5 *and* expounded to them in order, saying: I was in  
Joppa city praying; and in a trance I saw a vision,  
a certain vessel descending, as if a great sheet let  
down from :heaven by four corners; and it came  
6 even unto me: upon which when I had fixed my  
eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted and the  
wild beasts of the earth and :creeping *things* and the  
7 birds of the heaven. And I heard also a voice saying  
8 to me, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. But I said, Not so,  
Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever  
9 entered into my :mouth. But a voice answered a  
second *time* out of :heaven, What God hath cleansed,  
10 make not THOU common. And this was done thrice:  
11 and all were drawn up again into the heaven. And  
lo, forthwith three men stood before the house in  
12 which we were, sent from Cæsarea unto me. And  
the Spirit told me to go with them, making no dis-  
tinction. And these :six brethren also went with  
13 me; and we went in into the man's :house: and he  
reported to us how he had seen the angel standing  
in his :house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch  
14 Simon, whose surname is Peter; who shall speak  
unto thee words, whereby THOU shalt be saved, and  
15 all thy :house. And as I :began to speak, the Holy  
:Spirit fell on them, even as on us at *the* beginning.  
16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he  
said, John indeed baptized with water; but YE shall  
17 be baptized in *the* Holy Spirit. If then :God gave  
them the like gift as also to us, who had believed

on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand :God? And when they heard these *things*, 18 they held *their* peace, and glorified :God, saying, Then to the nations also hath :God granted :repentance unto life.

Those therefore scattered abroad upon the tribu- 19 lation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews. But some of them 20 were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, coming to Antioch, spake unto the Hellenists also, preaching *the* gospel *about* the Lord Jesus. And the Lord's 21 hand was with them: and a great number that believed turned unto the Lord. And the report con- 22 cerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas as far as Antioch: who, when he came and saw the 23 grace :of :God, was glad; and he exhorted all to cleave unto the purpose of *their* heart in *the* Lord: because he was a good man, and full of 24 *the* Holy Spirit and faith: and a large crowd was added to the Lord. And he went forth to Tarsus to 25 seek for Saul; and having found *him*, he brought 26 *him* to Antioch. And it came to pass, both that even for a whole year they were gathered together in the church and taught a large crowd, and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Now in these :days prophets came down from 27 Jerusalem to Antioch. And one of them Agabus 28 by name stood up *and* signified by the Spirit that a great famine would be over all the inhabited *earth*: which came to pass in *the* days of Claudius. And 29



the disciples, every one of them according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren  
30 that dwelt in :Judæa: which also they did, sending *it* unto the elders by *the* hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that :season Herod the king put forth  
2 *his* :hands to harm certain :of the church. And he killed James the brother of John with *the* sword.  
3 And seeing that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And *those* were *the* days of the  
4 unleavened *loaves*. And when he had taken him, he put *him* in prison, *and* delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people.  
5 :Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto :God for  
6 him. And when :Herod was about to bring him forth, on that :night :Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards  
7 before the door kept the prison. And, lo, *the* Lord's angel stood by *him*, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote :Peter on the side, *and* awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his :chains fell off  
8 from *his* :hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy :sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy :garment about  
9 thee, and follow me. And he went out, *and* followed; and he knew not that what was done through the  
10 angel was true, but thought he saw a vision. And when they were past *the* first and second guard, they came unto the iron :gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, *and* went on through one street; and  
11 straightway the angel departed from him. And when :Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I

know truly, that the Lord hath sent forth his :angel and delivered me out of Herod's hand and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. And 12 when he had considered, he came to the house of :Mary the mother of John :surnamed Mark; where many were gathered together and praying. And 13 when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer, Rhoda by name. And when she 14 recognized the voice of Peter, she opened not the gate for :joy, but ran in, *and* reported that :Peter stood before the gate. And they said unto her, Thou 15 art mad. But she was confidently affirming it to be so. And they said, It is his :angel. But :Peter con- 16 tinued knocking: and when they opened, they saw him, and were amazed. But he, beckoning with 17 the hand to be silent, rehearsed to them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Report these *things* to James, and to the brethren. And he departed, *and* went to another place. Now when day came, no small stir was among 18 the soldiers, What HAS become of :Peter! And when 19 Herod had sought for him and found *him* not, he examined the guards, *and* commanded that they be led away *to death*. And he went down from :Judæa to Cæsarea, *and* tarried *there*. Now he was 20 highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord unto him, and, having persuaded Blastus the chamberlain of the king, they asked *for* peace, because their :country was fed from the royal *country*. And upon a set day :Herod 21 arrayed himself in royal apparel, *and* sat on the throne, *and* made an oration unto them. And the 22 people shouted, God's voice, and not man's. And 23 immediately *the* Lord's angel smote him, because he gave not :God the glory: and he was eaten of

- 24 worms, *and* he expired. But the word of the Lord grew and multiplied.
- 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned when they had fulfilled *their* ministration Jerusalemward, having taken along John :surnamed Mark.

- 13 Now in the church that was at Antioch were prophets and teachers, both :Barnabas and Symeon :called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
- 2 And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy :Spirit said, Separate me then :Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.
- 3 Then, having fasted and prayed and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.
- 4 THEY therefore, being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went down to Selucia ; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of :God in the synagogues of the Jews : and they had also John as attendant.
- 6 And having gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain man, a sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-Jesus ;
- 7 who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. HE called unto *him* Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of :God.
- 8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his :name interpreted) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the
- 9 proconsul from the faith. But Saul, who *is* also called Paul, filled with *the* Holy Spirit, fixed *his* eyes
- 10 on him, *and* said, O, Devil's son, full of all guile and all villainy, enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not
- 11 cease to pervert the right :ways of the Lord ? And now, lo, *the* Lord's hand *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And

immediately a mist fell on him and darkness; and he went about seeking *some* to lead *him* by the hand. Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, <sup>12</sup> believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

Now those with Paul set sail from :Paphos, *and* <sup>13</sup> came to Perga in :Pamphylia: and John departed from them *and* returned to Jerusalem. But *THEY*, <sup>14</sup> passing through from :Perga, came to Antioch of :Pisidia; and going into the synagogue on the sabbath :day, sat down. And after the reading of <sup>15</sup> the law and the prophets the synagogue-rulers sent unto them, saying, Men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say *on*. And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the <sup>16</sup> hand said, Men of Israel, and *ye* that fear :God, hearken: The God of this :people Israel chose our <sup>17</sup> :fathers, and exalted the people during *their* sojourn in Egypt land, and with a high arm led them forth out of it. And for a time of about forty years <sup>18</sup> suffered he their manners in the wilderness. When <sup>19</sup> he had destroyed seven nations in Canaan land, he gave *them* their :land for an inheritance for about four hundred and fifty years: and after these *things* <sup>20</sup> he gave judges until Samuel *the* prophet. And after- <sup>21</sup> ward they asked *for* a king: and :God gave them :Saul son of Kish, a man of *the* tribe of Benjamin—forty years. And having removed him, he raised <sup>22</sup> up :David to be their king; to whom also he witnessed *and* said, I have found David the *son* of :Jesse, a man after my :heart, who shall do all my :will[s]. Of the seed of this *man* hath :God accord- <sup>23</sup> ing to promise brought to :Israel a Saviour, Jesus; John having first preached before [the face of] his <sup>24</sup> :coming *the* baptism of repentance to all the people

25 of Israel. And as John was fulfilling *his* :course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not *he*. But lo, one cometh after me the shoes of whose :feet I  
26 am not worthy to unloose. Men *and* brethren, sons of Abraham's race, and those among you that fear :God, to us is the word of this :salvation sent forth.  
27 For who dwell in Jerusalem, and their :rulers, because they knew HIM not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled *them* by con-  
28 demning *him*. And though they found no cause of death *in him* they asked of Pilate that he be slain.  
29 And when they had finished all *the* things :written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, *and* laid  
30 *him* in a tomb. But :God raised him from *the* dead:  
31 *and* he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from :Galilee to Jerusalem, who are  
32 now his witnesses unto the people. And WE bring you good tidings of the promise made unto the  
33 fathers, that :God hath fulfilled the same unto our :children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also *it* is written in the second :psalm, Thou art my Son, this  
34 day have I begotten thee. And that he raised him from *the* dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken thus [that] I will give you the holy,  
35 the sure *blessings* of David. Because he saith also in another *place*, Thou wilt not give thy :Holy *One*  
36 to see corruption. For David, after he had in his own generation served the counsel of :God, fell asleep, and was laid unto his :fathers, and saw  
37 corruption: but he whom :God raised up saw no  
38 corruption. Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this *man* is proclaimed  
39 unto you remission of sins: and by him every one that believeth is justified from all *things*, from which  
40 ye could not be justified by *the* law of Moses. Look

therefore lest what is spoken in the prophets come upon *you*:

Behold, *ye* despisers, and wonder, and vanish away;

For I work a work in your :days,

A work which *ye* shall in no wise believe, if one rehearse it to you.

And as they went out, they besought that these :words be spoken to them the next sabbath. Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed :Paul and :Barnabas; who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of :God. And the coming sabbath almost the whole city was gathered to hear the word of :God. But seeing the crowds the Jews were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the *things* spoken by Paul, *and* blasphemed. And :Paul and :Barnabas spake out boldly, *and* said, It was necessary *that* the word of :God should first be spoken to you. But since *ye* thrust it from *you*, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal :life, lo, we turn to the nations. For so hath the Lord commanded us,

I have set thee for a light of nations,

That thou be for salvation unto the uttermost of the earth.

And as the nations heard *this*, they were glad, and glorified the word of :God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout the whole country. But the Jews urged on the devout :honorable women and the first *men* of the city, and stirred up a persecution against :Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their :borders. But *THEY* shook off the dust of *their* feet against them, *and* came unto

52 Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

14 And it came to pass in Iconium that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake that a great multitude both of Jews and of  
2 Greeks believed. But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the nations, and made *them*  
3 evil affected against the brethren. Long time therefore they tarried *there* being bold in the Lord, who witnessed unto the word of his :grace, granting signs  
4 and wonders to be done by their :hands. But the multitude of the city was divided ; and some were  
5 with the Jews, and some with the apostles. And when an onset was made both of the nations and of the Jews with their :rulers, to treat them shame-  
6 fully and stone *them*, they became aware of *it*, and fled unto the cities of :Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbē,  
7 and the region around : and there they were preach-  
8 ing *the* gospel. And at Lystra a certain man sat, impotent in *his* :feet, a cripple from his mother's  
9 womb, who never had walked. The same heard :Paul speaking : who, fixing *his* eyes upon him, and  
10 seeing that he had faith to be made whole, said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy :feet. And he  
11 leaped up and was walking. And the crowds saw what Paul had done, *and* they lifted up their :voice, saying in Lycaonish, The gods are come down unto  
12 us in likeness of men. And they called :Barnabas, Jupiter ; and :Paul, Mercury, since he was the chief  
13 :speaker. And the priest of :Jupiter whose *temple* was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, *and* would have done sacrifice with the  
14 crowds. But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *it*, they rent their own :garments, *and*  
15 sprang forth among the crowd, crying out and saying,

Men, why do ye these *things*? We also are men of like passions with you, *and* bring you good tidings, that ye turn from these :vanities unto a living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them *are*, who in the generations 16 gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their :ways. And yet he left not himself without witness, 17 in doing good and giving you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your :hearts with food and gladness. And with these sayings they scarce 18 restrained the crowds from doing sacrifice to them.

But Jews came thither from Antioch and 19 Iconium: and having persuaded the crowds, and stoned :Paul, they dragged *him* out of the city, supposing he was dead. But as the disciples sur- 20 rounded him, he rose up, *and* entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with :Barnabas to Derbē. And when they had preached the gospel to 21 that :city, and had disciplined many, they returned to :Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch, confirm- 22 ing the souls of the disciples, exhorting *them* to continue in the faith, and that, Through many tribulations must we enter into the kingdom of :God. And when they had appointed for them 23 elders in every church, *and* had prayed with fastings, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. And they passed through 24 :Pisidia, *and* came to :Pamphylia. And when they 25 had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia; and thence they sailed to Antioch, whence 26 they had been committed to the grace of :God for the work which they had fulfilled. And when 27 they were come, and had gathered the church, they declared what *things* :God had done with them, and that he had opened a door of faith unto the



28 nations. And they tarried no little time with the disciples.

15 And certain *men* coming down from :Judæa were teaching the brethren [that], Except ye be circumcised after the custom :of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 And when :Paul and :Barnabas had no small dissension and questioning with them, they appointed Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, to go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this :question. They therefore, being

brought on *their way* by the church, passed through both :Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the nations: and they caused great joy

4 to all the brethren. And when they came to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed what 5 *things* :God had done with them. But certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, rose up saying, that it is needful to circumcise them, and to charge *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and the elders were gathered 7 together to see about this :matter. And when *there* had been much questioning, Peter rose up, *and* said unto them, Men *and* brethren, YE know that a good while ago :God made choice among you, that by my :mouth the nations should hear the word of the 8 gospel, and believe. And :God, who knoweth *the* heart, bare witness, giving them the Holy Spirit, 9 even as to us; and he made no distinction between 10 us and them, cleansing their :hearts by :faith. Now therefore why make ye trial of :God, by putting a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither 11 our :fathers nor WE were able to bear? But we

believe we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they. And all the multitude kept silent, and heard Barnabas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders :God had wrought among the nations through them. And after they kept silent, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken to me: Symeon hath rehearsed how first :God visited the nations, to take out a people for his :name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as *it* is written,

After these *things* I will return,

And will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen;

And I will build again the ruins thereof,

And I will set it up:

That the residue of :men may seek after the Lord,

And all the nations upon whom my :name is called [upon them],

Saith *the* Lord, who maketh these *things* known from *the* age.

Wherefore *my* judgment is, that we trouble not them that from among the nations turn to :God; but that we enjoin them, to abstain from the pollutions of the idols and :fornication *and what* is strangled and :blood. For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath. Then it seemed

good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out from them, *and* send *them* to Antioch with :Paul and Barnabas: Judas :called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: *and* they wrote by their hand, The apostles and the elder brethren to the brethren who *are* of the nations in :Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, greeting: Forasmuch as we have heard that certain

from *among* us have troubled you with words, subverting your :souls; to whom we gave no commandment; it seemed good to us, having come to one accord, to choose out men *and* send *them* unto you with our :beloved Barnabas and Paul, men that have hazarded their :lives for the name of our :Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also shall tell you the same *things* by word of *mouth*. For it seemed good to the Holy :Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these :necessary *things*: to abstain from *things* sacrificed to idols and from blood, and from *things* strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare well.

They therefore *when* dismissed, came down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude, delivered the epistle. And when they had read *it*, they rejoiced for the consolation. And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, exhorted and confirmed the brethren with many words. And after they had spent *some* time *there*, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren unto those that had sent them forth. But Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the gospel of the word of the Lord, with many others also.

And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now *and* visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and see* how they fare. And Barnabas was minded to take with them :John also, :called Mark. But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pamphylia and went not with them to the work. And a sharp contention

arose, so that they parted from one another, and :Barnabas took :Mark along, *and* sailed away unto Cyprus: but Paul chose Silas, *and* went forth, being 40 committed by the brethren to the grace of the Lord. And he went through :Syria and :Cilicia, confirming 41 the churches. And he came also to Derbe and 16 to Lystra: and lo, a certain disciple was there, Timothy by name, son of a Jewish woman that believed; but his father *was* a Greek. He was well 2 reported of by the brethren at Lystra and Iconium. Him would :Paul have to go forth with him; and 3 he took *and* circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those :parts: for all knew that his :father was a Greek. And as they were proceeding 4 through the cities, they delivered them for keeping the decrees :ordained of the apostles and elders :at Jerusalem. So the churches were strengthened 5 in the faith, and increased in number daily.

And they went through :Phrygia and *the* Galatia 6 region, having been hindered by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in :Asia; and coming over 7 against :Mysia, they attempted to go into :Bithynia; and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not; and pass- 8 ing by :Mysia, they came down to Troas. And a 9 vision appeared to :Paul at night: A certain Macedonian man was standing and beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, *and* help us. And when he had seen the vision, straightway we 10 sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that :God had called us to preach the gospel unto them.

Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a 11 straight course to Samothracē, and the *day* following to Neapolis; and thence to Philippi, which is a 12 city of Macedonia, first of the district, a colony.

And we were in this :city tarrying certain

- 13 days. And on the day of the sabbaths we went forth without the gate by a river *side*, where we supposed was a prayer-place ; and we sat down, *and*
- 14 spake to the women *that were* come together. And a certain woman Lydia by name, a purple-seller of Thyateira City, one that worshipped :God, heard *us*: whose :heart the Lord opened to give heed to
- 15 the *things* spoken by Paul. And when she was baptized, and her :house, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my :house, *and* abide. And she constrained
- 16 *us*. And it came to pass, as we were going to the prayer-place, *that* a certain maid having a spirit of divination met us, who brought her :masters
- 17 much gain by soothsaying. The same following after :Paul and us cried out, saying, These :men are bondmen of the Most High :God, who proclaim to
- 18 you a way of salvation. And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in Jesus Christ's name to come out of her. And it came out that
- 19 very hour. But her :masters seeing that the hope of their :gain was gone, they laid hold on :Paul and :Silas, *and* dragged them into the market before the
- 20 rulers, and when they had brought them to the praetors, they said, These :men, being Jews, do
- 21 trouble our :city greatly, and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being Romans. And the crowd rose up together against them: and the praetors rent their :garments off them, *and* commanded to beat *them* with rods.
- 22 And when they had laid many stripes on them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep
- 23 them safely: who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and secured their

:feet in the stocks. But about :midnight Paul and 25  
Silas were praying and singing hymns unto :God,  
and the prisoners were listening to them; and 26  
suddenly *there* was a great earthquake, so that the  
foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and  
immediately all the doors were opened; and every  
one's bands were loosed. And the jailor being 27  
roused out of sleep and seeing the prison :doors  
open, drew his :sword *and* was about to kill himself,  
supposing that the prisoners had escaped. But Paul 28  
cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm:  
for we are all here. And he called for lights *and* 29  
sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before  
:Paul and Silas, and brought them out *and* said, 30  
Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, 31  
Believe on the Lord Jesus, and THOU shalt be saved  
and thy :household. And they spake the word of 32  
:God to him, with all those in his :house. And he 33  
took them in that hour of the night, *and* washed  
their stripes; and was baptized, he and all :his,  
immediately. And he brought them up into the 34  
house, *and* set a table before *them*, and rejoiced  
greatly with all *his* house, having believed *in* :God.  
But when it was day, the praetors sent the rod- 35  
bearers, saying, Let those :men go. And the jailor 36  
reported the words to :Paul, that The praetors have  
sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, *and*  
go in peace. But :Paul said unto them, They have 37  
beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are  
Romans, *and* have cast *us* into prison; and now  
cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them  
come themselves *and* bring us out. And the rod- 38  
bearers reported these :words to the praetors:  
and they feared when they heard that they were  
Romans; and they came *and* besought them; and 39

- when they had brought *them* out, they asked *them*  
40 to go away from the city. And they went out of the  
prison, *and* went in unto :Lydia's: and seeing the  
brethren, they comforted *them*, and went forth.
- 17 Now when they had passed through :Amphipolis  
and :Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where  
2 was a synagogue of the Jews: and :Paul, as his  
:custom was, went in unto them, and for three  
sabbaths reasoned with them from the scriptures,  
3 opening and alleging that it behooved the Christ to  
suffer, and to rise from *the* dead; and that this  
4 :Jesus, whom I proclaim to you, is the Christ. And  
some of them were persuaded, and consorted with  
:Paul and :Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great  
5 multitude, and of the chief women not *a* few. But  
the Jews, moved with jealousy, took unto *them*  
certain vile men of the rabble, and gathering a  
crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the  
house of Jason, they sought to bring them forth to  
6 the people. And when they found them not, they  
dragged Jason and certain brethren before the city  
rulers, crying [that], These that have turned the  
7 world upside down are come hither also; whom  
Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to  
the decrees of Cæsar, saying that *there* is another  
8 king, Jesus. And they troubled the crowd and the  
9 city rulers, when they heard these *things*. And when  
they had taken :security from :Jason and the rest,  
10 they let them go. And the brethren imme-  
diately sent away both :Paul and :Silas by night  
unto Berea: who when they arrived went into the  
11 synagogue of the Jews. Now these were more noble  
than those in Thessalonica, in that they received  
the word with all readiness of mind, examining the  
12 scriptures daily, whether these *things* were so. Many

of them therefore believed ; also of the Greek :honorable women, and of men, not *a* few. But when the Jews of :Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of :God was proclaimed by :Paul at :Berea also, they came thither also, stirring up and troubling the crowds. And then immediately the brethren sent forth :Paul to go as far as to the sea: and both :Silas and :Timothy abode there still. But they that conducted :Paul brought *him* as far as Athens: and receiving a commandment unto :Silas and :Timothy that they come unto him with all speed, they departed.

Now while :Paul waited for them at :Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he beheld the city full of idols. So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout *persons*, and in the market every day with them that happened along. And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this :babblers say? others, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange demons: because he preached *the* gospel of :Jesus and the resurrection. And they took hold of him, *and* brought him unto the Areopagus, saying, Can we know what this new :teaching is, which is spoken by thee? For thou bringest certain strange *things* to our hearing: we would know therefore what these things mean. (Now all *the* Athenians and the sojourning strangers spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear something rather new.) And Paul stood in *the* midst of the Areopagus, *and* said, Men of Athens, in all *things* I perceive *that* ye are rather religious. For as I passed along and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with *this* inscription, To GOD UNKNOWN. What there-



fore ye worship in ignorance, this I set forth to you.  
24 The God that made the world and all *things* therein,  
he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not  
25 in temples made with hands; neither is he served  
by men's hands, as if he needed anything, he him-  
self giving to all life, and breath, and all *things*;  
26 and he made of one every nation of men to dwell  
on all *the* face of the earth, having determined  
*their* appointed seasons, and the bounds of their  
27 habitation; that they should seek :God, if haply  
they might feel after and find *him*, though he is not  
28 far from each of us: for in him we live, and move,  
and have our being, as certain even of your own  
:poets have said,

For we are also his offspring.

29 Being then the offspring of :God, we ought not to  
think the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or  
30 stone, graven by art and device of man. The times  
of :ignorance therefore :God overlooked; but now  
he declareth to :men that they should all every-  
31 where repent: inasmuch as he hath appointed a day  
in which he will judge the inhabited *earth* in right-  
eousness by a man whom he hath ordained: having  
given assurance unto all, in that he hath raised him  
32 from *the* dead. Now when they heard of a resurrec-  
tion of *the* dead, some mocked; but others said, We  
33 will hear thee concerning this yet again. Thus :Paul  
34 went out from their midst. But certain men clave  
to him, *and* believed: among whom also Dionysius  
the Areopagite, and a woman, Damaris by name,  
and others with them.

18 After these *things* he departed from :Athens, *and*  
2 came to Corinth. And he found a certain Jew  
Aquila by name, Pontian by :race, lately come from  
:Italy, and his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had

commanded all the Jews to depart from :Rome: *and* he came to them; and because he was of the same 3 trade, he abode with them, and they wrought; for by *their* trade they were tentmakers. And he 4 reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and was persuading both Jews and Greeks. But when 5 both :Silas and :Timothy came down from :Macedonia, :Paul was constrained by the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. And when 6 they opposed themselves and blasphemed, he shook out *his* :raiment *and* said unto them, Your :blood *be* upon your :heads: I *am* clean: henceforth I will go unto the nations. And he departed thence, *and* 7 went into the house of a certain man Titius Justus by name, one that worshipped :God, whose :house joined hard to the synagogue. And Crispus, the 8 synagogue-ruler, believed *in* the Lord with all his :house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. And the Lord said to 9 :Paul at night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak and hold not *thy* peace: because I am with thee, and 10 no *man* shall set on thee to harm thee: because I have much people in this :city. And he dwelt *there* 11 a year and six months, teaching the word of :God among them. But when Galliō was proconsul 12 of :Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against :Paul and brought him before the judgment-seat, saying [that], This *man* persuadeth :men to worship 13 :God contrary to the law. But when :Paul was about 14 to open *his* :mouth, :Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were some wrong or a wicked villainy, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: but if *the* questions are about words and names and 15 your own :law, look *to it* yourselves; I intend not to be judge of these. And he drove them from the 16

- 17 judgment-seat. And all laid hold on Sōsthenēs, the  
synagogue-ruler, *and* beat him before the judgment-  
seat. And Gallio cared for none of these *things*.
- 18 And :Paul, after staying over many days, took leave  
of the brethren, *and* sailed thence for :Syria, and  
with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn *his*  
19 :head in Cenchreæ; for he had a vow. And they  
came to Ephesus, and he left those there: but he  
himself entered into the synagogue, *and* reasoned  
20 with the Jews. And when they asked him to abide  
21 a longer time, he consented not; but taking leave  
of *them*, and saying, I will return again unto you  
22 :God willing, he set sail from :Ephesus. And having  
landed at Cæsarea, he went up and greeted the  
23 Church, *and* went down to Antioch. And having  
spent some time *there*, he departed, *and* went  
through the region of Galatia, and Phrygia, in  
order, establishing all the disciples.
- 24 Now a certain Jew Apollōs by name an Alexan-  
drian by :race, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus;  
25 *and* being mighty in the scriptures. This *man* had  
been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being  
fervent in :Spirit, he spake and taught accurately  
the things concerning :Jesus, knowing only the  
26 baptism of John: and HE began to be bold in the  
synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard  
him, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto  
27 him the way of :God more accurately. And when HE  
was minded to pass over into :Achaia, the brethren  
encouraged *him*, *and* wrote to the disciples to receive  
him: and when he was come, he helped them much  
28 that had believed through :grace; for he powerfully  
confuted the Jews publicly showing by the scrip-  
19 tures that Jesus was the Christ. And it came  
to pass, that, while :Apollōs was at Corinth, Paul

having passed through the upper regions came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples: and he said <sup>2</sup> unto them, Whether ye received *the* Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they *said* unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether *there* is a Holy Spirit. And he said, Into what then were ye bap- <sup>3</sup> tized? And they said, Into the baptism of John. And Paul said, John baptized a baptism of repen- <sup>4</sup> tance, saying to the people that they should believe unto him that should come after him, that is, unto :Jesus. And when they heard *this*, they were bap- <sup>5</sup> tized into the name of the Lord Jesus. And when <sup>6</sup> :Paul had laid :hands upon them, the Holy :Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And they were *in* :all about twelve <sup>7</sup> men. And he entered into the synagogue, and <sup>8</sup> spake boldly for three months reasoning and persuading concerning the kingdom of :God. But when <sup>9</sup> some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, *and* separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. And this continued for <sup>10</sup> two years; so that all that dwelt in :Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. And <sup>11</sup> :God wrought :special miracles by the hands of Paul: so that unto the sick were even carried away from <sup>12</sup> his :body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil :spirits went out. But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, <sup>13</sup> undertook to name over *those* having the evil :spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by :Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And seven sons <sup>14</sup> of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, were doing this. And the evil :spirit answered *and* said to them, <sup>15</sup> :Jesus I acknowledge, and :Paul I know; but who

16 are YE? And the man in whom the evil :spirit was  
leaped on them, *and* mastered both, *and* prevailed  
against them, so that they fled from that :house  
17 naked and wounded. And this became known to  
all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at :Ephesus;  
and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the  
18 Lord Jesus was magnified. Many also of them that  
had believed came, confessing and declaring their  
19 :deeds. And not a few of them that practised arts  
brought *their* books together *and* burned them in  
sight of all; and they counted the prices of them,  
20 and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver. Thus  
mightily the word of the Lord was growing and  
prevailing.

21 Now as these *things* were being fulfilled, :Paul  
purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through  
:Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying  
[that], After I have been there, I must also see  
22 Rome. And having sent into Macedonia two of  
them that were ministering to him, Timothy and  
23 Erastus, himself stayed in :Asia for a time. And  
about that :season no small stir arose concerning the  
24 Way. For a certain Demetrius by name, a silver-  
smith, who made silver shrines of Diana, brought  
25 no little business unto the craftsmen; whom he  
gathered together, with the workmen of like *busi-*  
*ness*, *and* said, Men, ye know that by this :business  
26 we have our wealth. And ye see and hear, that not  
alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all :Asia,  
this :Paul hath persuaded *and* turned away a large  
crowd, saying that they are no gods, that are made  
27 with hands: and not only is there danger that this  
our :trade come into disrepute; but also that the

temple of the great goddess Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her majesty whom all :Asia and the inhabited *earth* worshippeth. And when they heard *this* they were 28 filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great the Diana of Ephesians. And the city was filled with 29 the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonian men, Paul's companions in travel. And when Paul intended to enter in unto 30 the people, the disciples suffered him not. And 31 certain also of the Asiarchs, being his friends, sent unto him *and* besought *him* not to venture himself into the theatre. Some therefore cried one *thing*, and 32 some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more *part* knew not wherefore they were come together. And they brought Alexander out 33 of the crowd, the Jews putting him forward. And :Alexander beckoned with the hand, *and* would have made a defence unto the people. But when 34 they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice for about two hours cried out, Great the Diana of Ephesians. And when the townclerk had quieted 35 the crowd, he saith, [:Men] Ephesians, what man is *there* who knoweth not that the city of *the* Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great Diana, and of the *image* fallen from Jupiter? Seeing therefore that 36 these *things* cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. For ye have brought 37 these :men, neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our :goddess. If therefore Demetrius, 38 and the craftsmen with him, have a matter against any *man*, courts are open, and *there* are proconsuls: let them accuse one another. But if ye seek any- 39 thing further, it shall be settled in the regular

- 40 assembly. For indeed we are in danger of being  
accused concerning this day's riot, *there* being no  
cause *for it*: as touching it we shall not be able to  
41 give account of this :concourse. And when he had  
thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.
- 20 And after the uproar ceased, :Paul having sent  
for the disciples and exhorted *them*, took leave, *and*  
2 departed to go into Macedonia. And when he had  
gone through those :parts, and had given them  
3 much exhortation, he came into :Greece. And when  
he had spent three months *there*, *and* a plot was laid  
against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail  
for :Syria, he determined :to return through Mace-  
4 donia. And Sōpatrus of Berea, *son* of Pyrrhus,  
accompanied him; and of *the* Thessalonians, Aris-  
tarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and  
Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.  
5 But these went on, *and* were awaiting us at Troas.  
6 And WE sailed away from Philippi after the days  
of the unleavened *loaves*, and came unto them to  
:Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.
- 7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when we  
were gathered to break bread, :Paul discoursed with  
them, intending to depart on the morrow; and pro-  
8 longed his :speech until midnight. And many lights  
were in the upper chamber where we were gathered.
- 9 And in the window sat a certain youth Eutychus  
by name, borne down with :sleep; and as :Paul  
discoursed yet longer, being borne down by *his*  
:sleep he fell down from the third story, and was  
10 taken up dead. And :Paul went down, *and* fell on  
him, and embracing him said, Make no ado; for his  
11 :life is in him. And when he was gone up, and had  
broken the bread, and eaten, and had long talked  
with them, even till break of day, so he departed.

And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little 12  
comforted. But we, going before to the ship, 13  
set sail for :Assos, there intending to take in :Paul:  
for so had he appointed, intending himself to go on  
foot. And when he met us at :Assos, we took him 14  
in, *and* came to Mitylênē. And sailing thence, we 15  
came the following *day* over against Chios; and the  
next we touched at Samos; and the day after we  
came to Milētus. For :Paul had determined to sail 16  
past :Ephesus, so that he might not have to spend  
time in :Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible  
for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of :Pentecost.

And from :Milētus he sent to Ephesus, *and* called 17  
to *him* the elders of the church. And when they 18  
were come unto him, he said to them, YE know,  
from *the* first day that I set foot in :Asia, how I  
spent with you all the time, serving the Lord with 19  
all lowliness of mind, and tears, and trials which  
befell me by the plots of the Jews; how I shrank 20  
not from declaring to you anything that *was* profit-  
able, and teaching you publicly, and from house to  
*house*, testifying both to Jews and to Greeks the 21  
repentance toward God, and faith toward our :Lord  
Jesus. And now, lo, I go bound in the spirit unto 22  
Jerusalem, not knowing what shall befall me there:  
save that the Holy :Spirit testifieth to me in every 23  
city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me.  
But I hold :life of no account as dear unto myself, 24  
so that I may accomplish my :course, and the  
ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to  
testify the gospel of the grace of :God. And now, 25  
lo, I know that ye all, among whom I went about  
preaching the kingdom, shall see my :face no more.  
Wherefore I testify to you this very :day, that I am 26  
pure from the blood of all. For I shrank not from 27



- 28 declaring to you the whole counsel of :God. Take heed to yourselves, and to all the flock, in which the Holy :Spirit hath made you overseers, to feed the church of :God which he purchased with his :own  
29 :blood. I know that after my :departure grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the  
30 flock; and from among yourselves shall men arise, speaking perverse *things*, to draw away the disciples  
31 after themselves. Wherefore watch, remembering that for three years I ceased not to admonish every  
32 one night and day with tears. And :now I commend you to the Lord, and to the word of his :grace, which is able to build up, and to give the inheritance  
33 among all the sanctified. I coveted no one's silver,  
34 or gold, or apparel. Yourselves know that these :hands ministered unto my :necessities, and to them  
35 that were with me. In all *things* I gave you an example, that so laboring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that Himself said, It is more blessed to give than to  
36 receive. And when he had thus spoken, he knelt  
37 *and* prayed with them all. And all wept sore, and  
38 fell on the neck of Paul *and* kissed him, sorrowing most for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his :face no more. And they brought him on *his way* unto the ship.
- 21 And when it came to pass that we were parted from them *and* had set sail, we came with a straight course unto :Cōs, and the next *day* unto :Rhodes,  
2 and thence unto Patara: and having found a ship crossing over unto Phœnicia, we went aboard, *and*  
3 set sail. And when we had sighted :Cyprus, and leaving it on *the* left, we sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unlade *her*  
4 :burden. And having found the disciples, we tarried

there seven days: *and* these told :Paul through the Spirit, not to set foot in Jerusalem. And when it 5 came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed *and* went on; all, with wives and children, bringing us on till out of the city: and kneeling on the beach, we prayed, *and* bade each other farewell; and we went on *board* :ship, but they 6 returned :home. And when we had finished 7 the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we greeted the brethren, *and* abode with them one day. And on the morrow we departed, *and* 8 came unto Cæsarea: and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we abode with him. Now this *man* had four virgin 9 daughters, who prophesied. And as we tarried some 10 days, a certain prophet came down from Judæa, Agabus by name. And coming unto us, and taking 11 the girdle of Paul, he bound his own :feet and :hands, *and* said, These *things* saith the Holy :Spirit, Thus shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man whose this :girdle is, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of *the* nations. And when we heard these 12 *things*, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then :Paul answered, 13 What do ye, weeping and breaking my :heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And 14 when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

And after these :days we made ready *our* baggage 15 *and* went up to Jerusalem. And *some* of the disciples 16 from Cæsarea also went with us, bringing *us* to one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

- 17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren  
18 ren received us gladly. And the *day* following :Paul  
went in with us unto James ; and all the elders were  
19 present. And when he had greeted them, he rehearsed *one* by one *the things* which :God had wrought among the nations through his :ministry.  
20 And they, when they heard it, glorified :God ; and they said to him, Thou beholdest, brother, how many myriads are among the Jews of them that  
21 have believed ; and all are zealots for the law : and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews who are among the nations to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise the  
22 children, neither to walk after the customs. What is it therefore ? they will certainly hear that thou art  
23 come. Do therefore this that we say to thee : We have four men that have a vow from themselves ;  
24 these take, *and* purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave *their* heads : and all shall know that *there* is nothing in what they have been informed concerning thee ; but that thy-  
25 self also art firm keeping the law. But about the nations that have believed, we sent, giving judgment that they keep themselves from both what is sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what  
26 is strangled, and from fornication. Then :Paul took the men the next day purifying himself with them, *and* went into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of :purification, until the offering was offered for each of them.
- 27 And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from :Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the crowd and laid :hands on  
28 him, crying out, Men of Israel, help : This is the man that teacheth all everywhere against the people, and

the law, and this :place; and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath defiled this holy :place. For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that :Paul had brought into the temple. And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they laid hold on :Paul, *and* dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut. And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the colonel of the band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion; who forthwith took along soldiers and centurions, *and* ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the colonel and the soldiers, left off beating :Paul. Then the colonel came near, *and* laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done. And some shouted one *thing*, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd; for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him. And as :Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith to the colonel, Whether I may say something to thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek? Art thou not then the Egyptian, who before these :days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins? But :Paul said, I am a Jew [man], of Tarsus in :Cilicia, citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. And when he had given him leave, :Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand to the people; and when *there* was perfect

quiet, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew language,  
22 saying, Men *and* brethren and fathers, hear ye the  
2 defence which I now *make* unto you. And when  
they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew  
language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,  
3 I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of :Cilicia, but brought  
up in this :city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed  
according to the strictness of the law of *our* fathers,  
being a zealot for :God, even as ye all are to-day:  
4 *and* I persecuted this :Way unto death, binding and  
5 delivering into prisons both men and women. As  
also the high priest witnesses and all the eldership:  
from whom also I received letters unto the brethren,  
and journeyed to Damascus to bring them also that  
were there to Jerusalem in bonds to be punished.  
6 And it came to pass, as I made *my* journey, and  
drew nigh to Damascus, about noon, suddenly a  
great light shone from the heaven round about me.  
7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying  
8 to me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And  
I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto  
me, I am Jesus the Nazorean, whom thou perse-  
9 cutest. And they that were with me beheld indeed  
the light, but heard not the voice of him that spake  
10 to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the  
Lord said unto me, Arise, *and* go into Damascus;  
and there *it* shall be told thee of all *things* which are  
11 appointed for thee to do. And when I could not  
look up for the glory of that :light, being led by the  
12 hand of those with me I came into Damascus. And  
one Ananias, a devout man according to the law,  
well reported of by all the Jews that dwelt *there*,  
13 came unto me, *and* standing by said to me, Brother  
Saul, look up. And I, in that very hour looked upon  
14 him. And he said, The God of our :fathers hath

appointed thee to know his :will, and to see the Righteous *One*, and to hear a voice from his :mouth. Because thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men 15 of what thou hast seen and heard. And what shall thou *do* now? arise, *and* be baptized, and wash away thy :sins, calling on his :name. And it came 17 to pass, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I fell into a trance, and saw him saying unto me, Hasten, and get thee 18 quickly out of Jerusalem; because they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. And I said, 19 Lord, *THEY* know that I was imprisoning and beating in every synagogue them that believed on thee: and when the blood of Stephen thy :witness was 20 shed, I myself was also standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of them that slew him. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee 21 far hence unto nations. And they gave him 22 audience unto this :word; and they lifted up their :voice, *and* said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for he is not fit to live. And as they cried out, 23 and threw off *their* garments, and cast dust into the air, the colonel commanded him to be brought into 24 the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against him. And when they had tied 25 him up with the thongs, :Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Whether it is lawful for you to scourge a Roman [man], and uncondemned? And 26 when the centurion heard *it*, he went to the colonel *and* told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this :man is a Roman. And the colonel came *and* 27 said to him, Tell me, art *THOU* a Roman? And he said, Yea. And the colonel answered, With a great 28 sum obtained I this citizenship. And :Paul said,

- 29 But I am even *Roman* born. They then that were about to examine him straightway departed from him: and the colonel also was afraid when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.
- 30 But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the Sanhedrin to come together, and brought :Paul
- 23 down *and* set him before them. And :Paul, looking stedfastly on the Sanhedrin, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived before :God in all good conscience until
- 2 this :day. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.
- 3 Then said :Paul unto him, :God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be
- 4 smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood
- 5 by said, Revilest thou the high priest of God? And Paul said, I knew not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil
- 6 of a ruler of thy :people. But when :Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Sanhedrin, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, son of Pharisees; I am being judged for *the* hope and resurrection of *the*
- 7 dead. And when he had said this, a dissension arose between the Pharisees and Sadducees; and the
- 8 multitude was divided. For Sadducees say *there* is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but Phari-
- 9 sees confess :both. And a great clamour arose: and some of the scribes of the part of the Pharisees stood up, *and* strove, saying, We find no evil in this :man: and *what* if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an
- 10 angel? And when great dissension arose, the colonel,

fearing lest :Paul be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiery to go down *and* take him by force from among them, *and* bring *him* into the castle. And the following night the Lord 11 stood by him, *and* said, Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified :concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou witness also at Rome. And when 12 it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed :Paul. And they 13 were more than forty that made this :conspiracy: *And* they came to the chief priests and the elders, 14 *and* said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we kill :Paul. Now 15 therefore do YE with the Sanhedrin signify to the colonel that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge :of his *case* more exactly: and WE, before he comes near, are ready to slay him. But 16 the son of the sister of Paul heard of *their* lying in wait, and he came *and* entered into the castle *and* told :Paul. And :Paul called unto *him* one of the 17 centurions, and said, Bring this young :man unto the colonel; for he hath something to tell him. So he took him, *and* brought him to the colonel, and 18 saith, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, *and* asked to bring this youth unto thee, who hath something to say to thee. And the colonel took him by 19 the hand, and going aside asked privately, What is it that thou hast to tell me? And he said 20 [that], The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down :Paul to-morrow unto the Sanhedrin, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him. Do not thou therefore 21 yield unto them: for more than forty [men] of them lie in wait for him, who have bound themselves



under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for  
22 the promise from thee. So the colonel let the young man go, charging *him*, Tell no one that thou hast  
23 informed me of these *things*. And he called unto *him* certain two of the centurions, *and* said, Get ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæsarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen,  
24 at *the* third hour of the night: and to provide beasts, that they might set :Paul thereon, *and* bring  
25 him safe unto Fēlix the governor. *And* he wrote a  
26 letter after this :form: Claudius Lysias to the excellent governor Felix, greeting. This :man was seized  
27 by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon *them* with the soldiers *and* rescued *him*, having learned that he was a Roman.  
28 And desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him down to their :Sanhedrin: whom I found to be accused about questions of their :law, but to have no accusation worthy of  
30 death or of bonds. And when it was shown to me that *there* would be a plot against the man, I sent *him* to thee forthwith, charging the accusers also to speak  
31 against him before thee. The soldiers therefore, as it was :commanded them, took :Paul *and*  
32 brought *him* by night to :Antipatris. But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, *and*  
33 returned to the castle: and THEY, when they came to :Cæsarea and delivered the letter to the governor,  
34 presented :Paul also before him. And when he had read it, he also asked of what province he was; and  
35 when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia, I will hear thee fully, said he, when thine :accusers also are come: *and* he commanded him to be kept in the palace of Herod.

And after five days the high priest Ananias came **24**  
down with certain elders, and an orator, one Ter-  
tullus; *and* they informed the governor against  
:Paul. And when he was called, :Tertullus began to **2**  
accuse him, saying,

*Since* by thee we have much peace, and by  
thy :providence evils are corrected for this :nation,  
we accept it both everyway and everywhere, excel- **3**  
lent Felix, with all thankfulness. But, that I weary **4**  
thee no further, I entreat *thee* to hear us briefly in  
thy :clemency. For we have found this man a pesti- **5**  
lence, and a mover of insurrections among all the  
Jews throughout the inhabited *earth*, and a ring-  
leader of the sect of the Nazoreans: who moreover **6**  
attempted to profane the temple: on whom also we  
laid hold: from whom thou wilt be able, by examin- **8**  
ing him thyself, to take knowledge of all these  
*things* whereof we accuse him. And the Jews also **9**  
joined in, affirming that these *things* were so. And **10**  
when the governor had beckoned to him to speak,  
:Paul answered, As I know that thou hast been of  
many years a judge to this :nation, I cheerfully  
make my defence: *seeing* thou canst take knowledge **11**  
that it is not more than twelve days since I went  
up to worship at Jerusalem: and neither in the **12**  
temple did they find me disputing with any one or  
stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in  
the city. Neither can they prove to thee *the things* **13**  
whereof they now accuse me. But this I confess to **14**  
thee, that after the Way which they call a sect, so  
serve I the God of *our* fathers, believing all *things*  
which are according to the law, and which are  
written in the prophets; having hope toward :God, **15**  
which these also themselves look for, that *there* shall  
be a resurrection both of just and unjust. Herein **16**

I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of  
17 offence toward :God and :men always. Now after  
some years I came to bring alms to my :nation, and  
18 offerings: amidst which they found me purified in  
the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but  
19 *there were* certain Jews from :Asia—who ought to  
have been here before thee, and to make accusation,  
20 if they had aught against me. Or let these them-  
selves say what wrongdoing they found when I  
21 stood before the Sanhedrin, except for ~~this~~ one  
voice, that I cried standing among them [that],  
About *the* resurrection I am being judged before  
22 you to-day. But Felix, having more exact know-  
ledge :concerning the Way, deferred them, saying,  
When Lysias the colonel shall come down, I will  
23 determine your :matter. And he gave order to the  
centurion that he be in custody, and have indul-  
gence; and not to forbid any of his own to minister  
24 to him. But after certain days, :Felix came  
with Drusilla, his own :wife, who was a Jewess, *and*  
sent for :Paul, and heard him concerning the faith  
25 unto Christ Jesus. And as he reasoned of righteous-  
ness, and self-control, and the judgment :to come,  
:Felix was terrified, and answered, Go for :now; and  
when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.  
26 He hoped withal that money would be given him  
of :Paul: wherefore also he sent for him oftener, *and*  
27 communed with him. But when two years  
were fulfilled, :Felix was succeeded by Porcius  
Fēstus; and desiring to gain favour with the Jews,  
:Felix left :Paul in bonds.

25 Festus therefore, having entered upon his pro-  
vince, after three days went up to Jerusalem from  
2 Cæsarea. And the chief priests and the principal

men of the Jews informed him against :Paul; and they besought him, asking a favor against him, that <sup>3</sup> he would send for him to Jerusalem; laying a plot to kill him on the way. Howbeit :Festus answered, <sup>4</sup> that :Paul was kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart *thither* shortly. Let them there- <sup>5</sup> fore, saith he, that are of power among you go down with *me*, and if anything is amiss in the man, let them accuse him. And when he had tarried <sup>6</sup> among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and on the morrow he sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded :Paul to be brought. And when he was come, the Jews <sup>7</sup> that had come down from Jerusalem stood round about him, bringing against *him* many and grievous charges which they could not prove; while :Paul <sup>8</sup> said in his defence [that], Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned at all. But :Festus, desiring to <sup>9</sup> gain favour with the Jews, answered :Paul and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these *things* before me? But :Paul said, I am <sup>10</sup> standing before the judgment-seat of Cæsar, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also quite well knowest. If therefore <sup>11</sup> I am a wrong-doer, and have done aught worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if none of those *things* is *true* whereof these accuse me, no one can give me to them as a favor. I appeal to Cæsar. Then <sup>12</sup> :Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed to Cæsar: unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

Now when some days were passed, Agrippa the <sup>13</sup> king and Bernicē arrived at Cæsarea, having greeted :Festus. And as they tarried there rather many <sup>14</sup>

- days, :Festus laid the case of :Paul before the king, saying, *There* is a certain man left prisoner by Felix ;  
15 about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, asking  
16 for sentence against him. To whom I answered, that it is not a custom of the Romans to give up any one as a favor before that the accused have the accusers face to *face*, and have had opportunity to make  
17 defence concerning the accusation. When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, *but* on the next day sat on the judgment-seat, *and* com-  
18 manded the man to be brought. Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge  
19 of such evil *things* as I supposed ; but had certain questions against him of their own religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom :Paul affirmed to  
20 be alive. And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these *things*, asked whether he would go to Jerusalem and there be judged of these  
21 *matters*. But when :Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of the emperor, I commanded him  
22 to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar. And Agrippa *said* unto :Festus, I also was wishing to hear the man myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.
- 23 On the morrow, therefore, when :Agrippa was come and :Bernice with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing with *the* colonels and the principal men of the city, at *the* command  
24 of :Festus :Paul was brought *in*. And :Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men who *are* present with us, ye behold this *man*, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.
- 25 But I found he had committed nothing worthy of

death: and as he himself appealed to the emperor I determined to send *him*. Of whom I have nothing 26 certain to write unto the lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. For it seemeth to me 27 unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him. And Agrippa said 26 unto :Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then :Paul stretched forth *his* :hand, *and* made his defence. I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that 2 I am to make my defence before thee to-day touching all the *things* whereof I am accused by *the* Jews: specially because thou art expert in all customs and 3 questions which are among *the* Jews: wherefore I beseech *thee* to hear me patiently. My :manner of 4 life then from youth up, which was from *the* beginning among my :nation and at Jerusalem, know all *the* Jews; having knowledge of me from the first, 5 if they be willing to testify, that after the straitest sect of our :religion I lived a Pharisee. And now I 6 stand to be judged for the hope of the promise made of :God unto our :fathers; unto which our :twelve 7 tribes, earnestly serving *God* night and day, hope to attain. Concerning which hope I am accused by *the* Jews, O King! Why is it judged incredible with 8 you, if :God doth raise *the* dead? I verily thought 9 with myself that I ought to do many *things* contrary to the name of Jesus the Nazōrean; which also 10 I did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I also gave *my* vote against *them*. And punishing 11 them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I would compel them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad

against them, I persecuted *them* even unto foreign  
12 :cities. On which *errand* as I journeyed to :Damas-  
cus with the authority and commission of the chief  
13 priests, at midday, *O* king, I saw on the way a light  
from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shin-  
ing round about me and them that journeyed with  
14 me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I  
heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew lan-  
guage, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is  
15 hard for thee to kick against goads. And I said,  
Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am  
16 Jesus whom thou persecutest. But arise, and stand  
upon thy :feet: for to this *end* have I appeared unto  
thee, to appoint thee minister and witness both of  
the *things* wherein thou hast seen me, and of those  
17 wherein I will appear to thee; delivering thee from  
the people, and from the nations, unto whom I send  
18 thee, to open their eyes to turn *them* from darkness  
to light and from the power of :Satan unto :God,  
that they may receive remission of sins and an  
inheritance among those sanctified by :faith in me.  
19 Wherefore, king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to  
20 the heavenly vision: but declared both to them of  
Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout  
all the country of :Judæa, and also to the nations,  
that they should repent and turn to :God, doing  
21 works worthy of :repentance. Because of these  
*things* the Jews seized me in the temple, *and*  
22 attempted to kill *me*. Having therefore obtained  
the help that is from :God, I stand unto this :day  
testifying both to small and great, saying nothing  
but what the prophets and Moses did say should  
23 come; whether the Christ must suffer, whether he  
first by a resurrection of *the* dead should proclaim  
24 light both to the people and to the nations. And

as he thus made *his* defence, :Festus saith with loud :voice, Paul, thou art mad ; thy much learning turneth thee to madness. But :Paul saith, I am not 25 mad, excellent Festus ; but I speak forth words of truth and soberness. For the king knoweth of these 26 *things*, unto whom I speak boldly : for I am persuaded that none of these is hidden from him ; for this hath not been done in a corner. King Agrippa, believest 27 thou the prophets ? I know that thou believest. And :Agrippa *said* unto Paul, With but little thou 28 persuadest to make a Christian *of* ME. And Paul 29 *said*, I would to :God, that whether with little or with great, not thou only, but also all that hear me to-day, might become such as I am, except these :bonds. And the king rose, and the governor, 30 and Bernice, and they that sat with them : and 31 when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying [that], This :man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. And Agrippa said to 32 :Festus, This man could have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed to Cæsar.

And when it was determined that we should sail 27 away for :Italy, they delivered both :Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion, Julius by name, of *the* Augustan band. And embarking in a ship of 2 Adramyntium, about to sail unto the places on the *coast of* :Asia, we put to sea. Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. And the 3 next *day* we touched at Sidon : and :Julius treated :Paul kindly, *and* gave *him* leave to go unto *his* :friends *and* refresh himself. And putting to sea 4 from thence, we sailed under the *lee of* Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. And when we 5 had sailed across the sea which is off :Cilicia and



6 Pamphylia, we came to Myra, of :Lycia. And there  
the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for  
7 :Italy; *and* he put us therein. And when we had  
sailed slowly many days, and were come with diffi-  
culty over against :Cnidus, the wind not further  
suffering us, we sailed under the *lee* of Crete, over  
8 against Salmōnē; and with difficulty coasting along  
*it* we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens;  
9 nigh whereunto was a city, Lasea. And when  
much time was spent, and the voyage was now  
dangerous, because the Fast also was now already  
10 gone by, :Paul admonished, *and* said to them,  
Men, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury  
and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship,  
11 but also of our :lives. But the centurion gave more  
heed to the master and to the owner of the ship,  
12 than to the *things* spoken by Paul. And because  
the haven was not commodious to winter in, the  
more *part* advised to put to sea thence, if by any  
means they could reach Phœnix, and winter *there*: a  
haven of :Crētē, looking down *the* south-west wind  
13 and down *the* north-west wind. And when a south  
wind blew softly, supposing they had obtained their  
purpose, they weighed anchor *and* sailed along  
14 :Crete, close in shore. But after no long *time* a  
tempestuous wind beat down from it, which is called  
15 Eurakylōn, and when the ship was caught, and  
could not face the wind, we gave way, *and* were  
16 driven. And running under *the lee* of a small island  
called Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure  
17 the boat: and when they had hoisted it up, they  
used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest  
they should be cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered  
18 the gear, *and* so were driven. And as we labored  
exceedingly with *the* storm, the next *day* they began

to throw overboard ; and the third *day* they cast out 19  
with their own hands the tackling of the ship. And 20  
when neither sun nor stars shone upon *us* for many  
days, and no small storm lay on, all hope that we  
should be saved was now taken away. And when 21  
*they* had been long without food, then :Paul stood  
forth in their midst, *and* said, O, men, ye should have  
hearkened to me, *and* not have set sail from :Crete,  
and have gotten this :injury and :loss. And :now I 22  
exhort you to be of good cheer ; for no loss of life  
shall be among you, but of the ship. For this :night 23  
stood by me an angel of the God whose I am, whom  
also I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul ; thou must 24  
stand before Cæsar : and lo, :God hath granted thee  
all them that sail with thee. Wherefore, men, be 25  
of good cheer : for I believe :God, that it shall be  
even so as it hath been spoken to me. But we must 26  
be cast upon a certain island. But when *the* 27  
fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to  
and fro in the Hadrian Sea, about :midnight the  
sailors surmized they were drawing near to some  
country : and they sounded, *and* found twenty 28  
fathoms ; and after a little space they sounded  
again, *and* found fifteen fathoms. And fearing lest 29  
haply we be cast on rocky ground, they let go four  
anchors from the stern, *and* wished for *the* day. And 30  
as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship,  
and had lowered the boat into the sea, under color  
as though they would lay out anchors from the fore-  
ship, :Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, 31  
Except these abide in the ship, *ye* cannot be saved.  
Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, 32  
and let her fall off. And while day was coming on, 33  
:Paul besought all to partake of food, saying, To-day  
is *the* fourteenth day that ye wait *and* continue fast-

- 34 ing, having taken nothing. Wherefore I beseech  
you to partake of food: for this is for your :safety:  
for not a hair shall perish from the head of any of  
35 you. And when he had said this, and had taken  
bread, he gave thanks to :God in *the* presence of all ;  
36 and he brake *it*, *and* began to eat. Then were all of  
37 good cheer, *and* themselves also took food. And we  
were in all in the ship two hundred threescore *and*  
38 sixteen :souls. And when they had food enough,  
they lightened the ship, throwing out the grain into  
39 the sea. And when it was day, they knew not the  
land: but they perceived a certain bay with a  
beach, and they took counsel whether they could  
40 bring the ship safe *to shore*. And casting off the  
anchors, they left *them* in the sea, at the same time  
loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up  
the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach.  
41 But lighting upon a place *where* two seas *met*, they  
ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck *and*  
remained unmoveable, but the stern began to break  
42 up by the violence *of the waves*. And the soldiers'  
counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any one swim  
43 out, and escape. But the centurion, desiring to save  
:Paul, stayed them from *their* purpose; and com-  
manded that they who could swim should jump  
44 overboard, *and* get first to the land; and the rest,  
some on planks, and others on some *things* :from the  
ship. And so it came to pass, that all escaped safe  
to the land.
- 28 And when we were escaped, then we knew that  
2 the island was called Melitēnē. And the barbarians  
showed us no common kindness: for they kindled a  
fire, *and* received us all, because of the present :rain,  
3 and because of the cold. But when :Paul had  
gathered a quantity of sticks and laid on the fire,

a viper came out from the heat, *and* fastened on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the beast <sup>4</sup> hanging from his hand, they said one to another, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, *yet* Justice hath not suffered to live. Howbeit he shook off the creature <sup>5</sup> into the fire, *and* took no harm. But they expected <sup>6</sup> that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed *their minds*, *and* said he was a god. Now in <sup>7</sup> the neighborhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief *man* of the island, Publius by name; who received us, *and* entertained us three days courteously. And it was *so*, that the father of <sup>8</sup> Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and prayed, *and* laying hands on him healed him. And when this was <sup>9</sup> done, the rest also that had diseases in the island came, and were cured: who also honored us with <sup>10</sup> many honors; and when we sailed, they put on board such *things* as we needed.

And after three months we set sail in a ship of <sup>11</sup> Alexandria which had wintered in the island, whose sign *was* The Twin Brothers. And touching at <sup>12</sup> Syracuse, we tarried three days. And from thence <sup>13</sup> we made a circuit, *and* arrived at Rhēgium: and after one day a south wind sprang up, *and* on the second we came to Puteoli; where we found brethren, <sup>14</sup> *and* were entreated to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to Rome. And thence the <sup>15</sup> brethren, when they heard about us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, *and* took courage. And when we entered into <sup>16</sup>

Rome, :Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

- 17 And it came to pass, after three days he called together those that were *the* first among the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, men *and* brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into  
18 the hands of the Romans: who, when they had examined me, intended to set me free, because  
19 of death no cause was in me. But when the Jews contradicted, I was constrained to appeal to Cæsar; not that I had aught whereof to accuse my  
20 nation. For this cause therefore did I invite you to see and to speak with *me*: for because of the hope  
21 of :Israel I am bound with this :chain. And they said unto him, WE neither received letters from :Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither *and* report or speak any evil of thee.  
22 But we deem it proper to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this :sect, it is known to  
23 us that everywhere it is spoken against. And when they had appointed him a day, quite a number came unto him to the lodging; to whom he expounded, testifying the kingdom of :God, and persuading them concerning :Jesus, both from the law of Moses and the prophets, from morning till  
24 evening. And some consented to the *things* spoken,  
25 some however disbelieved. And when they agreed not among themselves, they were dismissed, :Paul uttering one saying [that], Well spake the Holy :Spirit through Isaiah the prophet unto your  
26 fathers, saying,  
Go unto this :people, and say,

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;

And looking ye shall look, and shall in no wise see:

For the heart of this people is waxed gross, 27

And *their* ears are dull of hearing,

And their :eyes they have closed;

Lest haply they shall see with *their* eyes,

And hear with *their* ears,

And understand with *their* heart,

And turn again,

And I shall heal them.

Be it known therefore to you, that this :salvation 28  
of :God is sent to the nations: and THEY will hear.

And he abode two whole years in his own hired 30  
*dwelling*, and received all that went in unto him,  
preaching the kingdom of :God, and teaching the 31  
*things* concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all  
boldness, without hindrance.

## THE CATHOLIC EPISTLES

OF JAMES  
OF PETER I  
OF PETER II  
OF JOHN I  
OF JOHN II  
OF JOHN III  
OF JUDE



## OF JAMES

1 JAMES, bondman of God and of *the* Lord Jesus Christ,  
to the twelve tribes :in the Dispersion, greeting.

2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into  
3 manifold temptations; knowing that the proving  
4 of your :faith worketh patience. But let patience  
5 have perfect work, that ye be perfect and entire,  
lacking in nothing. But if any of you lacketh  
wisdom, let him ask of :God, who giveth to all  
simply and upbraideth not; and it shall be given  
6 him. But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting:  
for who doubteth is like a sea wave, driven by wind  
7 and tossed. For let not that :man think that he  
8 shall receive anything of the Lord; a doubleminded  
9 man, unstable in all his :ways. But let the humble  
10 :brother glory in his :exaltation: and the rich, in his  
:humiliation: because as a flower of *the* grass he  
11 shall pass away. For *once* the sun has arisen with  
the scorching *wind*, and it has withered the grass;  
and its flower is fallen, and the grace of its :fashion  
is perished; thus also shall the rich *man* fade away  
12 in his :goings. Blessed *the* man that endureth  
temptation; for when he hath been approved, he  
shall receive the crown of :life, which *He* promised  
13 to them that love him. Let no one say when  
tempted [that], I am tempted from God; for :God  
is unversed in evils, and he himself tempteth no  
14 one: but each is tempted, being drawn away by *his*  
15 own :lust, and enticed. Then the lust, when it hath  
conceived, beareth sin: and the sin fullgrown bring-  
16 eth forth death. Be not deceived, my beloved  
17 brethren. Every good giving and every perfect gift  
is from above, coming down from the Father of the

lights, with whom is no variation, neither shadow  
*cast* by turning. With intent he brought us forth 18  
by *the* word of truth, that we be a kind of firstfruits  
of his :creatures.

Ye know *this*, my beloved brethren. But let every 19  
man be swift to :hear, slow to :speak, slow to wrath:  
for man's wrath worketh not God's righteousness. 20  
Wherefore putting away all filthiness and over- 21  
flowing of wickedness, receive with meekness the  
implanted word, which *is* able to save your :souls.  
But be doers of *the* word, and not hearers only, 22  
deluding yourselves. For if any is hearer of *the* word 23  
and not doer, HE is like a man beholding his natural  
face in a mirror: for he beholdeth himself, and 24  
goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what  
manner *of man* he was. But who looketh into *the* 25  
perfect law, the *law* of :liberty, and continueth,  
being not a hearer that forgetteth but a doer of  
work, this *man* shall be blessed in his :doing. If any 26  
thinketh *himself* to be religious, not bridling his own  
tongue but deceiving his own heart, the religion of  
this *man* is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before 27  
*our* :God and Father is this, to visit orphans and  
widows in their :affliction, *and* to keep oneself un-  
spotted from the world.

My brethren, are you holding the faith of Jesus 2  
Christ our :Lord of the glory with respect of persons?  
For if a man come into your :synagogue with a gold 2  
ring, in brilliant clothing, and a poor man also come  
in mean clothing; and ye have regard to him that 3  
weareth the brilliant :clothing, and say, Sit thou  
here *in a good place*; and ye say to the poor,  
THOU stand or sit there under my :footstool; did 4  
ye not discriminate among yourselves, and become

5 judges with evil thoughts? Hearken, my beloved  
brethren; did not :God choose the poor as to the  
world *to be* rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom  
6 which he promised to them that love him? But YE  
have dishonored the poor *man*. Do not the rich  
oppress you, and themselves drag you before judg-  
7 ment-seats? Do not THEY blaspheme the honorable  
8 name by which ye are called? Howbeit if ye fulfil  
*the* royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt  
9 love thy :neighbor as thyself, ye do well: but if ye  
have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being con-  
10 victed by the law as transgressors. For whoever  
shall keep the whole law, and stumble in one *point*,  
11 is become guilty of all. For who said, Do not com-  
mit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou  
dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art  
12 become transgressor of *the* law. So speak, and so do,  
13 as those to be judged by a law of liberty. For the  
judgment *is* without mercy to him that hath shown  
no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgment.  
14 What profits *it*, my brethren, if one say he hath  
faith, but have not works? can the faith save him?  
15 If a brother or sister be naked, and lacking daily  
16 :food, and one of you say to them, Go in peace, be  
warmed and filled; and ye give them not the *things*  
17 needful to the body; what profits *it*? Even so the  
18 faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. But one  
will say, THOU hast faith, and I have works: show  
me thy :faith apart from the works, and I by my  
19 :works will show thee the faith. THOU believest that  
God is one; thou doest well: the demons also believe,  
20 and shudder. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that  
21 the faith apart from the works is barren? Was not  
Abraham our :father justified by works, in that he  
22 offered up Isaac his :son upon the altar? Thou

seest that the faith wrought with the works, and by the works was the faith perfected; and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And he—Abraham—believed :God, and it was reckoned to him for righteousness; and he was called God's friend. Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not by faith alone. And likewise was not also Raab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent *them* out another way? Just as the body apart from spirit is dead, even so :faith apart from works is dead.

Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive greater condemnation. For in many *things* we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, able to bridle the whole :body also. Now if we put the bridles of horses into *their* mouths that they may obey us, we turn about their whole :body also. Lo, the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by rough winds, are turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willet. Thus the tongue also is a little member, and boasteth great *things*. Lo, how much wood is kindled by how small a fire! And the tongue is a fire: the world of :iniquity among our :members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the path of :nature, and is set on fire by :geenna. For every kind of beasts and birds, of things creeping, and in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed by human nature: but the tongue can no man tame: a restless evil, full of deadly poison. Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we :men, who are made after God's likeness: out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these *things* ought not to be thus. Doth

the fountain send forth from the same :opening the  
12 sweet and the bitter? can a fig tree, my brethren,  
yield olives, or a vine figs? neither *can* salt water  
13 yield sweet.

Who *is* wise and understanding  
among you? let him show by his good :conduct his  
14 :works in meekness of wisdom. But if ye have bitter  
jealousy and faction in your :heart, glory not and  
15 lie not against the truth. This is not the wisdom  
that cometh down from above, but *is* earthly,  
16 sensual, demonish. For where jealousy *is* and fac-  
17 tion, there *is* confusion and every vile deed. But  
the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable,  
gentle, easily entreated, full of mercy and good  
18 fruits, without variance, without hypocrisy. And  
the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace for them  
that make peace.

4 Whence wars and whence fightings among you?  
*come they* not hence, of your :pleasures that war in  
2 your :members? Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and  
are jealous and cannot obtain: ye fight and war;  
3 ye have not, because ye ask not. Ye ask, and  
receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may  
4 spend *it* in your :pleasures. Adulteresses, know ye  
not that the friendship of the world is enmity with  
:God? Whoso therefore intends to be the world's  
5 friend maketh himself God's enemy. Or think ye  
that the scripture saith in vain, Doth the spirit  
which he made to dwell in us long unto envying?  
6 But he giveth greater grace. Wherefore *it* saith,  
:God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to *the*  
7 humble. Be subject therefore to :God; but resist the  
8 devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to :God,  
and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands,  
sinners, and purify *your* hearts, *ye* doubleminded.  
9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your :laughter

be turned to mourning, and the joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in *the* Lord's sight and he shall exalt you. Speak not one against another, brethren. Who speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his :brother, speaketh against *the* law, and judgeth *the* law: but if thou judgest *the* law, thou art not doer of *the* law, but judge. One is law-giver and judge, he who can save and destroy: but who art THOU that judgest *thy* :neighbour?

Come now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into this :city, and spend a year there, and trade, and *get* gain: whereas ye know not what is your :life on the morrow. For ye are a vapor that appeareth for a little, and then disappeareth. Instead of your saying, If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. But now ye glory in your :vauntings: all such glorying is evil. To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth not, to him it is sin. Come now, the rich, weep *and* howl for your :miseries that are coming on. Your :riches are corrupted, and your :garments are moth-eaten. Your :gold and your :silver is rusted; and their :rust shall be for a testimony against you, and shall eat your :flesh as fire. Ye have laid up treasure in *the* last days. Lo, the hire of the laborers who mowed your lands, which is of you kept back, crieth out: and the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of *the* Lord of Sabaoth. Ye have lived delicately on the earth and taken pleasure; ye have nourished your :hearts in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned, have killed the righteous *One*; he doth not resist you.

Be patient therefore, brethren, until the presence

of the Lord. Lo, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it,  
3 until it receive the early and latter *rain*. Be YE also patient ; stablish your :hearts: because the presence  
9 of the Lord is at hand. Murmur not, brethren, against one another, that ye be not judged: lo, the judge  
10 standeth before the doors. Take, brethren, for an example of :suffering and of :patience, the prophets,  
11 who spake in the name of *the* Lord. Lo, we call them blessed that endured: ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of *the* Lord, how that  
12 the Lord is full of pity, and merciful. But above all, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor any other oath: but let your :yea be yea, and the nay, nay ; that ye fall  
13 not under judgment. Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is any cheerful? let him sing  
14 praise. Is any among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church ; and let them pray over him, having anointed *him* with oil in the name of the  
15 Lord: and the prayer of :faith shall save the weary one, and the Lord shall raise him up ; and if he have  
16 committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. Confess therefore *your* :sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye be healed. The supplication of a righteous *man* availeth much in *its* working.  
17 Elijah was a man of like passions with us, and he prayed fervently that it might not rain ; and it rained not on the earth for three years and six  
18 months. And he prayed again ; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her :fruit.  
19 My brethren, if any among you err from the truth,  
20 and one convert him ; know that who converteth a sinner from *the* error of his way shall save his soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

## OF PETER I

PETER, apostle of Jesus Christ, to *the* elect sojourners **1**  
of *the* Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia,  
Asia, and Bithynia, according to *the* foreknowledge **2**  
of God *the* Father, in sanctification of *the* Spirit,  
unto obedience and sprinkling of Jesus Christ's  
blood: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

Blessed the God and Father of our :Lord Jesus **3**  
Christ, who according to his great :mercy begat us  
again unto a living hope by *the* resurrection of Jesus  
Christ from *the* dead, unto an inheritance incorrup- **4**  
tible, and undefiled, and unfading, reserved in *the*  
heavens for you, who by God's power are guarded **5**  
through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed  
in *the* last season. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, **6**  
though now for a little *while* if need be, put to grief  
in manifold trials, that the proving of your :faith, **7**  
more precious than gold that perisheth though it  
is proved by fire, be found unto praise and glory and  
honour at *the* revelation of Jesus Christ: whom not **8**  
seeing ye love; on whom, though now ye see him  
not, *yet* believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy un-  
speakable and glorified: receiving the end of the **9**  
faith, salvation of souls. Concerning which salva- **10**  
tion prophets sought and searched diligently, who  
prophesied of the grace that is unto you: searching **11**  
what *time* or what manner of season Christ's Spirit  
who *was* in them did point unto, when he testified  
beforehand the sufferings unto Christ, and the  
glories after them. To whom it was revealed, that **12**  
not to themselves, but to you, did they minister *the*  
very *things*, which now have been announced to you  
through them that preached *the* gospel to you by



*the* Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven ; which *things* angels desire to look into.

- 13 Wherefore girding up the loins of your :mind,  
being sober perfectly set *your* hope on the grace *that*  
is being brought to you at Jesus Christ's revelation ;  
14 as children of obedience, not being fashioned accord-  
15 ing to your former :lusts in your :ignorance: but like  
as he who called you is holy, become YE also holy in  
16 *your* whole behavior; because it is written [that],  
17 Ye shall be holy, because I *am* holy. And if ye call  
on the Father, who without respect of persons  
judgeth according to the work of each, pass the  
18 time of your :sojourning in fear: knowing that ye  
were redeemed, not with corruptibles, with silver  
or gold, from your vain behavior handed down  
19 from *your* fathers; but with precious blood, as of a  
20 lamb blameless and spotless, of Christ: foreknown  
indeed before *the* world's foundation, but mani-  
21 fested at *the* end of the times for your sake, who  
through him believe unto God, that raised him from  
*the* dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith  
22 and hope be unto God. Having purified your  
:souls in :obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love  
of *the* brethren, love one another from *the* heart  
23 fervently: begotten again, not of corruptible seed,  
but of incorruptible, through God's word, which  
24 liveth and abideth. Because,

All flesh *is* as grass,

And all its glory as a flower of grass.

The grass is withering, and the flower is falling:

- 25 But the Lord's word abideth unto the age.

And this is the word of good tidings preached unto

- 2 you. Having put away therefore all wickedness,  
and all guile, and hypocrisy, and envies, and all evil  
2 speakings, as newborn babes, long for the reasonable

guileless milk, that ye may grow thereby unto salvation; if ye have tasted that the Lord is good: 3  
unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed 4  
of men, but with God elect, precious, ye also, as 5  
living stones, are being built up a spiritual house,  
unto a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.  
Because it is contained in a scripture, 6

Lo, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect,  
precious:

And who believeth on him shall in no wise be  
shamed.

For you therefore that believe is the honor: but for 7  
*the* disbelieving,

A stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made head of the corner;  
and, 8

A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence: who  
stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto  
also they were appointed. But ye *are* an elect race, 9  
a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for *God's*  
possession, so that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into  
his marvellous light: who once *were* no people, but 10  
now *are* God's people: who had not obtained mercy,  
but now have obtained mercy.

Beloved, I beseech *you* as sojourners and pilgrims, 11  
to abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the  
soul; having your behavior good among the nations; 12  
that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers,  
they may by the good works, which they behold,  
glorify :God on visitation day.

Be subject to man's every creation for the Lord's 13  
sake: whether to king, as supreme; or to governors, 14

as sent through him for vengeance on evil-doers and  
15 for praise on well-doers. For thus is the will of :God,  
that by well-doing ye silence the ignorance of foolish  
16 :men: as free, and not using the freedom for a cloak  
17 of :wickedness, but as bondmen of God. Honor all  
*men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear :God. Hold the  
18 king *in* honor.       Ye, the servants, *be* in subjec-  
tion to the masters with all fear; not only to the  
19 good and gentle, but also to the froward. For this is  
grace, if for conscience toward God one endureth  
20 griefs, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it, if,  
when ye sin, and are buffeted, ye are patient? but if,  
when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye shall take *it*  
21 patiently, this is grace before God. For hereunto  
were ye called: because Christ also suffered for you,  
leaving you an example, that ye should follow his  
22 :steps: who did no sin, neither was guile found in his  
23 :mouth: who, when reviled, reviled not again; when  
suffering, threatened not; but committed *it* to him  
24 that judgeth righteously: who himself carried our  
:sins in his :body up to the tree, that we, having died to  
sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose bruise  
25 ye were healed. For ye were wandering like sheep;  
but are now returned unto the Shepherd and over-  
3 seer of your :souls.       Likewise, wives, *be* subject  
to *your* own :husbands; that, even if any obey not  
the word, they be gained without *the* word by the  
2 behavior of *their* wives; beholding your chaste  
3 :behavior coupled with fear. Whose adorning let it  
not be the outward *one* of braiding the hair, and of  
wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel;  
4 but the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible  
*apparel* of a quiet and gentle spirit, which is in  
5 God's sight of great price. For thus aforetime the  
holy women also, who were hoping in God, adorned

themselves, being subject to *their* own husbands:  
as Sarah obeyed :Abraham, calling him Lord: 6  
whose children ye are become if ye do well, and  
are not put in fear by any terror. *Ye*, the 7  
husbands, mete out honor to the female vessel as  
weaker and dwelling with *her* according to know-  
ledge, as *being* also joint-heirs of *the* grace of life;  
that your :prayers be not hindered. :Finally, 8  
*be* all likeminded, compassionate, loving as brethren,  
tenderhearted, humbleminded: not rendering evil 9  
for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise  
blessing; for hereunto were ye called, that ye should  
inherit a blessing. For, 10

Who would love life,  
And see good days,  
Let him refrain *his* :tongue from evil,  
And *his* lips that they speak no guile:  
And let him turn away from evil, and do good; 11  
Let him seek peace, and pursue it.  
Because *the* Lord's eyes are upon *the* righteous, 12  
And his ears unto their supplication:  
But *the* Lord's face *is* upon those doing evil.

And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be zealots 13  
of what is good? But even if ye should suffer for 14  
righteousness' sake, blessed *ye*: and fear not their  
:fear, neither be troubled; but sanctify in your 15  
:hearts the Christ as Lord: ready alway with an  
answer to every one that asketh you a reason con-  
cerning the hope in you, yet with meekness and  
fear: having a good conscience; that, wherein ye 16  
are spoken against, they may be shamed who revile  
your good behavior in Christ. For *it is* better, if the 17  
will of God should *so* will, to suffer as well-doers than  
as evil-doers. Because Christ also died for sins once, 18  
*the* righteous for *the* unrighteous, that he bring us

- to :God; put to death in *the* flesh, but made alive  
19 in spirit; in which also he went *and* preached to the  
20 spirits in prison, that aforetime were disobedient,  
when the longsuffering of :God waited in Noah's  
days, while *the* ark was a preparing, into which few,  
that is, eight souls, were brought safely through  
21 water: which also in *the* antitype doth now save  
you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth  
of flesh, but *the* interrogation of a good conscience  
toward God, through Jesus Christ's resurrection;  
22 who is at God's right, gone into heaven; angels and  
authorities and powers being subjected to him.
- 4 Christ therefore having suffered in *the* flesh, arm ye  
yourselves also with the same mind; for who hath  
2 suffered in the flesh hath ceased unto sins; to live the  
rest of *the* time in *the* flesh no longer to men's lusts,  
3 but to God's will. For the time past may suffice to  
have wrought the desire of the nations, and to have  
walked in lasciviousnesses, lusts, winebibbings, revel-  
4 lings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: where-  
in they think it strange that ye run not with *them*  
into the same excess of :riot, speaking evil of *you*:  
5 who shall give account to the *one* ready to judge *the*  
6 living and dead. For to this *end* was the gospel  
preached also to *the* dead, that they might be  
judged indeed according to men in *the* flesh, but live  
according to God in spirit.
- 7 But the end of all *things* is nigh; be therefore of  
8 sound mind, and be sober unto prayers: above all  
being fervent in your :love among yourselves; for  
9 love covereth a multitude of sins: hospitable one to  
10 another without murmuring: according as each  
hath received a gift, ministering it among your-  
selves, as good stewards of the manifold grace of  
11 God; if any speaketh—as if oracles of God; if any

ministereth—as of the strength which :God supplieth: that in all *things* :God be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

Beloved, think not strange the fiery trial among <sup>12</sup> you, which cometh upon you to prove *you*, as though *ought* strange happened to you: but inso- <sup>13</sup> much as ye are partakers of the sufferings of :Christ, rejoice; that at the revelation of his :glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. If ye are reproached <sup>14</sup> in Christ's name, blessed *ye*; because the Spirit of :glory and :of :God resteth upon you. For let none <sup>15</sup> of you suffer as a murderer, or thief, or evil-doer, or as an inspector of others: but if as a Christian, <sup>16</sup> let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify :God in this :name. For the season *is come* for the judg- <sup>17</sup> ment to begin at the house of :God: and if first at us, what the end of them that obey not the gospel of :God? And if the righteous is scarcely saved, <sup>18</sup> where then shall the ungodly and sinner appear? Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the <sup>19</sup> will of :God commit *their* souls in well-doing to a faithful Creator.

*The* elders therefore among you I exhort, the <sup>5</sup> fellow-elder, and witness of the sufferings of the Christ, who *am* also partaker of *the* glory to be revealed: Tend the flock of :God *which is* among <sup>2</sup> you, not of constraint, but willingly; nor yet for filthy lucre, but of ready mind; neither as lording <sup>3</sup> it over *those* allotted *you*, but being ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall be mani- <sup>4</sup> fested, ye shall receive the unfading crown of :glory. Likewise, *ye* younger, be subject to elders. Yea, all <sup>5</sup> gird yourselves with :humility toward one another:

for :God resisteth *the* proud, but giveth grace to *the* humble.

- 6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty  
hand of :God, that he might exalt you in season ;  
7 casting all your :anxiety upon him, because he  
8 careth for you. Be sober, watch: the devil, your  
Adversary, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking  
9 to gulp down: whom withstand stedfast in the faith,  
knowing *that* the same :sufferings are being accom-  
plished in your :brotherhood which *is* in the world.  
10 And the God of all grace, who called you unto his  
eternal :glory in Christ, after ye have suffered a  
little, shall himself perfect, establish, strengthen  
11 *you*. To him the dominion unto the ages. Amen.  
12 By Silvanus, as I account *him*, the faithful  
brother to you I have written briefly, exhorting,  
and testifying that this is *the* true grace of :God:  
13 stand therein. She in Babylon, elect together with  
14 *you*, greeteth you; and *so doth* Mark my :son. Greet  
one another with a kiss of love.

Peace to you all *those* in Christ.

## OF PETER II

SYMEON PETER, bondman and apostle of Jesus 1  
Christ, to them that have obtained an equally  
precious faith with us in *the* righteousness of our  
:God and Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace to you and 2  
peace be multiplied in *the* knowledge of :God and  
of Jesus our :Lord; since his divine :power hath 3  
granted to us all *things* unto life and godliness,  
through the knowledge of him that called us  
through glory and virtue; whereby he hath granted 4  
us the precious and exceeding great promises; that  
through these ye may become partakers of *the*  
divine nature, having escaped from the corruption  
that *is* in the world by lust. Yea, and for this very 5  
cause adding on your part all diligence, in your  
:faith supply :virtue; and in :virtue :knowledge;  
and in :knowledge :self-control; and in self-control 6  
:patience; and in :patience :godliness; and in :godli- 7  
ness brotherly :kindness; and in *your* brotherly  
:kindness :love. For if these *things* are yours and 8  
abound, they make *you* to be not idle nor unfruitful  
unto the knowledge of our :Lord Jesus Christ. For 9  
who lacketh these is blind, short-sighted, having  
forgotten the cleansing from his old :sins. Where- 10  
fore, brethren, give *the more* diligence to make your  
calling and election sure: for in doing these ye shall  
never stumble: for thus shall be richly supplied to 11  
you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our  
:Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Wherefore I shall be ready always to remind you 12  
of these *things*, though ye know and are stablished  
in the truth which is with *you*. And I think it right, 13  
as long as I am in this :tabernacle, to stir you up



14 by reminder; knowing that the putting off of my  
:tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our :Lord Jesus  
15 Christ also showed me. Yea, I will give diligence  
that at each time ye be able after my :decease to  
16 call these *things* to remembrance. For not by follow-  
ing cunningly devised fables, made we known to  
you the power and presence of our :Lord Jesus  
Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of HIS :majesty.  
17 For he received from God *the* Father honor and  
glory, when such a voice was borne to him by the  
Majestic Glory, This is my :beloved :Son, in whom  
18 I am well pleased: and this :voice WE heard borne  
out of heaven, when we were with him in the holy  
19 mount. And we have the word of prophecy more  
sure; whereto ye do well to take heed, as to a lamp  
shining in a murky place, until day dawn, and *the*  
20 day-star arise in your :hearts: knowing this first,  
that no prophecy of scripture is of *its* own interpre-  
21 tation. For no prophecy was ever borne by man's  
will; but men spake from God, being borne *on* by  
*the* Holy Spirit.

2 But false prophets arose also among the people,  
as among you also shall be false teachers, who shall  
privily bring in destructive heresies, denying even  
the Master that bought them, bringing upon them-  
2 selves swift destruction. And many shall follow  
their :lasciviousnesses; by reason of whom the  
3 way of the truth shall be evil spoken of. And in  
covetousness shall they with feigned words make  
merchandise of you: whose :sentence now from of  
old lingereth not, and their :destruction slumbereth  
4 not. For if :God spared not angels that sinned, but  
tartarizing *them* committed *them* to pits of dark-  
5 ness, to be kept unto judgment; and spared not the

ancient world, but preserved *one* of eight, Noah, a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood upon a world of *the* ungodly; and turning *the* cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned *them*, having made *them* an example of *things* coming upon the ungodly; and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious conduct of the wicked (for *that* righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, tormented *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* lawless deeds): *the* Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto a day of judgment; but chiefly them that go after flesh in lust of defilement, and despise lordship. Darers, self-willed, they tremble not at dignities, railing; whereas angels, being greater in might and power, bring not railing judgment against them before *the* Lord. But these, as creatures without reason, born *mere* animals for capture and corruption, railing in *matters* whereof they are ignorant, shall in their corruption also be corrupted, suffering wrong as the wage of wrong-doing; *men* that count revel by day a pleasure, spots and blemishes, reveling in their :deceivings while they feast with you; having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart practised in covetousness; children of a curse: forsaking *the* straight way, they went astray, having followed the way of :Balaam the *son* of :Beōr, who loved *the* wage of unrighteousness: but was rebuked for his own transgression: a dumb ass spake with man's voice *and* stayed the madness of the prophet. These are waterless springs, and mists driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of the darkness hath been reserved. For, uttering great swellings of

vanity, they entice in lusts of *the* flesh by lasciviousness those who are just escaping from them that  
19 live in error; promising them liberty, while themselves are bondmen of corruption; for of whom a  
20 man is worsted of the same is he also enslaved. For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through *the* knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein *and* are worsted, *their* last are become worse  
21 with them than the first. Better were it for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing *it*, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered to them. It has happened to them *:after* the true proverb, A dog turning to *his* own vomit again, and, A washed sow to wallowing in mire.

3 This *is* now, beloved, a second letter that I write to you; in these I stir up your sincere mind by  
2 reminder; that ye should remember the words spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour *through* your  
3 apostles: knowing this first, that in *the* last of the days mockers shall come with mockery, walking  
4 after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his presence? for, *since* the fathers fell asleep, all *things* continue thus from beginning of  
5 creation. For this they wilfully forget, that heavens were from of old, and an earth compacted out of  
6 water and through water, by the word of God; by which means the then world, overflowed with water,  
7 perished: but the present heavens, and the earth, by the same word have been stored up for fire, being reserved against a day of judgment and  
8 destruction of the ungodly men. But forget

not this one *thing*, beloved, that one day is with *the* Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. *The* Lord is not slack concerning the 9 promise, as some count slackness; but is longsuffering toward you, not intending that any perish, but that all come to repentance. But the Lord's day 10 will come as a thief; in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and *the* elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and *the* earth and the works therein shall be disclosed. Since these *things* 11 are thus all *to be* dissolved, what manner of *persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy living and godliness, looking for and hastening the presence of the day of :God, by reason of which heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and elements shall melt with fervent heat? But, according to his :promise, we look for 13 new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, since ye 14 look for these, give diligence to be found in peace, spotless and blameless before him. And account 15 that the longsuffering of our :Lord is salvation; even as our beloved :brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given him, wrote you; as also in all *his* 16 letters, speaking in them of these *things*; wherein are some hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstedfast wrest, as also the other scriptures, unto their own :destruction. YE there- 17 fore, beloved, knowing beforehand, beware lest, carried away with *the* error of the wicked, ye fall from *your* own :stedfastness. But grow in grace and 18 knowledge of our :Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him the glory both now and unto *the* day of *the* age.

## OF JOHN I

1 WHAT was from *the* beginning, what we have heard,  
what we have seen with our :eyes, what we beheld,  
and our :hands handled, concerning the word of the  
2 life (and the life was manifested, and we have seen,  
and witness, and declare to you the life, the eternal,  
which was with the Father, and was manifested to  
3 us) ; what we have seen and heard declare we to you  
also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea,  
and :OUR :fellowship *is* with the Father, and with  
4 his :Son Jesus Christ: and these *things* WE write,  
that our joy be made full.

5 And this is the message which we have heard  
from him and announce to you, that :God is light,  
6 and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that  
we have fellowship with him and walk in the dark-  
7 ness, we lie, and do not the truth: but if we walk  
in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship  
one with another, and the blood of Jesus his :Son  
8 cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have  
no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not  
9 in us. If we confess our :sins, he is faithful and  
righteous to forgive us *our* :sins, and to cleanse us  
10 from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have  
not sinned, we make him a liar, and his :word is not  
2 in us. My little children, these *things* I write

you that ye may not sin. And if one sin, we have an  
Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ *the* righteous:  
2 and HE is *the* propitiation for our :sins; and not  
3 for :ours only, but also for the whole world. And  
hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his  
4 :commandments. Who saith that I know him, and  
keepeth not his :commandments, is a liar, and the

truth is not in this *man*; but whoso keepeth his 5  
:word, in him hath truly the love of :God been per-  
fected. Hereby we know that we are in him: who 6  
saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk  
even as HE walked.

Beloved, no new commandment write I to you, 7  
but an old commandment which ye had from *the*  
beginning: the old :commandment is the word  
which ye heard. Again, a new commandment write 8  
I to you, which *thing* is true in him and in you;  
because the darkness is passing away, and the true  
:light already shineth. Who saith he is in the 9  
light and hateth his :brother, is in the darkness *even*  
until now. Who loveth his :brother abideth in the 10  
light, and no stumbling is in him. But who hateth 11  
his :brother is in the darkness, and walketh in  
the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth,  
because the darkness hath blinded his :eyes. I 12  
write to you, little children, because your :sins are  
forgiven you for his :name's sake. I write to you, 13  
fathers, because ye know him who *is* from *the* begin-  
ning. I write to you, young men, because ye have  
overcome the evil *one*. I wrote to you, little children,  
because ye know the Father. I wrote to you, fathers, 14  
because ye know him who *is* from *the* beginning. I  
wrote to you, young men, because ye are strong, and  
the word of :God abideth in you, and ye have over-  
come the evil *one*. Love not the world, neither the 15  
*things* in the world. If any loveth the world, the  
love of the Father is not in him. Because all that *is* 16  
in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the  
eyes and the vainglory of :life, is not of the Father,  
but is of the world. And the world passeth away, 17  
and the lust thereof: but who doeth the will of :God  
abideth unto the age.

- 18 Little children, *it is the* last hour: and as ye heard  
that antichrist cometh, even now have many anti-  
christis arisen: whereby we know that *it is the* last  
19 hour. They went out from us, but were not of us;  
for if they had been of us, they would have con-  
tinued with us: but *they went out*, that they might  
20 be made manifest that not all are of us. And ye  
have an anointing from the Holy *One*, ye all know  
21—I have not written to you because ye know not  
the truth, but because ye know it, and because no  
22 lie is of the truth. Who is the liar but who  
denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the anti-  
christ, *even* who denieth the Father and the Son.  
23 Whosoever denieth the Son, hath not the Father  
either; who confesseth the Son hath the Father also.  
24 Let what YE heard from *the* beginning abide in you.  
If what ye heard from *the* beginning abide in you,  
YE also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father.  
25 And this is the promise which himself promised us,  
26 the life :eternal. These things have I written  
27 you concerning those deceiving you. And the  
anointing which YE received of him abideth in you,  
and ye have no need that one teach you; but as his  
:anointing teacheth you concerning all *things*, and  
is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you,  
28 abide in him. And now, little children, abide in  
him; that, if he be manifested, we may have bold-  
ness, and be not shamed from him at his :presence.  
29 If ye know that he is righteous, know that every  
one that doeth :righteousness is begotten of him.
- 3 Behold what manner of love the Father hath  
bestowed upon us, that we should be called children  
of God; and we are. For this cause the world  
2 knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved,

now are we children of God, and it is not yet manifested what we shall be. We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. And every one that hath this :hope on him purifieth himself, even as HE is pure. 3

Every one that doeth :sin doeth also :law- 4 lessness; and :sin is :lawlessness. And ye know that 5 he was manifested to take away :sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: 6 Every one that doeth sin hath not seen him, neither hath known him. Little children, let no one lead 7 you astray: who doeth :righteousness is righteous, even as HE is righteous: who doeth :sin is of the 8 devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this *end* was the Son of :God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Every 9 one born of :God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of :God. In this the children of :God are 10 manifest, and the children of the :devil: Every one that doeth not righteousness is not of :God, neither he that loveth not his :brother. Because this is the 11 message which ye heard from *the* beginning, that we should love one another: not as Cain was of the evil 12 *one*, and slew his :brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his :works were evil, and his :brother's righteous.

Marvel not, brethren, if the world hateth you. 13 We know that we have passed out of :death into 14 :life, because we love the brethren. Who loveth not abideth in :death. Whosoever hateth his :brother is 15 a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. Hereby know we 16 :love, because HE laid down his :life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* :lives for the brethren. But 17



whoso hath the goods of the world, and beholdeth his :brother in need, and shutteth up his :compassion from him, how doth the love of :God abide  
18 in him? Little children, let us not love in word, neither with the tongue; but in deed and truth.  
19 Hereby shall we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our :heart before him:  
20 because if our :heart condemn us, :God is greater  
21 than our :heart, and knoweth all *things*. Beloved, if the heart condemn not, we have boldness toward  
22 :God; and whatever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his :commandments and do the  
23 *things* pleasing in his sight. And this is his :commandment, that we should believe on the name of his :Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as  
24 he gave us commandment. And who keepeth his :commandments abideth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit whom he gave us.

4 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are of :God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world.  
2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of :God: every spirit that confesseth *that* Jesus Christ is come in *the* flesh is of  
3 :God: and every spirit that confesseth not :Jesus is not of :God: and this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and is now in  
4 the world already. YE are of :God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is the *one*  
5 in you than the *one* in the world. THEY are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world  
6 heareth them. WE are of :God: who knoweth :God heareth us; who is not of :God heareth us not. From this we know the spirit of :truth, and the spirit of :error.

Beloved, let us love one another: for :love is of 7  
God; and every one that loveth is begotten of :God,  
and knoweth :God. Who loveth not knoweth not 8  
:God; for :God is love. Herein was the love of :God 9  
manifested in us, that :God hath sent his :only  
begotten :Son into the world that we might live  
through him. Herein is :love, not that WE have 10  
loved :God, but that HE loved us, and sent his :Son  
as propitiation for our :sins. Beloved, if :God 11  
so loved us, we also ought to love one another. No 12  
one hath ever beheld God: if we love one another,  
:God abideth in us, and his :love is perfected in us:  
hereby we know that we abide in him and he in us, 13  
because he hath given us of his :Spirit. And we have 14  
beheld and witness that the Father hath sent the  
Son as Saviour of the world. Whoso shall confess 15  
that Jesus Christ is the Son of :God, :God abideth  
in him, and he in :God. And WE know and have 16  
believed the love which God hath in us. :God  
is love; and who abideth in :love abideth in :God,  
and :God abideth in him. Herein is :love made 17  
perfect with us, that we may have boldness in the  
day of :judgment; because as HE is, even so are WE  
in this :world. No fear is in :love: but :perfect love 18  
casteth out the fear, because the fear hath punish-  
ment; and who feareth is not perfected in :love.  
WE love, because HE first loved us. If one say that 19  
I love :God, and hateth his :brother, he is a liar: for 20  
who loveth not his :brother whom he hath seen,  
cannot love :God whom he hath not seen. And this 21  
:commandment we have from him, that who loveth  
:God love his :brother also.

Every one that believeth that Jesus is the Christ 5  
is begotten of :God: and every one that loveth the  
Begetter loves the *one* begotten of him. Hereby we 2

know that we love the children of :God, when we  
3 love :God and do his :commandments. For this is  
the love of :God, that we keep his :commandments:  
4 and his :commandments are not grievous, because  
whatsoever is begotten of :God overcometh the  
world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the  
5 world, our :faith. And who is he that overcometh  
the world, but who believeth that Jesus is the Son  
6 of :God? This is he that came by water and blood,  
Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the  
7 water and with the blood. And it is the Spirit that  
8 witnesseth, because the Spirit is the truth. Because  
the witnessing *ones* are three: the Spirit, and the  
water, and the blood: and the three agree in one.  
9 If we receive the witness of :men, the witness of  
:God is greater: because the witness of :God is this  
10 that he hath witnessed concerning his :Son. Who  
believeth unto the Son of :God hath the witness in  
himself: who believeth not :God hath made him a  
liar; because he hath not believed unto the witness  
11 that :God hath witnessed concerning his :Son. And  
the witness is this, that :God gave us eternal life,  
12 and this :life is in his :Son. Who hath the Son hath  
the life; who hath not the Son of :God hath not the  
13 life. These *things* have I written you, that ye  
may know that ye have eternal life, to those that  
14 believe unto the name of the Son of :God. And this  
is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if  
we ask anything according to his :will, he heareth  
15 us; and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever  
we ask, we know that we have the petitions which  
16 we have asked of him. If any see his :brother sin-  
ning a sin not unto death, he shall ask, and shall  
give him life, to them that sin not unto death.  
*There* is a sin unto death: not concerning this I say

that he *make* request. All unrighteousness is sin: <sup>17</sup>  
and *there* is sin not unto death. We know that <sup>18</sup>  
every *one* :begotten of :God sinneth not; but who  
was begotten of :God keepeth himself, and the evil  
one toucheth him not. We know that we are of <sup>19</sup>  
:God, and the whole world lieth in the evil *one*. And <sup>20</sup>  
we know that the Son of :God is come, and hath  
given us an understanding, that we may know the  
true one, and we are in the true one, in his :Son  
Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.  
Little children, guard yourselves from the idols. <sup>21</sup>

## OF JOHN II

1 THE elder to elect Kyria and her :children, whom I  
love in truth ; and not I only, but also all that know  
2 the truth ; for the truth's sake which abideth in us,  
3 and shall be with us unto the age: Grace, mercy,  
peace shall be with us, from God *the* Father, and  
from Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth  
and love.

4 I rejoyce greatly that I have found *certain* of thy  
:children walking in *the* truth, even as we received  
5 commandment from the Father. And now I request  
thee, Kyria, not as though I wrote to thee a new  
commandment, but which we had from *the* begin-  
6 ning, that we love one another. And this is :love,  
that we should walk after his :commandments. This  
is the commandment, even as ye heard from *the*  
7 beginning, that ye should walk in it. For many  
deceivers are gone forth into the world: they that  
confess not Jesus Christ coming in *the* flesh. This is  
8 the deceiver and the antichrist. Look to yourselves,  
that ye lose not what *things* we have wrought, but  
9 that ye receive a full reward. Whosoever goeth  
onward and abideth not in the teaching of the  
Christ, hath not God: who abideth in the teaching,  
10 the same hath both the Father and the Son. If any  
cometh unto you, and bringeth not this :teaching,  
receive him not into *your* house, and give him no  
11 greeting: for who giveth him greeting partaketh in  
his :evil :works.

12 Having many *things* to write to you, I would not  
with paper and ink: but hope to come unto you, and  
13 speak face to face, that your :joy be made full. The  
children of thine :elect :sister salute thee.

## OF JOHN III

THE elder to Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth. 1

Beloved, I pray that in all *things* thou prosper 2  
and be in health, even as thy :soul prospereth. For 3  
I rejoiced greatly when brethren came and witnessed  
to thy :truth, even as THOU walkest in the truth. No 4  
greater grace have I than these *things*, to hear of  
my :children walking in the truth. Beloved, 5  
thou doest a faithful work in whatever thou doest  
toward the brethren and strangers withal; who 6  
witnessed to thy :love before *the* church: whom  
thou wilt do well to set forward on *their* journey  
worthily of :God: for they went forth for the Name's 7  
sake, taking nothing of the Gentiles. WE therefore 8  
ought to welcome :such, that we may become  
fellow-workers for the truth.

I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Diotrephēs, 9  
who loveth pre-eminence among them, receiveth us  
not. Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remem- 10  
brance his :works which he doeth, prating against us  
with wicked words: and not content therewith,  
neither himself receiveth the brethren, and them that  
would he forbiddeth and casteth out of the church.

Beloved, imitate not :evil, but :good. The doer 11  
of good is of :God; the doer of evil hath not seen  
:God. Demetrius hath the witness of all, and of the 12  
truth itself: yea, WE also *bear* witness; and thou  
knowest that our :witness is true.

I had many things to write thee, but I am unwill- 13  
ing to write thee with ink and pen: but I hope 14  
shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face.  
Peace to thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the  
friends by name.

## OF JUDE

1 JUDE, bondman of Jesus Christ, and brother of  
James, to those called, beloved in God *the* Father,  
2 and kept for Jesus Christ: Mercy to you and peace  
and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write  
you of our common :salvation, I was constrained to  
write you exhorting to contend earnestly for the  
4 faith once *for all* delivered to the saints. For certain  
men have crept in privily, who were of old written  
of beforehand unto this :condemnation, ungodly,  
turning the grace of our :God into lasciviousness,  
and denying the only Master and our Lord, Jesus  
5 Christ.

Now I desire to remind you, though  
ye know all *things* once *for all*, that *the* Lord, having  
saved a people out of Egypt land, the second time  
6 destroyed them that believed not. And angels that  
kept not their own :principality, but left *their*  
proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds  
under darkness unto judgment of *the* great day.  
7 *Even* as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about  
them, having in like manner with these given them-  
selves to fornication and gone after strange flesh,  
are set forth as an example of eternal fire, suffering  
8 punishment.

Yet in like manner these also in  
their dreamings defile *the* flesh, and set at nought  
9 dominion, and rail *at* dignities. But Michaël the  
archangel, when contending with the devil he dis-  
puted about *the* body of :Moses, durst not bring  
against *him* a railing judgment, but said, *The* Lord  
10 rebuke thee. But these rail at whatsoever they  
know not: and what they understand naturally, like  
the creatures without reason, in these *things* are

they corrupted. Woe to them! for they went in the way of :Cain, and ran riotously in the error of :Balaam for hire, and perished in the gainsaying of :Korah. These are they who are hidden rocks in your :love-feasts when they feast with you, that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; wild sea waves, foaming out *their* own shames; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of :darkness hath been reserved unto *the* age.

And to these also Enoch prophesied, seventh from Adam, saying, Lo, *the* Lord came with his holy myriads, to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their :works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard *things* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. These are murderers, complainers, walking after their :lusts (and their :mouth speaketh great swelling *words*), showing respect of persons for *the* sake of advantage.

But YE beloved, remember the words :spoken before by the apostles of our :Lord Jesus Christ; that they said to you, In *the* last time mockers shall be, walking after *their* own :ungodly lusts. These are *they* who make separations, having *only* soul, not having Spirit. But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy :faith, praying in *the* Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in God's love, looking for the mercy of our :Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. And on some have mercy, who are in doubt; *and* save, snatching *them* out of fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Now to him that is able to guard you from



stumbling, and to set *you* before *the* presence of  
25 his :glory blameless in exceeding joy, to *the* only  
God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our :Lord, *be*  
glory, majesty, dominion and authority, before every  
:age, and now and unto all the ages. Amen.



## EPISTLES OF PAUL

UNTO *THE* ROMANS  
UNTO *THE* CORINTHIANS I  
UNTO *THE* CORINTHIANS II  
UNTO *THE* GALATIANS  
UNTO *THE* EPHESIANS  
UNTO *THE* PHILIPPIANS  
UNTO *THE* COLOSSIANS  
UNTO *THE* THESSALONIANS I  
UNTO *THE* THESSALONIANS II  
UNTO *THE* HEBREWS  
UNTO TIMOTHY I  
UNTO TIMOTHY II  
UNTO TITUS  
UNTO PHILEMON

## UNTO *THE* ROMANS

1 PAUL, bondman of Jesus Christ, a called apostle,  
2 separated unto God's gospel, which he promised  
afore through his :prophets in *the* holy scriptures,  
3 concerning his :Son, who came to be of David's seed  
4 according to *the* flesh, determined *as the* Son of God  
with power, according to *the* spirit of holiness, by  
*the* resurrection of *the* dead: *even* Jesus Christ our  
5 :Lord, through whom we received grace and apostle-  
ship, unto obedience of faith among all the nations,  
6 for his :name's sake; among whom are ye also Jesus  
7 Christ's called *ones*: to all that are in Rome, beloved  
of God, called saints: Grace to you and peace from  
God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, then, I thank my :God through Jesus  
Christ for you all, that your :faith is being pro-  
9 claimed throughout the whole world. For :God is  
my witness, whom I serve in my :spirit in the gospel  
of his :Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you  
10 always in my :prayers requesting, if by any means  
now at length I may be prospered in the will of :God  
11 to come unto you. For I long to see you, that I  
may impart to you some spiritual gift, unto your  
12 being stablished; and this is that I with you be  
comforted in you, each by *our* :mutual faith, both  
13 yours and mine. And I would not have you ignor-  
ant, brethren, that oft I purposed to come unto  
you (and was hindered :hitherto), that I might have  
some fruit in you also, even as in the rest of *the*  
14 nations. I am debtor both to Greeks and to  
15 Barbarians, both to wise and foolish. So, as much  
as in me is, I am ready to preach *the* gospel to you also  
16 in Rome. For I am not ashamed of *the* gospel: for

it is God's power unto salvation to every :believer ;  
to Jew first, also to Greek. For herein is being <sup>17</sup>  
revealed God's righteousness from faith unto faith :  
as *it* is written, But the righteous *man* shall live by  
faith.

For God's wrath is being revealed from heaven <sup>18</sup>  
against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men,  
who hold down the truth in unrighteousness ; be- <sup>19</sup>  
cause what is known of :God is manifest in them ;  
for :God manifested it to them. For his :invisible <sup>20</sup>  
*things* since *the* world's creation are clearly seen,  
being perceived through the things made, both his  
everlasting :power and divinity ; that they be with-  
out excuse : because, knowing :God, they glorified <sup>21</sup>  
him not as God, neither gave thanks ; but became  
vain in their :reasonings, and their senseless :heart  
was darkened. Professing to be wise, they became <sup>22</sup>  
fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible <sup>23</sup>  
God for a likeness of an image of corruptible man,  
and of birds, and four-footed *beasts*, and creeping  
*things*.

Wherefore :God gave them up in the <sup>24</sup>  
lusts of their :hearts unto uncleanness, that their  
:bodies be dishonored among them : *in that* they <sup>25</sup>  
exchanged the truth of :God for the lie, and wor-  
shipped and served the creature rather than the  
Creator, who is blessed unto the ages. Amen. For <sup>26</sup>  
this cause God gave them up unto passions of dis-  
honor : for both their females changed the natural  
use into what is against nature : and also the males, <sup>27</sup>  
leaving the natural use of the female, burned in their  
:lust one toward another, males with males working  
the unseemliness, and receiving in themselves the  
needful recompense of their :error. And even as <sup>28</sup>  
they refused to have :God in *their* knowledge, :God  
gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do the

29 *things* unbecoming; filled with all unrighteousness,  
wickedness, covetousness, malice; full of envy,  
30 murder, strife, guile, malignity; whisperers, back-  
biters, haters of God, insolent, haughty, boastful,  
31 inventors of evils, disobedient to parents, without  
understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural  
32 affection, merciless: they who, knowing the ordi-  
nance of :God, that who practise the such are worthy  
of death, not only do them, but also consent with  
those practising *them*.

2 Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man,  
whoso thou that judgest: for wherein thou judgest  
the other, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that  
2 judgest dost practise the same *things*. And we know  
that the judgment of :God is according to truth  
3 against those practising the such. And reckonest  
thou this, O man, who judgest those practising the  
such and doest them, that THOU shalt escape the  
4 judgment of :God? Or despisest thou the riches  
of his :goodness and :forbearance and :longsuffering,  
not knowing that the goodness of :God leadeth thee  
5 to repentance? but after thy :hardness and impeni-  
tent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in *the* day  
of wrath and revelation of :God's righteous judg-  
6 ment, who will render to each according to his  
7 :works: to them that by patience in well-doing seek  
for glory and honor and incorruption, eternal life:  
8 but to *them that are* factious, and obey not the truth,  
but obey :unrighteousness—wrath and indignation,  
9 tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man  
that worketh the evil, of Jew first, and also of  
10 Greek; but glory and honor and peace to every *one*  
that worketh the good, to Jew first, and also to  
11 Greek: for *there* is no respect of persons with :God.  
12 For as many as have sinned without law shall

also perish without law: and as many as have sinned under law shall be judged by law; for not the hearers of law are just before :God, but the doers of law shall be justified; (for when nations that have no law do by nature the *things* of the law, these, not having law, are law to themselves; in that they show the work of the law writ in their :hearts, their :conscience bearing witness *therewith*, and their thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing;) in *the* day when :God judgeth the secrets of :men, according to my :gospel, through Jesus Christ.

But if thou bearest the name of Jew, and retest upon law, and gloriest in God, and knowest the Will, and approvest the excellent *things*, being instructed out of the law, and art confident *that* thou thyself art a guide of *the* blind, a light of those in darkness, a corrector of *the* foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law the form of the knowledge and of the truth; who teachest therefore another, teachest thou not thyself? who preachest not to steal, dost thou steal? who sayest not to commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? who abhorrest :idols, dost thou rob temples? who gloriest in law, through the transgression of the law dishonorest God? For the name of :God is blasphemed among the nations because of you, even as it is written. For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be doer of law: but if thou be transgressor of law, thy :circumcision is become uncircumcision. If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his :uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? and the uncircumcision by nature, if it fulfil the law, shall judge thee, who with letter and circumcision art transgressor of law. For the Jew is not one manifestly, neither is circumcision mani-



- 29 festly in *the* flesh; but the one in :secret is a Jew;  
and circumcision *is* of the heart, in spirit not in  
letter; whose :praise *is* not of men, but of :God.
- 3 What the advantage then of the Jew, or  
2 what the profit of circumcision? Much every way:  
for first indeed, that they were intrusted with the  
3 oracles of :God. For what if some disbelieved? shall  
their :unbelief make void the faithfulness of :God?  
4 Be it not so: yea, let :God be *found* true, but every  
man a liar; as it is written,  
That thou mightest be justified in thy :words,  
And mightest prevail at thy judging.
- 5 But if our :unrighteousness commendeth God's  
righteousness, what shall we say? *Is* :God unright-  
eous who visiteth with :wrath? (I speak after man's  
6 manner.) Be it not so: for then how shall :God  
7 judge the world? But if the truth of :God by my  
:lie abounded unto his :glory, why am I also still  
8 judged as sinner? and why not (as we are slander-  
ously reported, and as some affirm that we say  
[that]), Let us do the evils, that :good may come?  
whose :condemnation is just.
- 9 What then? are we the better? Not at all: for  
we before laid to *the* charge both of Jews and  
10 Greeks, *that* all are under sin; as *it* is written [that],  
None is righteous, no, not one;  
11 *There* is none that understandeth,  
*There* is none that seeketh after :God;  
12 All have turned aside, are together become un-  
profitable;  
*There* is none that doeth good, *there* is not so  
much as one:
- 13 Their :throat is an open sepulchre;  
With their :tongues they have used deceit:  
Poison of asps is under their :lips:

Whose :mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: 14  
 Their :feet swift to shed blood; 15  
 Destruction and misery in their :ways; 16  
 And *the* way of peace have they not known: 17  
 No fear of God is before their :eyes. 18

Now we know that whatever *things* the law saith, 19  
 it speaketh to those under the law; that every  
 mouth be stopped, and all the world become under  
 judgment before :God: because by works of law shall 20  
 no flesh be justified in his sight; for through law  
*is* knowledge of sin.

But now apart from law God's righteousness hath 21  
 been manifested, being witnessed by the law and  
 the prophets; even God's righteousness through 22  
 faith in Jesus Christ unto all that believe; for *there*  
 is no distinction; for all *have* sinned, and fall short 23  
 of the glory of :God; being justified freely by his 24  
 :grace through the redemption :in Christ Jesus:  
 whom :God set forth *as* propitiation, through faith, 25  
 in his :blood, to show his :righteousness because of  
 the passing over of the sins done afore, in the for-  
 bearance of :God; for the showing, *I say*, of his 26  
 :righteousness at the present season: that HE might  
 be just, and justifier of him that hath faith in Jesus.

Where then the glorying? It is excluded. 27  
 By what manner of law? of the works? in no wise;  
 but by a law of faith. For we reckon a man is justi- 28  
 fied by faith apart from works of law. Or is he :God 29  
 of Jews only? not of *the* nations also? in no wise  
 of nations also? Yea, of nations also if indeed :God 30  
*is* one, who shall justify circumcision out of faith,  
 and uncircumcision through the faith. Do we then 31  
 make law void through the faith? Be it not so: nay,  
 we establish law.

What then shall we say that Abraham, our :fore- 4

- 2 father, according to the flesh, hath found? For if  
Abraham was justified by works, he hath *whereof to*  
3 glory; but not toward God. For what saith the  
scripture? And he—Abraham—believed :God, and  
4 it was reckoned to him for righteousness. Now to  
him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of  
5 grace, but as of debt. But to him that worketh not,  
but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly  
6 *one*, his :faith is reckoned for righteousness. Even  
as David also pronounceth :blessing upon the man,  
to whom :God reckoneth righteousness apart from  
works, *saying*,  
7 Blessed *they* whose :iniquities are forgiven,  
And whose :sins are covered.  
8 Blessed *the* man to whom *the* Lord will not reckon  
sin.  
9 Is this :blessing therefore upon the circumcision, or  
upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To  
:Abraham the faith was reckoned for righteousness.  
10 How then was it reckoned? when he was in circum-  
cision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision,  
11 but in uncircumcision: and he received a sign of  
circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith  
which *was* through the uncircumcision: that he be  
father of all them that believe, through uncircum-  
cision, that the righteousness might be reckoned to  
12 them; and father of circumcision to them who not  
only *are* of circumcision, but who also walk in the  
steps of our :father Abraham's :faith which *he had*  
13 in uncircumcision. For not through law was  
the promise to :Abraham or to his :seed that he  
should be heir of *the* world, but through righteous-  
14 ness of faith. For if they of *the* law are heirs, the  
faith is made empty and the promise is made void:  
15 for the law worketh wrath; but where no law is,

neither *is* transgression. For this cause *it is* 16  
of faith, that *it be* according to grace; to the *end*  
that the promise be sure to all the seed; not to that  
only of the law, but to that also *which is* of Abra-  
ham's faith (who is father of us all as is written, 17  
[that], I have made thee father of many nations),  
before him whom he believed, God, who maketh  
alive the dead, and calleth the *things* that are not,  
as though they are. Who in hope believed against 18  
hope, to the *end* that he become father of many  
nations, according to what had been spoken, So  
shall thy :seed be. And without weakening in the 19  
faith he considered his own :body now *as good as*  
dead (being about a hundred years *old*), and the dead-  
ness of the womb of Sarah; yet, looking unto the 20  
promise of :God, he doubted not through :unbelief,  
but waxed strong through :faith, giving glory to  
:God, and being fully assured that what he had 21  
promised, he was able also to perform. Wherefore 22  
also it was reckoned to him for righteousness.  
Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it 23  
was reckoned to him; but for ours also, to whom it 24  
shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised  
Jesus our :Lord from the *dead*, who was delivered 25  
up for our :trespasses, and was raised for our :justi-  
fication.

Justified therefore out of faith, let us have peace 5  
with :God through our :Lord Jesus Christ; through 2  
whom also we have had the access by faith into this  
:grace wherein we stand; and let us rejoyce in hope  
of the glory of :God. And not only *so*, but let us 3  
also rejoyce in :tribulations: knowing that :tribula-  
tion worketh patience; and patience, approvedness; 4  
and approvedness, hope: and :hope putteth not to 5

shame; because the love of :God hath been shed abroad in our :hearts through the Holy Spirit :given  
6 us: Seeing that, we being yet weak, in *due* season  
7 Christ died for *us* ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous *man* will one die: for peradventure for the good  
8 *man* some one would even dare to die. But :God commendeth his own :love toward us, in that, while  
9 we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much rather therefore, justified now by his :blood, shall we be  
10 saved from the wrath through him. For if, being enemies, we were reconciled to :God through the death of his :Son, much rather, reconciled, shall we  
11 be saved by his :life; and not only *so*, but also rejoicing in :God through our :Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.  
12 Therefore, as through one man :sin entered into the world, and :death through :sin; and so :death  
13 passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—for until *the* law sin was in the world; but sin is not put to  
14 account when *there* is no law. But :death reigned from Adam till Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of the transgression of  
15 Adam, who is a figure of the *one* to come. But not as the trespass, thus also the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much rather did the grace of :God, and the gift by grace which *is* of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many.  
16 And not as through the one that sinned, *is* the gift: for the judgment—*it* came of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto  
17 justification. For if, by the trespass of the one, :death reigned through the one; much rather shall they that receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of :righteousness reign in life through the one,  
18 Jesus Christ. So then as through one trespass, *it is*

unto all men unto condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *it is* unto all men unto justification of life. For just as through the disobedience 19 of the one man the many were made sinners, thus also through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous. And law came in besides, 20 that the trespass abound; but where :sin abounded, :grace surpassed far more: that, just as :sin reigned 21 in :death, thus also might :grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our :Lord.

What shall we say then? Shall we continue in 6 :sin, that :grace may abound? Be it not so. *We* who 2 died to :sin, how shall we *any* longer live therein? Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized 3 into Christ Jesus were baptized into his :death? We 4 were buried therefore with him through :baptism into :death: that just as Christ was raised from *the* dead through the glory of the Father, thus we also might walk in newness of life. For if we have 5 become like-natured with *him* in the likeness of his :death, we shall yet be also *in the likeness* of the resurrection; knowing this, that our old :man was 6 crucified with *him*, that the body of :sin be done away, that we no longer be in bondage to :sin; for 7 who hath died is justified from :sin. But if we died 8 with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; knowing that Christ raised from *the* dead dieth 9 no more; death no more lords *it* over him. For *in* that 10 he died, he died unto sin once for all: but *in* that he liveth, he liveth to :God. Thus ye also reckon your- 11 selves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to :God in Christ Jesus. Let not :sin therefore reign in 12 your mortal :body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof: neither be presenting your :members to 13

- :sin *as* weapons of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to :God, as alive from *the* dead, and your
- 14 :members *as* weapons of righteousness to :God. For sin shall not lord *it* over you: for ye are not under
- 15 law, but under grace. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace?
- 16 Be it not so. Know ye not, that to whom ye are presenting yourselves *as* bondmen unto obedience, his bondmen ye are whom ye are obeying; whether of sin unto death or of obedience unto righteousness? But thanks to :God, that, ye were bondmen of :sin, but became obedient from *the* heart to what
- 17 pattern of teaching ye were delivered; and, freed from :sin, ye came into bondage of :righteousness.
- 19 I speak after men's manner because of the infirmity of your :flesh: for as ye presented your :members enslaved to :uncleanness, and to :lawlessness unto :lawlessness, thus now present your :members enslaved to :righteousness unto sanctification. For
- 20 when ye were bondmen of :sin, ye were free *as to* :righteousness. What fruit therefore had ye then in the *things* ye are now ashamed of? for the end of
- 22 those *is* death. But now, freed from :sin and enslaved to :God, *ye* have your :fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life. For the wages of :sin
- 23 *is* death; but the free gift of :God *is* eternal life in Christ Jesus our :Lord.
- 7 Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to those who know law), that the law lords *it* over the man
- 2 so long a time as he liveth? For the woman under a husband is bound by law to the living husband; but if the husband should die, she is discharged from
- 3 the law of the husband. So then if, while the husband liveth, she become another man's, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she

is free from the law, so *that* she is no adulteress, though she be *joined* to another man. So that, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of :Christ ; that ye should become another's, his who was raised from *the* dead, that we might bear fruit *unto* :God. For when we were in the flesh, the passions of the sins (those through the law) wrought in our :members to bear fruit *unto* :death. But now we have been discharged from the law, having died wherein we were held ; so that we are bondmen in newness of spirit, and not in oldness of letter. What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? Be it not so. But neither had I known :sin, except through law: for I had not known :lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not lust: but :sin, taking occasion through the commandment wrought in me every lust: for apart from law sin *is* dead. And I was alive apart from law once: but when the commandment came, :sin revived, and I died ; and the commandment, which *was* unto life, this I found unto death: for :sin, taking occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew *me*. So that the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good. Did then the good become death *unto* me? Be it not so. But :sin, that it appear sin, by working death *unto* me through the good ;—that through the commandment :sin might become exceeding sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under :sin. For what I work I know not: for not what I would, that I practise ; but what I hate, that I do. But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that *it is* good. And now *it is* no more I *that* work it, but :sin which dwelleth in me. For I know that in me, that is, in



my :flesh, dwelleth no good: for to will is present  
19 with me, but to work the good, no. For the good  
which I would I do not: but the evil which I would  
20 not,—this I practise. But if what I would not, that  
I do, *it is* no more I *that* work it, but :sin which  
21 dwelleth in me. I find then the law, that, to me who  
22 would do the good, to me the evil is present. For  
I delight in the law of :God after the inward man:  
23 but I see a different law in my :members, warring  
against the law of my :mind, and bringing me into  
captivity in the law of :sin which is in my :members.  
24 Wretched man *that I am!* who shall deliver me out  
25 of the body of this :death? But thanks to :God  
through Jesus Christ our :Lord. So then I myself  
with the mind, indeed, serve God's law; but with  
8 *the* flesh sin's law. There is therefore now no  
2 condemnation to those in Christ Jesus. For the law  
of the Spirit of the life in Christ Jesus *hath* freed thee  
3 from the law of :sin and of :death. For what the  
law could not do, wherein it was weak through the  
flesh, :God, sending his own :Son in likeness of flesh  
4 of sin and for sin, condemned :sin in the flesh: that  
the ordinance of the law be fulfilled in us, who walk  
5 not after *the* flesh, but after *the* Spirit. For they  
that are after *the* flesh mind the *things* of the flesh;  
but they *that are* after *the* Spirit, those of the Spirit.  
6 For the mind of *the* flesh *is* death; but the mind of  
7 the Spirit *is* life and peace: because the mind of the  
flesh is enmity unto :God; for it is not subject to  
8 the law of :God, neither indeed can it *be*: and they  
9 that are in *the* flesh cannot please God. But YE  
are not in *the* flesh but in *the* Spirit, if so *be that*  
God's Spirit dwelleth in you. But if any hath not  
10 Christ's Spirit he is none of his. And if Christ *is* in  
you, the body *is* indeed dead because of sin; but the

spirit *is* life because of righteousness. But if the 11  
Spirit of him that raised :Jesus from *the* dead dwell-  
eth in you, who raised Christ Jesus from *the* dead  
shall make alive also your mortal :bodies through  
his :Spirit that dwelleth in you.

So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the 12  
flesh, to live after *the* flesh: for if ye live after *the* 13  
flesh, ye shall die; but if by *the* Spirit ye put to  
death the doings of the body, ye shall live. For as 14  
many as are led by God's Spirit, these are God's  
sons. For ye received not a spirit of bondage again 15  
unto fear; but ye received a spirit of adoption,  
whereby we cry, Abba, :Father. The Spirit himself 16  
beareth witness with our :spirit, that we are God's  
children: and if children, also heirs; heirs namely of 17  
God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so *be that* we  
suffer with *him*, that we be also glorified with *him*.

For I reckon that the sufferings of the 18  
present season are not worthy to be compared with  
the coming glory to be revealed *toward* us. For *the* 19  
earnest expectation of the creation awaiteth the  
revelation of the sons of :God. For the creation was 20  
subjected to :vanity, not of its own will, but by  
reason of him who subjected *it*, in hope that the 21  
creation itself also shall be freed from the bondage  
of :corruption into the freedom of the glory of the  
children of :God. For we know that the whole 22  
creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together  
until :now. And not only *so*, but ourselves also, 23  
who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, *we* ourselves  
also groan within ourselves, awaiting *our* adoption,  
the redemption of our :body. For in hope were we 24  
saved: but hope seen is not hope: for who hopeth  
for what he seeth? But if we hope for what we see 25  
not, we await it with patience. And in like 26

manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself intercedeth mightily for *us* with groanings  
27 unutterable; and who searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he inter-  
28 cedeth for *the* saints according to God. And we know that to them that love :God :God worketh all *things* together for good, to those who are called  
29 according to *his* purpose. For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his :Son, that he be first-born among many brethren:  
30 and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and  
31 whom he justified, them he also glorified. What then shall we say unto these *things*? If :God *is* for  
32 us, who *is* against us? Who at least spared not his own :Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all the *things*?  
33 Who shall bring a charge against God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth?  
34 *It is* Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, *was* raised from *the* dead, who is at :God's right, who also inter-  
35 cedeth for us. Who shall separate us from the love of the Christ? tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?  
36 Even as it is written [that],

For thy sake we are killed all the day *long*;

We were accounted as sheep for slaughter.

37 But in all these we more than conquer through  
38 him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor  
39 *things* present, nor *things* to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creation, shall be able to separate us from the love of :God, which *is* in Christ Jesus our :Lord.

I say truth in Christ, I lie not, my :conscience 9  
bearing witness with me in *the* Holy Spirit, that I 2  
have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my :heart.  
For I could wish that I myself were anathema from 3  
the Christ for my :brethren's sake, my :kinsmen  
according to *the* flesh: who are Israelites; whose *is* 4  
the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and  
the giving of *the* law, and the worship, and the  
promises; whose *are* the fathers, and of whom is 5  
the Christ as concerning the *flesh*, who is over all,  
God blessed unto the ages. Amen. But not as 6  
though the word of :God hath failed. For they are  
not all Israel, that *are* of Israel: neither, because 7  
they are Abraham's seed, are all children: but, In  
Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, the children 8  
of the flesh—they are not children of :God; but the  
children of the promise are reckoned for a seed.  
For the word of promise *is* this, According to this 9  
:season will I come, and :Sarah shall have a son.  
And not only *so*; but Rebecca also having conceived 10  
by one, by our father :Isaac—for *the children* being 11  
not yet born, neither having done aught good or  
bad, that the purpose of :God according to election  
might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,  
it was said to her [that], The elder shall serve the 12  
younger. Even as it is written, :Jacob I loved, but 13  
:Esau I hated.

What shall we say therefore? Is *there* unright- 14  
eousness with :God? Be it not so. For he saith to 15  
:Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy,  
and I will have compassion on whom I have com-  
passion. So then it is :not of him that willeth, nor 16  
of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.  
For the scripture saith to :Pharaoh [that], For this 17  
very *thing* did I raise thee up, that I might show in

- thee my :power, and that my :name be published  
18 abroad in all the earth. So then he hath mercy on  
whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.  
19 Thou wilt say then to me, Why blameth he still?  
20 For who withstandeth his :purpose? Nay but, O  
man, who art thou that repliest against :God? Shall  
the *thing* formed say to him that formed *it*, Why  
21 madest thou me thus? Or hath not the potter  
authority over the clay, from the same lump to  
make one *part* a vessel unto honor, and another  
22 unto dishonor? What if :God, willing to show  
:wrath, and to make his :power known, bore with  
much long-suffering vessels of wrath fitted unto  
23 destruction: that he might make known the riches  
of his :glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore  
24 prepared unto glory, us, whom he also called, not  
25 from Jews only, but also from *the* nations? As he  
saith also in :Hosea,

I will call the *one* not my people, my people;  
And the *one* not beloved, beloved,

- 26 And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was  
said to them, Ye *are* not my people,

There shall they be called sons of *the* living God.

- 27 And Isaiah crieth concerning :Israel, If the number  
of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, the  
28 remnant shall be saved: for the Lord will execute  
*his* word upon the earth, finishing and cutting *it*  
29 short. And, as Isaiah hath said before,

Except *the* Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,  
We had become as Sodom, and had been made  
like unto Gomorrah.

- 30 What shall we say then? That *the* nations, who  
followed not *after* righteousness, apprehended right-  
eousness, even *the* righteousness which is of faith:  
31 but Israel, following after a law of righteousness,

did not arrive at *that* law. Wherefore? Because *they* 32  
*sought it* not by faith, but as it were by works. They  
stumbled at the stone of :stumbling; even as *it* is 33  
written,

Lo, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock  
of offence:

And who believeth on him shall not be put to  
shame.

Brethren, the desire of my :heart and :supplica- 10  
tion unto :God *is* for their salvation. For I bear 2  
them witness that they have a zeal for God, but  
not according to knowledge. For being ignorant of 3  
the righteousness of God, and seeking to establish  
*their* own, they did not submit to the righteousness  
of :God. For Christ is *the* end of law unto righteous- 4  
ness to every one that believeth. For Moses writeth 5  
that the man that doeth the righteousness which *is*  
of law shall live thereby. But the righteousness 6  
which *is* from faith saith thus, Say not in thy :heart,  
Who shall ascend into the heaven? (that is, to bring  
Christ down :) or, Who shall descend into the abyss? 7  
(that is, to bring Christ up from *the* dead.) But 8  
what saith *it*? The word is nigh thee, in thy :mouth,  
and in thy :heart: that is, the word of the faith,  
which we preach: because if thou shalt confess the 9  
word with thy :mouth that Jesus *is* Lord, and shalt  
believe in thy :heart that :God raised him from *the*  
dead, thou shalt be saved: for with *the* heart one 10  
believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth  
one confesseth unto salvation. For the scripture 11  
saith, Whoever believeth on him shall not be put  
to shame. For *there* is no distinction between Jew 12  
and Greek: for he is the same Lord of all, rich unto  
all that call upon him: for, Whoever shall call upon 13  
the name of *the* Lord shall be saved. How then shall 14

- they call on him in whom they have not believed?  
and how shall they believe whom they have not  
15 heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?  
and how shall they preach, except they be sent?  
even as *it* is written, How beautiful the feet of them  
16 that bring a gospel of good *things*! But they  
did not all hearken to the gospel. For Isaiah saith,  
17 Lord, who hath believed our :report? The faith  
therefore is by hearing, and :hearing by Christ's  
18 word. But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,  
Their :sound went out into all the earth,  
And their :words unto the ends of the inhabited  
*earth*.  
19 But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,  
I will provoke you to jealousy with what is no  
nation,  
With a nation void of understanding will I enrage  
you.  
20 And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,  
I was found of them that sought me not;  
I became manifest to them that asked not of me.  
21 But as to :Israel he saith, All the day *long* did I  
spread out my :hands unto a disobedient and gain-  
11 saying people. I say then, Did :God cast off  
his :people? Be it not so. For I also am an Israelite,  
2 of Abraham's seed, of Benjamin's tribe. :God did  
not cast off his :people which he foreknew. Or know  
ye not what the scripture saith in Elijah? how he  
3 pleadeth with :God against :Israel: Lord, they have  
killed thy :prophets, they have digged down thine  
:altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my :life.  
4 But what saith the answer to him? I have left for  
myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed  
5 *the* knee to :Baal. Even so therefore at the present  
season also there is a remnant according to election

of grace. But if by grace, it is no more of works: 6  
otherwise :grace is no more grace. What then? 7  
What Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but  
the election obtained *it*, and the rest were hardened:  
according as it is written, God gave them a spirit 8  
of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears  
that they should not hear, unto *this* very :day. And 9  
David saith,

Let their :table become a snare, and a trap,  
And a stumbling *block*, and a recompense unto  
them:

Let their :eyes be darkened, that they see not, 10  
And bow thou down their :back alway.

I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? 11  
Be it not so: but by their :trespass *is* :salvation to  
the Gentiles, to provoke them to jealousy. Now if 12  
their :trespass is riches of a world, and their :loss  
riches of nations, how much more their :fulness?

But I speak to you, the nations. Inasmuch then 13  
as I am apostle of nations, I glorify my :ministry;  
if by any means I may provoke to jealousy *them* 14  
*that are* my :flesh, and save some of them. For if 15  
the casting away of them is a reconciling of a world,  
what is *their* receiving but life from *the* dead? And 16  
if the firstfruit *is* holy, the lump *is* also; and if the  
root *is* holy, the branches *are* also. But if some 17  
of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a  
wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst  
become partaker with *them* of the root of the fat-  
ness of the olive tree; glory not over the branches: 18  
but if thou gloriest, not thou bearest the root, but  
the root thee. Thou wilt say therefore, Branches 19  
were broken off, that I be grafted in. Well; by *their* 20  
unbelief were they broken off, and thou standest  
by the faith. Be not high-minded, but fear: for if 21



- :God spared not the natural branches, neither will  
22 he spare thee. Behold then God's goodness and  
severity: toward them that fell, severity; but to-  
ward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in  
:goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.  
23 And they also, if they continue not in *their* unbelief,  
shall be grafted in: for :God is able to graft them  
24 in again. For if thou wast cut out of what is by  
nature a wild olive :tree, and wast grafted contrary  
to nature into a good olive tree; how much rather  
shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be  
25 grafted into *their* own olive tree? For I would  
not, brethren, have you ignorant of this :mystery,  
lest ye be wise in your own *conceits*, that a hardening  
in part hath befallen :Israel, till what *time* the ful-  
26 ness of the nations be come in; and so all Israel  
shall be saved: even as it is written,  
The Deliverer shall come out of Zion;  
He shall turn away ungodlinesses from Jacob:  
27 And this is the covenant unto them from me,  
When I shall take away their :sins.  
28 As to the gospel, they are enemies for *your sake*:  
but as to the election, they are beloved for the  
29 fathers' *sake*. For the gifts and the calling of :God  
30 are not repented of. Just as YE in *the* past were dis-  
obedient to :God, but now have obtained mercy by  
31 the disobedience of these, thus have these also now  
been disobedient, that by the mercy *shown* to you  
32 they also may now obtain mercy. For :God hath  
shut up :all unto disobedience, that he might have  
33 mercy upon :all. O *the* depth of riches and wisdom  
and knowledge of God! how unsearchable his :judg-  
ments, and untraceable his :ways!  
34 For who hath known *the* Lord's mind? or who  
hath been his counsellor?

Or who hath first given *to* him, and it shall be 35  
recompensed him again?

For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all 36  
the *things*. To him the glory unto the ages. Amen.

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies 12  
of :God, to present your :bodies a living sacrifice,  
holy, well-pleasing to God, your spiritual service.  
And be not fashioned according to this :age: but be 2  
transformed by the renewing of the mind, that ye  
may prove what *is* the good and well-pleasing and  
perfect will of :God.

For I say through the grace :given me, to every 3  
*man* that is among you, not to think more highly  
than *he* ought to think; but so to think as to think  
soberly, as :God hath dealt to each a measure of  
faith. For even as we have many members in one 4  
body, but all the members have not the same office:  
so we, the many, are one body in Christ, and severally 5  
members one of another. And having gifts differing 6  
according to the grace :given us, whether prophecy,  
*prophecy* according to the proportion of :faith; or  
ministry, *attend* to the ministry; or who teacheth, 7  
to the teaching; or who exhorteth, to the exhorting: 8  
who giveth, *be it* with liberality; who ruleth, with  
diligence; who showeth mercy, with cheerfulness.  
*Let* the love *be* without hypocrisy. Abhor what is 9  
evil; cleave to what is good. In brotherly :love 10  
tenderly affectioned one to another; in :honor pre-  
ferring one another; in :diligence not slothful; fer- 11  
vent in the spirit; serving the Lord; rejoicing in 12  
:hope; patient in :tribulation; continuing stedfastly  
in :prayer; communicating to the needs of the 13  
saints; pursuing :hospitality. Bless the persecutors; 14  
bless, and curse not. Rejoice with *the* rejoicing; 15

- 16 weep with *the* weeping. Be of the same mind one toward another. Set not *your* mind on the high *things*, but condescend to the lowly. Become not  
17 wise in your own *eyes*. Render to none evil for evil. Take thought for *things* honorable in sight of all  
18 men. If possible, as much as in you *is*, be at peace with all men. Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but  
19 give place to the wrath; for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will recompense, saith *the* Lord. But if  
20 thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for doing thus thou shalt heap coals of  
21 fire upon his head. Be not *thou* overcome of evil,  
13 but overcome evil with good. Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for *there is* no power but of God; and those that be are ordained  
2 of God. So that who resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and who withstand shall  
3 receive to themselves judgment. For the rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And  
wouldst thou not fear the power? do the good, and  
4 thou shalt have praise therefrom: for he is God's minister to thee for the good. But if thou do evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is God's minister, avenger for wrath to him that  
5 doeth evil. Wherefore *ye* must needs submit, not only because of the wrath, but also for conscience.  
6 For for this *cause* ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually  
7 upon this very *thing*. Render to all *their* dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom  
8 honor. Owe no one anything, save to love one another: for who loveth the other hath fulfilled  
9 the law. For Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not

covet, and if *there be* any other commandment, it is summed up in this :word, in the Thou shalt love thy :neighbor as thyself. :Love worketh no ill to the 10 neighbor: :love therefore is fulfilment of law.

And this, knowing the season, that already it is *the* 11 hour for you to awake out of sleep: for now is our :salvation nearer than when we believed. The night 12 is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of :darkness, and let us put on the armor of :light. Let us walk becomingly, as in 13 *the* day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chamberings and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and 14 make no provision unto the lusts of the flesh.

But the *one* weak in the faith receive, not for 14 decision of reasonings. One hath indeed faith to eat 2 all *things*: but the weak eateth herbs. Let not him 3 that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for :God hath received him. Who art thou that 4 judgest another's servant? to *his* :own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. For 5 one esteemeth one day above *another* day: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each be fully assured in *his* :own mind. Who regardeth the day, 6 regardeth to *the* Lord: and who eateth, eateth to *the* Lord, for he giveth :God thanks; and who eateth not, to *the* Lord he eateth not, and giveth :God thanks. For none of us liveth to himself, and none 7 dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live to 8 the Lord; or whether we die, we die to the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to this *end* Christ died and lived *again*, that he 9 might be Lord of both dead and living. But why 10

judgest THOU thy :brother? or again, why settest THOU at naught thy :brother? for we shall all stand  
11 before the judgment-seat of :God. For it is written,  
I live, saith *the* Lord, that to me every knee shall bow,

And every tongue shall confess to :God.

12 So then each of us shall give account of himself to  
13 :God. Let us therefore judge one another no more: but judge this rather, that no stumbling-block be put in the brother's way, or an occasion  
14 of falling. I know, and am persuaded in *the* Lord Jesus, that nothing is common of itself: save that to him who accounteth anything common, to him  
15 *it is* common. For if because of meat thy :brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy  
16 not with thy :meat him for whom Christ died. Let  
17 not then your :good be evil spoken of: for the kingdom of :God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in *the* Holy Spirit. For  
18 who herein serveth Christ is well-pleasing to :God, and approved of :men. So then let us follow after  
19 *things* of :peace, and the *things* for building up one  
20 another. Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of :God. All *things* indeed are clean; but evil for the  
21 man who eateth with offence. *It is* good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *to do anything* whereby  
22 thy :brother stumbleth. What :faith THOU hast have to thyself before :God. Blessed he that judgeth  
23 not himself in what he approveth. But who doubteth is condemned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of  
15 faith; and whatever is not of faith is sin.

Now we the strong ought to bear the infirmities of the  
2 weak, and not to please ourselves. Let each of us please *his* :neighbor for what is good, unto building  
3 up. For the Christ also pleased not himself; but, as

*it* is written, The reproaches of those reproaching thee fell upon me. For whatever things were written 4 afore were all written for our :learning, that through :patience and through :comfort of the scriptures we might have :hope. Now the God of :patience and 5 of :comfort grant you to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jesus: that with 6 one accord ye may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our :Lord Jesus Christ.

Wherefore receive one another, even as the Christ 7 also received us, to God's glory. For I say that 8 Christ hath been made minister of circumcision for God's truth, that he confirm the promises *given* to the fathers, and that the nations might glorify :God 9 for mercy; as it is written,

Therefore will I give praise to thee among nations,  
And sing to thy :name.

And again he saith, 10

Rejoice, *ye* nations, with his :people.

And again, 11

Praise the Lord, all the nations;

And let all the peoples praise him *the* more.

And again, Isaiah saith, 12

*There* shall be the root of :Jessai,

And he that ariseth to rule over nations;

On him shall nations hope.

Now the God of :hope fill you with all joy and peace 13 in :believing, that ye may abound in :hope, in power of *the* Holy Spirit.

And I myself also am persuaded concerning you, 14 my brethren, that yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all :knowledge, able also to admonish one another. But I write *the* more boldly to you in a 15 measure, as reminding you again, because of the grace :given me of :God, that I be minister of Christ 16

Jesus unto the nations, ministering the gospel of :God, that the offering up of the nations become  
17 acceptable, being sanctified by *the* Holy Spirit. I  
have therefore the glorying in Christ Jesus in the  
18 *things* pertaining unto :God. For I dare not speak  
aught save the *things* which Christ wrought through  
me, for obedience of *the* nations, by word and deed,  
19 in power of signs and wonders, in power of *the*  
Holy Spirit; so that from Jerusalem, and round  
about even unto Illyricum, I have fully *preached* the  
20 gospel of the Christ; yea, making it my aim so to  
preach *the* gospel, not where Christ was named, that  
21 I build not upon another's foundation; but, even  
as *it* is written,

They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,  
And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also I was hindered these many *times*  
23 from coming unto you: but now, having no more  
place in these :regions, and having *these* many years  
24 a longing to come unto you, whenever I go to :Spain  
(for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be  
brought on *my* way thither by you, if first in a  
25 measure I be satisfied with you)—but now, *I say*,  
26 I go to Jerusalem, ministering to the saints. For  
Macedonia and Achaia were well-pleased to make a  
certain contribution for the poor among the saints  
27 :at Jerusalem. For they were well pleased; and  
their debtors they are. For if the nations have been  
made partakers of their :spiritual *things*, they ought  
28 also to minister to them in carnal. When therefore  
I have accomplished this, and sealed to them this  
29 :fruit, I will go on by you to Spain. And I know  
that, when I come unto you, I shall come in fulness  
30 of Christ's blessing. Now I beseech you,  
brethren, by our :Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love

of the Spirit, to strive together with me in :prayers  
to :God for me; that I be delivered from the dis- 31  
obedient in :Judæa, and my :ministration :for Jeru-  
salem become acceptable to the saints; that I come 32  
unto you in joy through God's will, *and* together  
with you rest. Now the God of :peace be with you 33  
all. Amen.

And I commend to you Phœbē our :sister, who 16  
is also servant of the church :at Cenchreæ: that ye 2  
receive her in *the* Lord, worthily of the saints, and  
assist her in whatsoever matter she have need of  
you: for she herself also hath been a helper of many,  
and of my self.

Salute Prisca and Aquila my :fellow-workers in 3  
Christ Jesus, who for my :life laid down their own 4  
:necks: whom not only I thank, but also all the  
churches of the nations: and *salute* the church :in 5  
their :house. Salute Epænetus my :beloved, who is  
*the* first fruit of :Asia unto Christ. Salute Mary, who 6  
bestowed much labor on you. Salute Andronicus 7  
and Junia, my :kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners,  
who are noted among the apostles, who also have  
been in Christ before me. Salute Ampliatus my 8  
:beloved in *the* Lord. Salute Urbanus our :fellow- 9  
worker in Christ, and Stachys my :beloved. Salute 10  
Apellēs the approved in Christ. Salute those of the  
*house* of Aristobulus. Salute Hērōdiōn my :kins- 11  
man. Salute *them* of the *house* of Narcissus, that  
are in *the* Lord. Salute Tryphæna and Tryphōsa, 12  
who labor in *the* Lord. Salute Persis the beloved,  
who labored much in *the* Lord. Salute Rufus the 13  
chosen in *the* Lord, and his :mother and mine.  
Salute Asyncritus, Phlegōn, Hermēs, Patrobas, Her- 14  
mas, and the brethren :with them. Salute Philo- 15  
logus and Julia, Nēreus and his :sister, and Olympas,



16 and all the saints :with them. Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of the Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark those causing the divisions and the stumblings, contrary to the teaching which ye learned: and turn away from  
18 them. For the such are not bondmen of our :Lord Christ, but of their own :belly; and by *their* smooth and fair speech they deceive the hearts of the innocent. For your :obedience is come unto all. I rejoyce therefore over you: but I would have you wise unto  
20 what is good, and harmless unto what is evil. And the God of :peace shall bruise :Satan under your :feet shortly.

The grace of our :Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

21 Timothy my :fellow-worker saluteth you; and  
22 Lucius and Jason and Sōsipater, my :kinsmen. I Tertius, who write the epistle, salute you in *the*  
23 Lord. Gaius my :host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother.

25 Now to the one able to establish you according to my :gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to revelation of *the* mystery kept silent  
26 through the times of ages, but now is manifested, and through *the* prophetic scriptures, according to commandment of the eternal God, is made **known**  
27 unto all the nations unto obedience of faith: to *the* only wise God, through Jesus Christ, to whom the glory unto the ages. Amen.

## UNTO *THE* CORINTHIANS I

PAUL, a called apostle of Jesus Christ through God's 1  
will, and Sōsthenēs the brother, to the church of 2  
:God which is at Corinth, *those* sanctified in Christ  
Jesus, called saints, with all that call in every place  
upon the name of our :Lord Jesus Christ, theirs and  
ours: Grace to you and peace from God our Father 3  
and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank :God alway concerning you, for the grace 4  
of :God :given you in Christ Jesus; that in every- 5  
thing ye were enriched in him, in all utterance and  
all knowledge; even as the testimony of the Christ 6  
was confirmed in you: so that ye are behind in no 7  
gift; awaiting the revelation of our :Lord Jesus  
Christ; who shall also confirm you unto *the* end 8  
unreprovable in the day of our :Lord Jesus Christ.  
Faithful the God, through whom ye were called into 9  
the fellowship of his :Son Jesus Christ our :Lord.

Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name 10  
of our :Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same,  
and no divisions be among you; but *that* ye be per-  
fected together in the same mind and in the same  
judgment. For it hath been shown me concerning 11  
you, my brethren, by *them* of Chloe's *house* that  
contentions are among you. Now this I say, that 12  
each of you saith, I indeed am of Paul; and I of  
Apollos; and I of Cephas, and I of Christ. Christ is 13  
divided: was Paul crucified for you? or were ye  
baptized into the name of Paul? I *give* thanks that 14  
I baptized none of you, save Crispus and Gaius; lest 15  
any *one* say that ye were baptized into my :name.  
And I baptized also the house of Stephanas: for *the* 16  
rest, I know not whether I baptized any other. For 17

Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of *the* Christ be made void.

- 18 For the word :of the cross is to the perishing foolishness; but to us who are being saved it is  
19 God's power. For it is written,

I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,

And annul the discernment of the discerning.

- 20 Where *is the* wise? where *the* scribe? where *the* disputer of this :age? hath not :God made foolish the  
21 wisdom of the world? For since in the wisdom of :God the world through :wisdom knew not :God, it was :God's good pleasure through the foolishness of  
22 the preachment to save them that believe. Since  
23 both Jews ask signs, and Greeks seek wisdom: but WE preach Christ crucified, a stumbling-block to  
24 Jews indeed, but to *the* nations foolishness; but to the called themselves, both Jews and Greeks, Christ  
25 God's power and God's wisdom. Because the foolishness of :God is wiser than :men; and the weakness of :God is stronger than :men. For look at  
your :calling, brethren, that not many wise after *the* flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are chosen*;  
27 but :God chose the foolish *things* of the world, that he put to shame the wise; and :God chose the weak *things* of the world, that he put to shame the strong;  
28 and the ignoble *things* of the world, and the despised, did :God choose, and the *things* that are not, that  
29 he bring to nought those that are: that no flesh  
30 should glory before :God. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who became to us both wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification and redemption: that, according as *it* is written, Who glorieth in *the* Lord let him glory.

- 2 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came

not with excellency of word or wisdom, proclaiming to you the mystery of :God. For I decided to know nothing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my :words and my :preachment *were* not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of Spirit and power: that your :faith be not in men's wisdom, but in God's power.

We speak wisdom, however, among the fullgrown: yet a wisdom not of this :age, nor of the rulers of this :age, who are coming to nought: but we speak God's wisdom in mystery, the hidden *wisdom* which God foreordained before the ages unto our glory: which none of the rulers of this :age hath known: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of :glory: but as it is written,

*Things* which eye saw not, and ear heard not,

And entered not into heart of man,

Whatsoever *things* :God prepared for them that love him.

For to us :God revealed through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all *things*, yea, the depths of :God. For who among men knoweth the *things* of the man, save the spirit of the man :in him? even so the *things* of :God none knoweth, save the Spirit of :God. But *we* received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which *is* from :God; that we might know the *things* :freely given to us of :God. Which *things* also we speak, not in words taught of man's wisdom, but in Spirit-taught *words*; interpreting spiritual *things* to spiritual *men*. Now man natural receiveth not the *things* of the Spirit of :God: for they are foolishness to him; and know he cannot, because they are spiritually judged. But the

- spiritual *man* judgeth indeed all *things*, but himself  
16 is judged of none. For who hath known *the* Lord's  
mind, that he should instruct him? But we have  
3 Christ's mind. And I, brethren, could not  
speak to you as to spiritual, but as to carnal, as to  
2 babes in Christ. I fed you milk, not meat; for ye  
were not yet able *to bear it*.
- 3 Nay, even now are ye yet unable; for ye are yet  
carnal: for whereas jealousy is among you and strife,  
are ye not carnal, and walk ye not after man's  
4 manner? For when one saith, I am of Paul; and  
5 another, I, of Apollos; are ye not men? What then  
is Apollos? and what is Paul? Ministers through  
6 whom ye believed, and as the Lord gave to each. I  
planted, Apollos watered; but :God gave increase.  
7 So then neither is who planteth aught nor who  
8 watereth; but God that giveth increase. Now who  
planteth and who watereth are one: but each shall  
receive his own :reward according to his own :toil.  
9 For we are God's fellow-workers: ye are God's hus-  
10 bandry, God's building. According to the  
grace of :God :given me, as a wise masterbuilder I  
laid a foundation; and another buildeth *thereon*.  
11 But let each look how he buildeth *thereon*. For  
other foundation can no one lay than what is laid,  
12 who is Jesus Christ. But if any buildeth on the  
foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay,  
13 stubble; the work of each shall be made manifest:  
for the day shall declare *it*, because it is being  
revealed in fire; and the fire itself shall prove the  
14 work of each of what sort it is. If the work of any  
shall abide which he built *thereon*, he shall receive  
15 reward. If the work of any shall be burned, he shall  
suffer loss: but himself shall be saved; yet so as  
16 through fire. Know ye not that ye are God's

sanctuary, and the Spirit of :God dwelleth in you? If any corrupteth the sanctuary of :God, him shall 17 :God corrupt; for the sanctuary of God is holy, which ye are.

Let no one deceive himself. If any thinketh he 18 is wise among you in this :age, let him become a fool, that he become wise. For the wisdom of this 19 :world is foolishness with :God. For it is written, Who taketh the wise in their :craftiness: and again, 20 *The* Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain. Wherefore let no one glory in men. 21 For all *things* are yours; whether Paul, or Apollos, 22 or Cephas, or world, or life, or death, or *things* present, or coming; all *are* yours; and ye are 23 Christ's; and Christ is God's.

Let a man so 4 account of us, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of God's mysteries. Here, moreover, it is required 2 in the stewards, that one be found faithful. But 3 with me it is a very small *thing* that I should be judged of you, or of man's day: yea, I judge not mine own self. For I know nothing against myself; 4 yet am I not hereby justified: but who judgeth me is *the* Lord. Wherefore judge nothing before *the* 5 season, until the Lord come, who will both light up the hidden *things* of the darkness, and manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each have the praise from :God.

Now these, brethren, I have 6 in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your *sakes*; that in us ye might learn the Not to go beyond the things written; that ye be not puffed up for the one against the other. For who 7 maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive, why gloriest thou as if thou hadst not received? Already are ye filled? already ye are become rich? 8

have ye come to reign without us? yea and I would indeed ye did reign, that we also might reign with  
9 you. For, I think, :God hath set forth us the apostles last, as doomed to death: for we are become a spectacle unto the world and to angels  
10 and men. We *are* fools for Christ, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye strong; ye *have*  
11 glory, but we dishonor. Unto the present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are  
12 buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place: and we toil, working with *our* :own hands: being reviled,  
13 we bless; being persecuted, we endure; being defamed, we beseech: we are become as filth of the world, offscouring of all *things*, even until now.  
14 I write not these *things* to shame you, but to admonish  
15 you as my beloved children. For though ye may have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the  
16 gospel. I beseech you therefore, become imitators  
17 of me. For this *cause* have I sent you Timothy, who is my beloved child and faithful in *the* Lord, who shall remind you of my :ways which *are* in Christ Jesus, even as I teach everywhere in every church.  
18 Now some are puffed up, as though I were not  
19 coming to you. But I will come unto you speedily, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of  
20 those puffed up, but the power. For the kingdom  
21 of :God is not in word, but in power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of gentleness?

5 Fornication is actually reported among you, and such fornication as *is* not even among the nations,  
2 that one hath *his* :father's wife. And ye are puffed up, and did not rather mourn, that who had done

this deed be taken away from among you. For I<sup>3</sup> verily, being absent in :body but present in :spirit, have already as if present judged him that hath so wrought this, in the name of our :Lord Jesus, ye<sup>4</sup> being gathered, and my :spirit, with the power of our :Lord Jesus, to deliver the such to :Satan for<sup>5</sup> destruction of the flesh, that the spirit be saved in the day of the Lord. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? Purge out the old leaven, that ye be<sup>7</sup> a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our :passover also hath been sacrificed, Christ: where-<sup>8</sup>fore let us keep festival, not with old leaven, neither with leaven of malice and wickedness, but with unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

I wrote you in the epistle not to mingle with forni-<sup>9</sup>cators; not at all *meaning* with the fornicators of<sup>10</sup> this :world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; since ye must then go out of the world: but now I write you not to mingle with, if<sup>11</sup> any that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with the such no, not to eat.<sup>12</sup> For what have I *to do* with judging those without? Do not YE judge those within, and those without<sup>13</sup> :God judgeth? Put away the wicked *man* from among yourselves.

Dare any of you, having a matter against the<sup>6</sup> other, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? Or know ye not that the saints<sup>2</sup> shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels?<sup>3</sup> how much more, *things* pertaining to *this* life? If<sup>4</sup> then ye have to judge *things* pertaining to *this* life,



- do ye set them *to judge* who *are* of no account in the  
5 church? I say *this* to move you to shame. Thus  
is *there* not among you one wise *man* who shall be  
6 able to decide between his :brothers, but brother  
goeth to law with brother, and that before unbe-  
7 lievers? Nay, already it is altogether a defect in  
you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why  
not rather take wrong? why not rather be de-  
8 frauded? But YE wrong and defraud, and that  
9 brethren. Or know ye not that *the* unrighteous  
shall not inherit God's kingdom? Be not deceived:  
neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers,  
nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men,  
10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor re-  
vilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit *the* kingdom of  
11 God. And such were some *of* you: but ye were  
washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified  
in the name of our :Lord Jesus Christ, and in the  
Spirit of our :God.
- 12 All *things* are lawful for me; but not all are expe-  
dient. All are lawful for me; but I will not be  
13 brought under the power of any. :Meats for the  
belly, and the belly for :meats: but :God shall bring  
to nought both it and them. But the body is not  
for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for  
14 the body: and :God both raised the Lord, and will  
15 raise up us through his :power. Know ye not that  
your :bodies are members of Christ? shall I then  
take away the members of the Christ, *and* make  
16 *them* members of a harlot? Be *it* not so. Or know  
ye not that who is joined to the harlot is one body?  
17 for, The two, saith he, shall become one flesh. But  
18 who is joined to the Lord is one spirit. Flee :fornica-  
tion. Every sin that a man doeth is without the  
body; but who committeth fornication sinneth

against *his* :own body. Or know ye not that your 19  
:body is a sanctuary of *the* Holy Spirit who *is* in  
you, whom ye have from God? and ye are not your  
own; for ye were bought with a price: glorify :God 20  
therefore in your :body.

Now concerning whereof ye wrote: *It is* good for 7  
a man not to touch a woman. But, because of 2  
fornications, let each have his own :wife, and let  
each have *her* :own husband. Let the husband 3  
render to the wife *her* :due: and likewise also the  
wife to the husband. The wife hath not power over 4  
*her* own :body, but the husband: and likewise also  
the husband hath not power over *his* own :body,  
but the wife. Defraud not one the other, except it 5  
be by consent for a season, that ye may give your-  
selves to :prayer, and be together again, that :Satan  
tempt you not because of your incontinency. But 6  
this I say by way of concession, not of command-  
ment. Yet I would all men were even as I myself. 7  
But each hath *his* :own gift from God, one this *wise*,  
and another thus *wise*.

But I say to the unmarried and the widows, It is 8  
good for them if they abide even as I. But if they 9  
have not continency, let them marry: for it is better  
to marry than to burn. But to the married I give 10  
charge, not I, but the Lord, That a wife depart not  
from a husband (but and if she depart, let her 11  
remain unmarried, or be reconciled to the husband);  
and that a husband leave not *his* wife. But to the 12  
rest say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an  
unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with  
him, let him not leave her. And a woman that hath 13  
an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell  
with her, let her not leave the husband. For the 14  
unbelieving :husband is sanctified in the wife, and

the unbelieving :wife is sanctified in the brother:  
else were your :children unclean ; but now are they  
15 holy. Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him  
depart : the brother or the sister is not under bond-  
age in :such *cases*: but God hath called you in peace.  
16 For how knowest thou, *O* wife, whether thou shalt  
save the husband? or how knowest thou, *O* hus-  
17 band, whether thou shalt save the wife? Only,  
as the Lord hath distributed to each, as :God hath  
called each, thus let him walk. And thus I ordain in  
18 all the churches. Was any called being circumcised?  
let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been  
called in uncircumcision? let him not be circum-  
19 cised. :Circumcision is nothing, and :uncircum-  
cision is nothing ; but keeping of God's command-  
20 ments. Let each abide in the calling wherein he was  
21 called. Wast thou called as a bondman? care not  
for it: nay, even if thou canst become free, use *it*  
22 rather. For who was called in *the* Lord *being* a  
bondman, is *the* Lord's freedman: likewise who was  
23 called free, is Christ's bondman. Ye were bought with  
24 a price ; become not bondmen of men. Brethren, let  
each, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.  
25 Now concerning the virgins I have no command-  
ment of the Lord: but I give judgment, as one that  
26 hath obtained mercy of the Lord, to be faithful. I  
think therefore that this is good because of the dis-  
tress :upon us: that it *is* good for a man to be as he  
27 is. Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be  
loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a  
28 wife. But shouldest thou marry, thou hast not  
sinned ; and if the virgin marry, she hath not sinned.  
Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh: and  
29 I am sparing you. But this I say, brethren, the  
season is shortened, that henceforth both those

having wives *may* be as though not having; and the weeping, as though not weeping; and the rejoicing, as though not rejoicing; and the buying, as though not possessing; and those using the world, as not using it to the full: for the fashion of this world passeth away. But I would have you to be free from cares. The unmarried careth for the *things* of the Lord, how he may please the Lord: but the married careth for the *things* of the world, how he may please the wife, and is divided. Also the unmarried woman and the virgin careth for the *things* of the Lord, that she be holy both in body and in spirit: but the married careth for the *things* of the world, how she may please the husband. And this I say for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for what is seemly, and assiduous toward the Lord without distraction. But if any thinketh he becometh unseemly toward his virgin, if she be past the flower of age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will; he sinneth not; let them marry. But who standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath decided this in his own heart, to keep his own virgin, he shall do well. So then both who giveth his own virgin in marriage doeth well; and who giveth not in marriage shall do better. A wife is bound for so long time as the husband liveth; but if the husband be fallen asleep, she is free to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. But she is more blessed if she abide as she is, after my judgment: and I think that I also have God's Spirit.

Now concerning the *things* sacrificed to idols: 8  
We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge

2 puffeth up, but :love buildeth up. If any thinketh  
he knoweth aught, he knoweth not yet as he ought  
3 to know ; but if any loveth :God, the same is known  
4 by him. Concerning therefore the eating of *things*  
sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is *anything*  
5 in the world, and that *there* is no God but one. For  
though *there* be so-called gods, whether in heaven  
or on earth ; just as gods are many, and lords many ;  
6 yet to us *there* is one God, the Father, of whom are  
:all *things*, and we unto him ; and one Lord, Jesus  
Christ, through whom *are* all the *things*, and we  
7 through him. But not in all is the knowledge : but  
some, :being used until now to the idol, eat as *of a*  
*thing* sacrificed to idols ; and their :conscience being  
8 weak is defiled. But meat will not present us to  
:God : neither, if we eat not, do we lack ; nor, if we  
9 eat, do we abound. But look ye lest by any means  
this :power of yours become a stumbling-block to  
10 the weak. For if one see thee who hast knowledge  
sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his :con-  
science, if he is weak, be emboldened to eat *things*  
11 sacrificed to idols ? For by thy :knowledge the weak  
12 perisheth, the brother for whom Christ died. And  
thus, sinning against the brethren, and smiting  
their :conscience *when* weak, ye sin against Christ.  
13 Wherefore, if meat stumbles *my* :brother, I will  
eat no flesh unto the age, that I cause not my  
:brother to stumble.

9 Am I not free ? am I not an apostle ? have I not  
seen Jesus our :Lord ? are not ye my work in *the*  
2 Lord ? If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least  
I am to you ; for the seal of mine :apostleship are  
3 YE in *the* Lord. My :defence to them that  
4 examine me is this. Have we not authority to eat  
5 and to drink ? Have we not authority to lead about

a wife that is a sister, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? Or I 6 only and Barnabas, have we not authority to forbear working? Who is ever a soldier at *his* own 7 charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Do I speak these *things* 8 after man's manner? or saith not the law also *the* same? For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou 9 shalt not muzzle an ox threshing. Or careth God for the oxen, or saith he it altogether for us? Yea, for 10 us it was written: because who ploweth ought to plow in hope; and who thresheth, *to thresh* in hope of partaking. If we sowed for you :spiritual *things*, 11 is it a great *matter* if we shall reap your :carnal *things*? If others partake of *this* :authority over you, 12 do not we yet more? But we did not use this :authority; but we bear all *things*, that we may cause no hindrance to the gospel of the Christ. Know ye not that who minister about the holy 13 *things* eat of the *things* of the holy *place*; they that wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? Thus also the Lord ordained those proclaim- 14 ing the gospel to live of the gospel. But I have 15 used none of these *things*: and I write not these that it be so done in my *case*; for *it were* good for me rather to die, than—none shall make my :glorying void. For if I preach *the* gospel, I have nothing to 16 glory of; for necessity is laid upon me; for woe is me, if I should not preach *the* gospel. For if I do 17 this of my will, I have reward: but if not of mine *own* will, I have a stewardship intrusted to me. What then is my :reward? That, when I preach *the* 18 gospel, I may give the gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full my :authority in the gospel.

19 For though I was free from all, I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the  
20 more. And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to those under law, as under law, not being myself under law, that I might gain those  
21 under law; to those without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to  
22 Christ, that I might gain those without law. To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all *things* to :all *men*, that I may by  
23 all *means* save some. And I do all *things* for the gospel, that I may become joint partaker thereof.

24 Know ye not that who run in a racecourse run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run *ye* that  
25 ye may apprehend. And every one that striveth *in games* exerciseth self-control in all *things*. Now they *do it* therefore to receive a corruptible crown; but  
26 we an incorruptible. I accordingly so run, as not  
27 uncertainly; so fight I, as not beating air: but I bruise my :body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be disapproved.

10 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our :fathers were all under the cloud, and all  
2 passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto  
3 Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat  
4 the same spiritual meat; and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed *them*: now the rock was the Christ.  
5 But with the greater *part* of them :God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilder-  
6 ness. Now these *things* were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evils, as they also  
7 lusted. Neither be idolaters as some of them; even as it is written, The people sat down to eat and

drink, and rose to play. Neither let us commit 8  
fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in  
one day twenty-three thousand. Neither let us 9  
make severe trial of the Lord, as some of them  
made trial, and perished by the serpents. Neither 10  
murmur, as some of them murmured, and perished  
by the destroyer. Now these happened to them as 11  
a figure; and were written for our admonition, upon  
whom the ends of the ages are come. Where- 12  
fore let him that thinketh he standeth look lest he  
fall. Only human temptation hath overtaken you: 13  
but :God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be  
tempted above that ye are able; but will with the  
temptation make also the way out, that ye be able  
to endure *it*.

Wherefore, my beloved, flee from :idolatry. I 14  
speak as to wise *men*; judge what I say. The cup 15  
of the blessing which we bless, is it not communion  
of the blood of the Christ? The bread which we  
break, is it not communion of the body of the  
Christ? Because we the many are one loaf, one 17  
body: for we all partake of the one bread. Observe 18  
the Israel after *the* flesh: have not they that eat the  
sacrifices communion with the altar? What say I 19  
then? that *ought* sacrificed to idols is anything, or  
that an idol is anything? But *I say*, that the *things* 20  
which the nations sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons,  
and not to God: and I would not that ye should  
have communion with demons. Ye cannot drink 21  
*the* Lord's cup and a cup of demons: ye cannot par-  
take of *the* Lord's table and of a table of demons.  
Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we 22  
stronger than he? All *things* are lawful; but 23  
not all are expedient. All are lawful; but not all  
build up. Let no *man* seek his own, but the good 24



25 of the other. Everything :sold in shambles,  
26 eat, asking no question for :conscience' sake; for the  
27 earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. If one  
of the unbelieving invite you *to a feast*, and ye wish  
to go; eat whatever is :set before you, asking no  
28 question for :conscience' sake. But if any one say  
to you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not,  
for :his sake that showed *it*, and for :conscience:  
29 conscience, I say, however, not :thine own, but the  
:other's; for why is my :liberty judged by another  
30 conscience? If I partake with thankfulness, why  
am I evil spoken of for what I give thanks?  
31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatever ye  
32 do, do all to the glory of God. Give no occasion of  
stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the  
33 church of :God: even as I also please all in all *things*,  
not seeking mine own :profit, but that of the many,  
11 that they be saved. Become imitators of me, even  
as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you that ye remember me in all  
*things*, and hold fast the traditions, even as I  
3 delivered to you. But I would have you know, that  
the head of every man is :Christ; and *the* head of  
woman is the man; and *the* head of the Christ *is*  
4 :God. Every man praying or prophesying, with  
5 head covered, dishonoreth his :head. But every  
woman praying or prophesying with :head unveiled  
dishonoreth her :head; for it is one and the same  
6 as if :shaven. For if a woman is not veiled, let her  
also be shorn: but if it is a shame for a woman to  
7 be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. For a man  
ought not indeed to have the head veiled, he  
being God's image and glory: but the woman *is*  
8 *the* man's glory. For man is not of woman; but  
9 woman *is* of man: for neither was man created for

the woman; but woman for the man: for this cause 10  
ought the woman to have *a sign of authority* on the  
head, because of the angels. Nevertheless, neither 11  
is woman without man, nor man without woman in  
*the Lord*. For just as the woman is of the man, so 12  
is the man also by the woman; but *all things* are  
of *:God*. Judge in yourselves: is it seemly that a 13  
woman pray to *:God* unveiled? Doth not even 14  
nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair,  
it is dishonor to him? But if a woman have long 15  
hair, it is glory to her: for the hair is given her for a  
covering. But if any seemeth to be contentious, WE 16  
have no such custom, neither the churches of *:God*.

But in giving this charge, I praise not because ye 17  
come together not for the better but for the worse.  
For first, when ye come together in church, I hear 18  
divisions exist among you; and I partly believe *it*.  
For factions must be also among you, that the 19  
approved be also manifest among you. When there- 20  
fore ye come together in meeting, it is not *possible*  
to eat *the Lord's* supper: for in *eating* each taketh 21  
*his* *:own* supper before; and one is hungry, and  
another is drunken. What, have ye not houses to 22  
eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of  
*:God*, and put them to shame that have *nothing*?  
What shall I say to you? shall I praise you? In this  
I praise you not. For I received of the Lord what 23  
also I delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus in the  
night in which he was delivered *up* took bread; and 24  
when he gave thanks he brake *it*, and said, This is  
my *:body*, which *is* for you: this do in *:remembrance*  
of me. In like manner also the cup, after *:supper*, 25  
saying, This *:cup* is the new covenant in my *:blood*:  
this do, as oft as ye drink *it*, in *:remembrance* of  
me. For as oft as ye eat this *:bread*, and drink the 26

cup, ye proclaim the death of the Lord till he come.  
27 So that whoever shall eat the bread or drink the  
cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the  
28 body and the blood of the Lord. But let a man  
prove himself, and thus let him eat of the bread,  
29 and drink of the cup. For who eateth and drinketh,  
eateth and drinketh judgment to himself, if he dis-  
30 cern not the body. For this cause many among you  
31 *are* weak and sickly, and not a few sleep. But if we  
32 discerned ourselves, we should not be judged. But  
*when* judged of the Lord, we are chastened, that we  
33 be not condemned with the world. So then, my  
brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one  
34 for another. If any is hungry, let him eat at home ;  
that ye come not together unto judgment. And the  
rest will I set in order whenever I come.

12 Now concerning the spirituals, brethren, I would  
2 not have you ignorant. Ye know that as nations ye  
were led away unto those dumb idols, howsoever  
3 ye might be led. Wherefore I make known to you,  
that no one speaking by God's Spirit saith, Jesus *is*  
anathema ; and no one can say, Jesus *is* Lord, but  
4 by *the* Holy Spirit. Now *there* are diversities  
5 of gifts, but the same Spirit. And *there* are diversi-  
6 ties of ministrations, and the same Lord. And *there*  
are diversities of workings, but the same God, who  
7 worketh all the *things* in all. But to each is given  
8 the manifestation of the Spirit to profit. For to one  
is given through the Spirit a word of wisdom ; and  
to another a word of knowledge, according to the  
9 same Spirit : to another faith, in the same Spirit ;  
and to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit ;  
10 and to another workings of powers ; and to another  
prophecy ; and to another discernings of spirits : to

another kinds of tongues; and to another interpretation of tongues; but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each severally even as he willeth. 11

For even as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also the Christ. For in one Spirit also were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit. For the body also is not one member, but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. And if the ear shall say, Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. If the whole body were eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where the smelling? But now hath :God set the members each of them in the body even as he willed. And if all were one member, where *were* the body? But now *the* members are many, but one body. And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much rather, the members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary: and what *parts* of the body we think to be less honorable, on these we bestow more abundant honor; and our :uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness; whereas our comely *parts* have no need: but :God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honor to that which is lacking; that no schism be in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with *it*; or a member is glorified, all the members rejoice with *it*. Now ye are Christ's body, and severally members thereof. And

:God hath set some in the church, first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then powers, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, kinds of  
29 tongues. Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all  
30 teachers? are all power *workers*? have all gifts of healings? speak all in tongues? do all interpret?  
31 But desire earnestly the greater :gifts.

13 And I show you moreover an excellent way. If with the tongues of :men I speak, and of :angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or  
2 a clanging cymbal. And if prophecy I have, and all the mysteries I know and all knowledge; and if all faith I have, so as to remove mountains, but have  
3 not love, I am nothing. And if I dole out all my :goods, and if I give my :body that I may glory, but  
4 have not love, it profiteth me nothing. :Love suffereth long, is kind; :love envieth not, vaunteth not  
5 itself, is not puffed up, is not unseemly, seeketh not its :own, is not provoked, taketh not account of  
6 :evil; rejoiceth not in :unrighteousness, but rejoiceth  
7 with the truth; covereth all *things*, believeth all  
8 *things*, hopeth all *things*, endureth all *things*. :Love never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether tongues, they shall cease; whether knowledge, it shall be done away.  
9 For we know in part, and prophesy in part; but  
10 when the perfect is come, what is in part shall be  
11 done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, thought as a child, reasoned as a child: when I became a man, I put away the *things* of the child.  
12 For now we see by a mirror darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I  
13 know fully even as also I was fully known. But now abideth faith, hope, love, these :three; and the greater of these is love.

Follow after :love; yet desire earnestly the spiri- 14  
tuals, but rather that ye prophesy. For who speak- 2  
eth in a tongue speaketh not to men, but to God;  
for no one heareth; but in spirit he speaketh  
mysteries. But who prophesieth speaketh unto men 3  
edification, and exhortation, and consolation. Who 4  
speaketh in a tongue buildeth up himself; but who  
prophesieth buildeth up the church. Now I would 5  
you all to speak in tongues, but rather that ye  
prophesy: and greater he that prophesieth than  
who speaketh in tongues, except he interpret, that  
the church receive edification. But now, brethren, 6  
if I come unto you speaking in tongues, what shall I  
profit you, unless I speak to you either by revela-  
tion, or of knowledge, or of prophecy, or of teach-  
ing? Even the *things* without life, giving a voice, 7  
whether pipe or harp, if they give no distinction in  
the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or  
harped? For if also the trumpet give an uncertain 8  
voice, who shall prepare himself for war? So also 9  
ye, unless ye utter by the tongue distinct speech,  
how shall *it* be known what is spoken? for ye will  
be speaking into the air. *There* are, it may be, so 10  
many kinds of voices in *the* world, and nothing is  
voiceless. If then I know not the force of the voice, 11  
I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and  
who speaketh *will be* a barbarian in my *mind*. So 12  
ye also, since ye are zealots for spirits, seek that ye  
may abound unto the edification of the church.  
Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray 13  
that he interpret. For if I pray in a tongue, my 14  
:spirit prayeth, but my :understanding is unfruitful.  
What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I 15  
will pray with the understanding also: I will sing  
with the spirit, and I will sing with the understand-

16 ing also. Else if thou bless in spirit, how shall who  
filleth the place of the unlearned say the Amen at  
thy :giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what  
17 thou sayest? For thou verily givest thanks well,  
18 but the other is not built up. I thank :God, I speak  
19 with a tongue more than you all: but in church I  
would *rather* speak five words with my :understand-  
ing that I might instruct others also, than ten  
20 thousand words in a tongue. Brethren, be not  
children in *your* :minds, but in :malice be babes; in  
21 your :minds however be perfect. In the law it is  
written, [that] By strange-tongued and by lips of  
strangers will I speak to this :people; and not even  
22 thus will they hearken to me, saith *the* Lord. So  
that the tongues are for a sign, not to the believing,  
but to the unbelieving: but prophecy *is* not to the  
23 unbelieving, but to the believing. If therefore the  
whole church come together in meeting and all  
should speak with tongues, and *men* ungifted or  
unbelieving come in, will they not say that ye are  
24 mad? But if all prophesy, and one unbelieving or  
ungifted come in, he is reprovèd by all, judged by  
25 all; the secrets of his :heart have become manifest;  
and so he will fall on his face *and* worship :God,  
26 declaring that :God is among you indeed. What  
is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each  
hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation,  
hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all *things*  
27 be unto edifying. If any speaketh in a tongue, *let it*  
*be* by two, or at the most three, and in turn; and let  
28 one interpret: but if *there* be no interpreter, let him  
be silent in church; and let him speak to himself,  
29 and to :God. And let prophets speak *by* two or  
30 three, and let the others discern. But if a revelation  
be made to another sitting *by*, let the first be silent.

For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be exhorted; (and *the* spirits of prophets are subject to prophets; for :God is not a *God* of confusion, but of peace), as in all the churches of the saints.

Let the women be silent in the churches: for it is not permitted to them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as also saith the law. And if they would learn anything, let them ask *their* own husbands at home; for it is a shame for a woman to speak in church. What, *is* it from you that the word of :God went forth, or came it unto you alone? If any thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of what *things* I write you, that it is *the* Lord's commandment. But if any is ignorant, let him be ignorant. So then, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. But let all *things* be done decently and in order.

Now I make known to you, brethren, the gospel which I preached to you, which also ye received, in which also ye stand, by which also ye are being saved, if ye hold fast to the word which I preached to you, except ye believed to no purpose. For I delivered to you among first *things* what also I received: that Christ died for our :sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third :day according to the scriptures; and that he was seen of Cephas; then of the twelve; thereupon was seen of above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the more remain until now, but some are fallen asleep; thereupon was seen of James; then of all the apostles; and last of all, as of the untimely birth, he was seen of me also. For I am the least of



the apostles, that am not meet to be called apostle,  
10 because I persecuted the church of :God. But by  
God's grace I am what I am: and his :grace :unto  
me was not found void; but I toiled more abundantly  
than they all: yet not I, but the grace of  
11 :God with me. Whether then I or they, so we  
preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been  
raised from *the* dead, how say some among you that  
13 *there* is no resurrection of *the* dead? But if *there* is  
no resurrection of *the* dead, neither hath Christ been  
14 raised: and if Christ hath not been raised, then is  
our preaching void, and our faith also is void.  
15 Yea, we are found false witnesses of :God; because  
we witnessed for :God that he raised the Christ:  
whom he raised not, if so be that *the* dead are not  
16 raised. For if *the* dead are not raised, neither hath  
17 Christ been raised: and if Christ hath not been  
raised, your :faith is vain; ye are yet in your :sins.  
18 Then also those fallen asleep in Christ have perished.  
19 If we have in this :life only hoped in Christ, we are  
20 of all men rather pitiable.

But now hath  
Christ been raised from *the* dead, first fruit of those  
21 asleep. For since by man *is* death, by man *is* also  
22 resurrection of *the* dead. For as in :Adam all die,  
23 so also in the Christ shall all be made alive. But  
each in *his* :own order: Christ a first fruit; then they  
24 *that are* the Christ's, at his :presence. Then the end,  
when he shall deliver up the kingdom to the God  
and Father; when he shall have abolished all rule  
25 and all authority and power. For he must reign,  
26 till he put all his :enemies under his :feet. *The*  
27 enemy to be abolished last *is* :death. For, He sub-  
jected all *things* under his :feet. But when he saith  
that all the *things* are subjected, *it is* evident that

he is excepted who did subject :all *things* to him. And when all the *things* have been subjected to him, 28 then also the Son shall himself be subjected to him that did subject all the *things* to him, that :God be all in all. Else what shall they do that are 29 baptized for the dead? If *the* dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? why 30 are WE also in peril every hour? I protest by your 31 glorying, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our :Lord, I die daily. If :after man's manner I 32 fought beasts at Ephesus, what doth it profit me? If *the* dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die. Be not deceived: Evil com- 33 panionships corrupt good morals. Awake to sober- 34 ness righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak to shame you.

But some one will say, How are the dead raised? 35 and with what sort of body do they come? Foolish 36 *one*, what THOU sowest is not made alive except it die: and what thou sowest, thou sowest not the 37 body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some of the rest; but :God giveth it a 38 body even as he would, and to each of the seeds *its* own body. All flesh is not the same flesh, but one 39 *is* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes. *There are* also 40 bodies heavenly, and bodies earthly: but the glory of the heavenly is one, and the *glory* of the earthly is another. One glory of sun, and another glory of 41 moon, and another glory of stars; for star differeth from star in glory. So also the resurrection of the 42 dead. It is sown in corruption; raised in incorruption: sown in dishonor; raised in glory: sown in 43 weakness; raised in power: sown a natural body; 44 raised a spiritual. If *there* is a natural body, *there*

45 is also a spiritual. So also it is written, The first  
man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam  
46 a lifegiving spirit. Howbeit not the spiritual is  
47 first, but the natural; then the spiritual. The first  
man is of earth, of dust; the second man is of  
48 heaven. As is the earthy, such are also the earthy  
*ones*: and as is the heavenly, such are also the  
49 heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the  
dust, let us also bear the image of the heavenly.  
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood  
cannot inherit God's kingdom; neither doth cor-  
51 ruption inherit incorruption. Lo, I tell you a  
mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all  
52 be changed, in a moment, in *the* twinkling of an  
eye, at the last trump: for a trumpet shall sound,  
and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and *we*  
53 shall be changed. For this :corruptible must put  
on incorruption, and this :mortal must put on im-  
54 mortality. But when this :mortal shall have put  
on :immortality, then shall come to pass the saying  
55 :written, :Death is swallowed up unto victory. *O*  
death, where *is* thy :victory? *O* death, where thy  
56 :sting? Now the sting of :death *is* :sin; and the  
57 power of :sin *is* the law: but thanks be to :God,  
who giveth us the victory through our :Lord  
58 Jesus Christ. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be  
stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work  
of the Lord, knowing that your :toil is not vain in  
*the* Lord.

16 Now concerning the collection :for the saints, as  
I gave order to the churches of :Galatia, so also do  
2 ye. Upon *the* first *day* of *the* week let each of you  
lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that when  
3 I come no collections be then made. And when I

arrive whomsoever ye shall approve with letters, them will I send to carry your :bounty to Jerusalem: and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go 4 with me. But I will come unto you, when I 5 shall have passed through Macedonia; for I pass through Macedonia; but it may be that I shall abide 6 with you; or winter, that ye may set me forward on *my* journey whithersoever I go. For I do not 7 wish to see you now by *the* way; for I hope to tarry some time with you, if the Lord permit. But I will 8 tarry at Ephesus until :Pentecost; for a great door 9 and effectual is opened to me, and adversaries *are* many.

Now if Timothy come, see that he be 10 with you without fear; for he worketh *the* Lord's work, as I *also*: let no one therefore despise him. 11 But set him forward *on his journey* in peace, that he come unto me: for I expect him with the brethren.

But as touching Apollos the brother, I 12 besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all *the* will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

Watch, stand fast in the faith, quit you like 13 men, be strong. Let all ye do be in love. Now 14 I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of 15 Stephanas, that it is a first fruit of Achaia, and they have set themselves to minister to the saints), that 16 ye also submit to :such, and to every one that helpeth in *the* work and toileth. And I rejoice at 17 the presence of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for what was lacking on your :*part* THEY supplied. For they refreshed my :spirit and :yours: 18 acknowledge ye therefore :such.

The churches of :Asia salute you. Aquila and 19 Prisca salute you much in *the* Lord, with the church in their house. All the brethren salute you. Greet 20

21 one another with a holy kiss. The greeting of  
22 *me* Paul with my :hand. If any loveth not the  
23 Lord, let him be anathema. Maranatha. The grace  
24 of the Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. My :love with  
you all in Christ Jesus.

## UNTO *THE* CORINTHIANS II

PAUL, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will, 1  
and Timothy the brother, to the church of :God  
which is in Corinth, with all the saints that are in  
the whole *of* Achaia: Grace to you and peace from 2  
God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed the God and Father of our :Lord Jesus 3  
Christ, the Father of :mercies and God of all com-  
fort; who comforteth us in all our :affliction, that 4  
we be able to comfort those in any :affliction,  
through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are  
comforted of :God. Because as the sufferings of the 5  
Christ abound unto us, even so our :comfort also  
aboundeth through the Christ. But whether we 6  
are afflicted, *it is* for your :comfort and salvation;  
whether we are comforted, *it is* for your comfort,  
which worketh in endurance of the same sufferings  
which we also suffer: and our :hope for you is sted- 7  
fast; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the suffer-  
ings, so also of the comfort. For we would not have 8  
you ignorant, brethren, concerning our :affliction  
which befell *us* in :Asia, that we were weighed down  
exceedingly, beyond *our* power, insomuch that we  
despaired even of life: but ourselves have had the 9  
sentence of :death within ourselves, that we should  
not be trusting in ourselves, but in :God who raiseth  
the dead: who delivered us out of so great a death, 10  
and will deliver: on whom we have hoped that he  
will also still deliver us; YE also helping together on 11  
our behalf by the supplication; that, for the gift  
*bestowed* upon us by means of many, thanks be  
given by many persons on our behalf.

For our :glorying is this, the testimony of our 12

conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of :God, and not in fleshly wisdom but in God's grace, we behaved in the world, and more abundantly toward  
13 you. For we write you no other *things*, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will  
14 acknowledge unto *the* end: even as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, just as ye also *are* ours, in the day of our :Lord Jesus.  
15 And in this :confidence I intended to come first  
16 unto you, that ye might have a second joy; and by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be set forward  
17 unto :Judæa. When I therefore intended thus, did I show :fickleness? or the *things* I purpose, *do* I purpose according to *the* flesh, that with me the yea  
18 should be yea and the nay nay? But :God is faithful that our :word unto you is not yea and nay. For the Son of :God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you through us, through me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and nay, but in him is  
20 yea. For however many the promises of God, in him *is* the yea: wherefore also through him *is* the  
21 Amen, unto glory to :God through us. Now who stablisheth us with you unto Christ, and anointed  
22 us, *is* God; who also sealed us, and gave the earnest of the Spirit in our :hearts. But I call God for  
23 a witness upon my :soul, that to spare you I came  
24 not yet unto Corinth. Not that we lord *it* over your :faith, but are fellow-laborers of your :joy: for by  
2 :faith ye stand fast. For I determined this for myself: not to come again to you with sorrow. For if  
I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me  
3 glad but he that is made sorry by me? And I wrote this very *thing*, lest, when I came, I should have

sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; trusting you all, that my :joy is that of you all. For 4  
out of much tribulation and anguish of heart I wrote  
you with many tears; not that ye be made sorry,  
but that ye might know the love which I have more  
abundantly unto you. But if any hath caused 5  
sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in  
part (that I press not too heavily) to you all.  
Sufficient to the such is the punishment which was 6  
by the many; so that contrariwise ye should rather 7  
forgive and comfort, lest the such be swallowed up  
with overmuch :sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you to 8  
confirm love toward him. For to this *end* also did I 9  
write, that I might know the proof of you, whether  
ye are obedient in all *things*. But to whom ye for- 10  
give anything, I also: for what I also have forgiven,  
if I have forgiven anything, *it is* for your sakes in  
Christ's person; that no advantage be gained over 11  
us by :Satan: for we are not ignorant of his :devices.

Now when I came to :Troas for the gospel of 12  
the Christ, and a door was opened to me in *the* Lord,  
I had no relief for my :spirit in not finding Titus 13  
my :brother: but taking leave of them, I went forth  
into Macedonia. But thanks to :God, who always 14  
leadeth us in triumph in the Christ, and maketh  
manifest through us the savor of his :knowledge in  
every place. For we are a sweet savor of Christ to 15  
God, in those being saved, and in those perishing;  
to the one a savor from death unto death; to the 16  
other a savor from life unto life. And who is  
sufficient for these? For we are not as the many, 17  
bartering the word of :God: but as of sincerity, but  
as of God in God's sight speak we in Christ.

Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? 3  
or need we, as do some, epistles of commendation



2 unto you or from you? YE are our :epistle, written  
3 in our :hearts, known and read of all men; being  
made manifest that ye are Christ's Epistle, min-  
istered by us, and written not with ink, but with  
*the* living God's Spirit; not in tables of stone, but  
on tables of hearts of flesh.

4 And such confidence have we through the Christ  
5 toward God: not that we are sufficient of ourselves,  
to account anything as from ourselves; but our  
6 :sufficiency is from :God; who also made us sufficient  
as ministers of a new covenant; not of *the* letter, but  
of *the* spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit  
7 giveth life.

But if the ministration of :death  
in letters engraven on stones came to be in glory, so  
that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly  
upon the face of Moses for the glory of his :face;  
8 which was being done away: how shall not rather  
9 the ministration of the spirit be with glory? For if  
the ministration of :condemnation *is* glory, much  
rather doth the ministration of :righteousness ex-  
10 ceed in glory. For verily what hath been made  
glorious hath not been made glorious in this :part,  
11 by reason of the surpassing glory. For if what was  
being done away *was* through glory, much more what  
12 remaineth *is* in glory.

Having therefore such  
13 hope, we use great boldness, and not just as Moses  
put a veil upon his :face, that the children of Israel  
should not look stedfastly on the end of what was  
14 being done away: but their thoughts were hardened:  
for until this very :day at the reading of the old  
covenant the same veil remaineth, it not being  
15 revealed *to them* that it is done away in Christ. But  
unto this day, whenever Moses is read, a veil lieth  
16 upon their :heart. But whenever *one* shall turn to  
17 *the* Lord, the veil is taken away. Now the Lord is

the Spirit: and where the Spirit of *the* Lord is, *is* liberty. But we all, with unveiled face beholding 18  
as in a mirror the glory of *the* Lord, are transformed  
into the same image from glory to glory, even as  
from *the* Lord *the* Spirit. Having therefore 4  
this :ministry, even as we obtained mercy, we faint  
not: but we have renounced the hidden *things* of 2  
the shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling  
the word of :God deceitfully; but by the manifesta-  
tion of the truth commending ourselves to every  
conscience of men in God's sight. And if our :gos- 3  
pel is veiled, it is veiled in the perishing: in whom 4  
the god of this :age, hath blinded the thoughts  
of the unbelieving, that the enlightenment of the  
gospel of the glory of the Christ, who is God's image,  
should not dawn *upon them*. For we preach not 5  
ourselves, but Christ Jesus *as* Lord, and ourselves  
*as* your bondmen for Jesus' sake. Because *it is* :God 6  
that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who  
shined in our :hearts, unto enlightenment of the  
knowledge of the glory of :God in Christ's face.

But we have this :treasure in earthen vessels, that 7  
the exceeding greatness of the power be of :God,  
and not from us; *we are* pressed on every *side*, yet 8  
not straitened; perplexed, yet not over-perplexed;  
pursued, yet not left behind; smitten down, yet not 9  
destroyed; always bearing about in the body the 10  
dying of :Jesus, that the life also of :Jesus be mani-  
fested in our :body. For we who live are always 11  
delivered unto death for Jesus, that the life also of  
:Jesus be manifested in our mortal :flesh. So that 12  
:death worketh in us, but :life in you. But having 13  
the same spirit of :faith, according to what is written,  
I believed, wherefore I spake; we also believe,  
wherefore also we speak; knowing that who raised 14

up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also with Jesus,  
15 and shall present *us* with you. For all the *things* are  
for you, that the grace, being multiplied through  
the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound  
16 unto the glory of :God. Wherefore we faint  
not ; but though our outward :man is decaying, yet  
17 our :inward *man* is renewed day by day. For the  
light momentary :affliction worketh for us more and  
18 more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory ; while  
WE look not at what are seen, but at what are not  
seen : for what are seen are temporal ; but what are  
5 not seen are eternal. For we know that if the earthly  
house of our :tabernacle be dissolved, we have a  
building from God, a house not made with hands,  
2 eternal, in the heavens. For verily in this we groan,  
longing to be clothed upon with our :habitation  
3 which is from heaven : if so be that clothed we shall  
4 not be found naked. For verily we that are in the  
tabernacle groan, being burdened ; not for that we  
would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed  
upon, that the mortal be swallowed up of the life.  
5 Now who wrought us for this very *thing* is God, who  
6 gave us the earnest of the Spirit. Always  
therefore of good courage, and knowing that, whilst  
we are at home in the body, we are away from home  
7 from the Lord (for we walk through faith, not  
8 through sight)—we are of good courage, and are  
pleased rather to be away from home from the  
9 body, and to be at home with the Lord. Wherefore  
also we are ambitious, whether at home or away  
10 from home, to be well-pleasing to him. For we must  
all be manifested before the judgment-seat of the  
Christ ; that each receive the *things done* through  
the body, according to what he hath done, whether  
good or bad.

Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade 11  
men, but we are manifested to God; and  
I hope that we are manifested also in your :con-  
sciences. We are not again commending ourselves 12  
to you, but as giving you occasion of glorying on  
our behalf, that ye may have toward those glorying  
in face, and not in heart. For whether we were 13  
beside ourselves, *it is* to God; whether we are of  
sober mind, *it is* to you. For the love of the Christ 14  
constraineth us; having thus judged, that one died  
for all, therefore :all died; and he died for all, that 15  
they that live should no longer live to themselves,  
but to him who for their sakes died and rose again.

So that we from :now on know no *one* after 16  
*the* flesh: even though we have known Christ after *the*  
flesh, yet now we know *him* so no more. So that if 17  
any *is* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: the old *are*  
passed away; lo, they are become new. But all the 18  
*things* are of :God, who reconciled us to himself  
through Christ, and gave to us the ministry of  
:reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ recon- 19  
ciling the world to himself, not reckoning to them  
their :trespasses, and having committed to us the  
word of :reconciliation. We are ambassadors 20  
therefore on behalf of Christ, as though :God were  
entreating by us: we beseech on behalf of Christ, be  
reconciled to :God. Him who knew no sin he made 21  
sin on our behalf; that *we* might become righteous-  
ness of God in him.

And working together *with him* we entreat also 6  
that ye receive not the grace of :God in vain, for he 2  
saith,

At an acceptable season I hearkened to thee,  
And in a day of salvation I succoured thee:  
lo, now is an acceptable season; lo, now *is* a day of

3 salvation: giving no occasion of stumbling in any-  
4 thing, that the ministration be not blamed; but in  
everything commending ourselves, as ministers of  
God, in much patience, in tribulations, in needs, in  
5 distresses, in stripes, in *imprisonments*, in tumults,  
6 in toils, in watchings, in fastings; in pureness, in  
knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in *the* Holy  
7 Spirit, in love unfeigned, in *the* word of truth, in  
God's power; through the armor of :righteousness  
8 on the right and left, through glory and dishonor,  
through evil report and good report; as deceivers,  
9 and true: as unknown, and well known; as dying,  
10 and lo, we live; as chastened, and not killed; as  
sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making  
many rich; as having naught and possessing all.

11 Our mouth is ope unto you, Corinthians, our  
12 :heart enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye  
13 are straitened in your :affections. Now *for* a recom-  
pense in :kind I speak as to children, be YE also  
14 enlarged. Be not unequally yoked with unbe-  
lievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and  
iniquity? or what communion hath light with dark-  
15 ness? And what concord hath Christ with Beliar?  
16 or what portion hath believer with unbeliever? And  
what agreement hath God's sanctuary with idols?  
for we are *the* living God's sanctuary; even as :God  
said [that]

I will dwell in them, and walk;  
And be their :God, and they shall be my people.  
17 Wherefore come out from their midst,  
And be separate, saith *the* Lord,  
And touch no unclean *thing*;  
And I will receive you,  
18 And will be Father to you,  
And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,

Saith *the* Lord Almighty.

Having therefore these :promises, beloved, let us 7  
cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and  
spirit, perfecting holiness in fear of God. Make 2  
room for us: we wronged none, corrupted none, took  
advantage of none. I say *it* not to condemn: for I 3  
have said before, that ye are in our :hearts :to die  
together and live together. Great my boldness 4  
toward you, great my glorying on your behalf. Am  
filled with :comfort, overflowed with :joy in all our  
:tribulation. For even when we were come 5  
into Macedonia our :flesh had no relief, but *we were*  
afflicted on every *side*; fightings without, fears  
within. But the God who comforteth the lowly 6  
comforted us with the presence of Titus; and not with 7  
his :presence only, but also with the comfort where-  
with he was comforted in you, telling us your :long-  
ing, your :mourning, your :zeal for me; so that I  
rejoiced yet more. Because though I made you 8  
sorry with the letter, I do not regret: though I did  
regret (I see that that :letter made you sorry,  
though but for an hour), I now rejoice, not that ye 9  
were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto  
repentance; for ye were made sorry according to  
God, that ye might suffer loss from us in nothing.  
For the sorrow, according to God, worketh a re- 10  
gretless repentance unto salvation: but the sorrow  
of the world worketh death. For lo, this self-same 11  
*thing*, that ye were made sorry according to God,  
what diligence it wrought in you, yea clearing, yea  
indignation, yea fear, yea longing, yea zeal, yea  
avenging! In *everything* ye approved yourselves to  
be pure in the matter. So although I wrote you, not 12  
for his sake that has wronged, yet not for his sake  
that was wronged, but for the sake of your diligence

- for us being manifested unto you in God's sight.  
13 Therefore we have been comforted. Now in  
our :comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the  
joy of Titus, because his :spirit hath been refreshed  
14 by you all. For if in anything I have gloried to him  
on your behalf, I was not shamed ; but as we spake  
all *things* to you in truth, so our glorying also before  
15 Titus came to be truth. And his :affection is more  
abundantly toward you, while he remembereth the  
obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling  
16 ye received him. I rejoyce that in *everything* I am  
of good cheer concerning you.
- 8 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the  
grace of :God :given in the churches of :Macedonia ;  
2 how that in much proof of tribulation the abun-  
dance of their :joy and their deep :poverty abounded  
3 unto the riches even of their :liberality. For accord-  
ing to *their* power, I bear witness, yea and beyond  
4 power, *they gave* of their own accord, beseeching us  
with much entreaty in regard of the grace and the  
5 fellowship in the ministry to the saints : and, not as  
we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves  
6 to the Lord, and to us through God's will. Insomuch  
that we exhorted Titus, that as he had begun afore,  
so he would also complete unto you this grace also.  
7 But just as ye abound in *everything*, *in* faith, and  
word and knowledge, and all diligence and our :love  
in you, *see* that ye abound in this :grace also.
- 8 I speak not by commandment, but *as* proving  
through the earnestness of others the sincerity also  
9 of your :love. For ye know the grace of our :Lord  
Jesus Christ, that, being rich, for you he became  
poor, that ye by his :poverty might become rich.  
10 And herein I give *my* judgment : for this is  
expedient for you, who began afore a year ago, not

only :to do, but also :to will. But now complete the 11  
doing also; so that as the readiness :to will, so *be*  
the completion also out of *what* you have. For if the 12  
readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as one  
hath, not according as he hath not. For *I speak* not 13  
that others *have* ease and ye tribulation; but by 14  
equality: your :abundance *being* at this present  
:season for their :want, that their :abundance also  
be unto your :want; that *there* be equality: as *it* 15  
is written, He with much had nothing over; and  
he with the little had no lack. But thanks be 16  
to :God, who putteth the same diligence for you  
into the heart of Titus. For he accepted indeed the 17  
exhortation; but being himself more diligent, he  
went forth unto you of his own accord. And we have 18  
sent along with him the brother whose :praise in the  
gospel *is* through all the churches; and not only *so*, 19  
but who was also appointed by the churches as our  
fellow-traveller in this :grace, which is ministered  
by us unto the glory of the Lord, and *showing*  
our readiness: avoiding *this*, that any *man* should 20  
blame us in this :bounty :ministered by us: for we 21  
take thought for *things* honorable, not only in the  
Lord's sight, but also in men's sight. And we have 22  
sent with them our :brother, whom we have oft  
proved to be diligent in many *things*, but now more  
diligent *by* the great confidence unto you. Whether 23  
*any inquire* about Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow  
worker toward you; or our :brethren, *they are*  
messengers of the churches, Christ's glory. Show 24  
therefore unto them in face of the churches the  
proof of your :love, and of our glorying on your  
behalf. For as touching the ministry :unto 9  
the saints it is superfluous for me :to write you: for 2  
I know your :readiness, of which I glory on your



behalf to the Macedonians, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year; and your :zeal hath stirred up  
3 *their* more part. But I have sent the brethren, that our :glorying :on your behalf be not made void in this :respect; that, even as I said, ye may be  
4 prepared: lest somehow, if Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we (that we say not,  
5 ye) be put to shame in this :confidence. I thought it necessary therefore to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before-  
*hand* your aforepromised :bounty, that the same might thus be ready as a matter of bounty, and not  
6 of extortion. But this *I say*, Who soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and who soweth  
7 bountifully shall reap also bountifully. *Let each do* according as he hath purposed in *his* :heart: not grudgingly, or of necessity: for :God loveth a cheer-  
8 ful giver. And :God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in  
9 everything, may abound unto every good work: as *it* is written,

He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor;

His :righteousness abideth unto the age.

10 And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your :seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your :righteous-  
11 ness: *ye* being enriched in everything unto all liberality, which worketh through us thanksgiving to  
12 :God.—Because the ministration of this :service is not only fully supplying the wants of the saints, but is abounding also through many thanksgivings to  
13 :God—through the proving *of you* by this :ministration, they glorifying :God for the obedience of your :confession unto the gospel of the Christ, and for *the*

liberality of the contribution unto them and unto all; while they themselves also, with supplication <sup>14</sup> for you, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of :God upon you. Thanks to :God for his <sup>15</sup> unspeakable :gift.

Now I Paul myself entreat you by the meekness <sup>10</sup> and gentleness of the Christ, who in person am lowly among you, but absent show courage toward you: yea, I beseech you, that I may not when <sup>2</sup> present show courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against some, who count of us as if we walked according to *the* flesh. For though <sup>3</sup> we walk in *the* flesh, we do not war according to *the* flesh (for the weapons of our :warfare are not of <sup>4</sup> flesh, but mighty before :God unto casting down of strongholds); casting down reasonings, and every <sup>5</sup> high *thing* that is exalted against the knowledge of :God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of the Christ; and being in readiness <sup>6</sup> to avenge all disobedience, when your :obedience shall be made full. Do ye look at the *things* pertaining <sup>7</sup> to appearance? If any trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, so also we. For though <sup>8</sup> I should glory somewhat more abundantly concerning our :authority (which the Lord gave for building up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be shamed: that I seem not as if I would terrify you <sup>9</sup> by the letters. Because the letters, they say, are <sup>10</sup> weighty and strong; but the bodily :presence is weak, and his speech of no account. Let such *a one* <sup>11</sup> reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when absent, such *are we* also in deed when present. For we are not bold to judge among, or to judge <sup>12</sup> ourselves with certain of them that commend them-

- selves: but themselves measuring themselves by themselves, and judging themselves with themselves, are without understanding. But we will not glory beyond :measure, but according to the measure of the measuring-rod which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even unto you.—For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for we came even as far as unto you in the gospel of the Christ: not glorying beyond :measure, *that is*, in other's labors; but having hope that, as your :faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our :measuring-rod unto abundance, so as to preach the gospel even unto the *parts* beyond you, *and* not to glory in another's measuring-rod in regard of the *things* ready. But who glorieth in *the* Lord let him glory. For not that *man* is approved who commendeth himself but he whom the Lord commendeth.
- 11 Would *that* ye could bear with me in a little foolishness: but ye indeed bear with me. For I am zealous over you with a zeal of God; for I espoused you to one husband, that I might present *you* a pure virgin to the Christ. But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his :craftiness, your :thoughts should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward the Christ.
- 4 For if he who cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different gospel, which ye did not accept, ye bear well with *him*. For I reckon that I am behind the chief apostles in nothing. But though rude in :speech, yet *am I* not in :knowledge; nay, in every *way* have we made *this* manifest unto you in all *things*. Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye be exalted,

because I preached to you the gospel of :God for nought? I robbed other churches, taking wage of 8 *them* for ministering to you; and when present with 9 you and in want, I was a burden to none; for the brethren, when they came from Macedonia, fully supplied my :want; and in *everything* I kept myself without burden to you, and will keep. Christ's 10 truth is in me, that this :glorying in the regions of :Achaia shall not be closed against me. Wherefore? 11 because I love you not? :God knoweth. But 12 what I do, I also will do, that I may cut off the occasion of them that desire occasion that wherein they glory, they be found even as we. For :such are 13 false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for 14 the very Satan fashioneth himself into an angel of light. No great *thing* therefore if his :ministers also 15 fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose :end shall be according to their :works.

I say again, Let no one think me foolish; but if 16 *ye do*, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. What I speak, I speak not after *the* Lord, 17 but as in foolishness, in this :confidence of the glorying. Since many glory after the flesh, I will glory 18 also. For ye bear with the foolish gladly, being wise. 19 For ye bear with one, if he enslave you, if he 20 devoureth, if he taketh *you*, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth you on *the* face. I speak by disparage- 21 ment, as though *we* had been weak. Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I *am* bold also. Are they Hebrews? I also. Are they Israel- 22 ites? I also. Are they Abraham's seed? I also. Are 23 they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in toils more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure,

- 24 in deaths oft. Of *the* Jews I received forty *stripes*  
25 save one five times; was beaten thrice, was stoned  
once, suffered shipwreck thrice, a night and a day  
26 have I been in the deep; *in* journeyings oft, *in* perils  
of rivers, perils of robbers, perils from *my* race,  
perils from *the* nations, perils in city, perils in wilder-  
27 ness, perils at sea, perils among false brethren; *in*  
toil and travail, in watchings oft, in hunger and  
thirst, in fastings oft, in cold and nakedness.  
28 Besides the *things* without, *there is* :what presseth  
upon me :daily, the anxiety for all the churches.  
29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is stumbled,  
30 and I burn not? If *I* must glory, I will glory of the  
31 *things* of my :weakness. The God and Father of the  
Lord Jesus, who is blessed unto the ages, knoweth  
32 that I lie not. In Damascus the governor under  
Aretas the king guarded the city of *the* Damascenes  
33 to take me: and through a window was I let down  
in a basket through the wall, and escaped his :hands.  
12 I must glory, though it is not expedient; but  
I will come to visions and revelations of *the* Lord.  
2 I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether  
in *the* body, I know not; whether out of the body,  
I know not; :God knoweth), :such a one caught up  
3 even to *the* third heaven. And I know :such a man  
(whether in *the* body, or apart from the body, I  
4 know not; :God knoweth), *how* that he was caught  
*up* into :Paradise, and heard unspeakable words,  
5 which it is not lawful for man to speak. On behalf  
of the such I will glory: but on mine own behalf I  
6 will not glory, save in :weaknesses. For if I should  
desire to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I shall  
speak truth: but I forbear, lest any one should  
7 heareth from me, and by *reason* of the exceeding

greatness of the revelations. Wherefore that I be not exalted overmuch, a thorn in the flesh was given me, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I be not exalted overmuch. Concerning this I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said to me, My :grace is sufficient for thee: for the power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in :weaknesses, that the power of the Christ may spread a tabernacle over me. Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

I am become foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind the chiefest apostles, though I am nothing. Indeed the signs of the apostle were wrought among you in all patience, both by signs and wonders and powers. For what is *there* wherein ye were made inferior to *the* rest of the churches, except that I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me this :wrong. Lo, this is the third time I am ready to come unto you; and I will not be a burden: for I seek not :yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. And I will most gladly spend and be expended for your :souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I loved less? But be it so, I did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I took you with guile. Did I take advantage of you by any one of them whom I have sent unto you? I exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother along. Did Titus take advantage of you? walked we not in the same spirit? not in the same steps? Ye think all the while that we are excusing ourselves to you.

Before God speak we in Christ. But all the *things*,  
20 beloved, *are* for your :edifying. For I fear, lest  
when I come, I somehow find you not such as I  
would, and should myself be found of you such as  
ye would not ; lest somehow *there be* strife, jealousy,  
wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, puffings  
21 up, tumults ; lest again when I come my :God should  
humble me before you, and I should mourn for  
many of them that have sinned heretofore, and  
repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and  
13 lasciviousness which they wrought. This *is*  
*the* third *time* I am coming unto you. At *the* mouth  
of two witnesses or three shall every word be estab-  
2 lished. I have said before, and am telling before, as  
when present the second *time*, so now, absent, to  
them that have sinned afore, and to all the rest,  
3 that, if I come :again, I will not spare: since ye seek  
proof of the Christ that speaketh in me ; who unto  
4 you is not weak, but is powerful in you: for though  
he was crucified from weakness, yet he liveth from  
*the* power of God. For we also are weak in him, yet  
shall we live with him from God's power toward  
5 you. Test yourselves, whether ye are in the faith ;  
prove yourselves. Or know ye not as to yourselves,  
that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be  
6 disapproved. But I hope that ye shall know that  
7 WE are not disapproved. Now we pray unto :God  
that ye do no evil ; not that we may appear  
approved, but that ye may do what is honorable,  
8 though we be as disapproved. For we can do  
9 nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For  
we rejoice, when we be weak, and ye be strong: this  
10 we also pray for, *even* your :perfecting. For this  
cause I write these *things while* absent, that I may  
not *when* present deal sharply, according to the

authority which the Lord gave me for building up and not for casting down.

*For the* rest, brethren, farewell. Be perfected ; be 11  
comforted ; be of the same mind ; be at peace : and  
the God of :love and peace shall be with you. Greet 12  
one another with a holy kiss. All the saints greet 13  
you.

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love 14  
of :God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be  
with you all.



## UNTO *THE* GALATIANS

1 PAUL, apostle (not from men, neither through  
man, but through Jesus Christ, and God *the* Father,  
2 who raised him from *the* dead), and all the brethren  
3 with me, to the churches of :Galatia: Grace to you  
and peace from God *the* Father, and our Lord Jesus  
4 Christ, who gave himself for our :sins, that he deliver  
us from the present evil :age, according to the will  
5 of :God and our Father: to whom the glory unto  
the ages of the ages. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from  
him that called you in Christ's grace unto a different  
7 gospel; which is not another: only *there* are some  
that trouble you, and wish to pervert the gospel of  
8 the Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven,  
should preach to you a gospel other than what we  
9 preached to you, let him be anathema. As we have  
said before, so say I now again, If any preacheth to  
you a gospel other than what ye received, let him  
be anathema.

10 For am I now seeking men's favor, or :God's? or  
am I seeking to please men? if I were still pleasing  
11 men, I should not be Christ's bondman. But I make  
known to you, brethren, as to the gospel which was  
12 preached by me, that it is not after man. For  
neither did I receive it from man, nor was I taught  
13 *it*, but through revelation of Jesus Christ. For  
ye have heard of my whilom conduct in :Judaism,  
how that beyond measure I persecuted the church  
14 of :God, and made havoc of it: and I advanced in  
Judaism beyond many of mine own age among my  
:race, being more exceedingly zealous for the tradi-  
15 tions of my fathers. But when it was God's good

pleasure who separated me from my mother's womb and called *me* through his :grace, to reveal his :Son 16  
in me, that I preach him among the nations;  
straightway I conferred not with flesh and blood:  
neither went I up to Jerusalem unto the apostles 17  
before me, but went away into Arabia, and again  
returned unto Damascus. Then after three years I 18  
went up to Jerusalem to visit Cephas, and tarried  
with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw 19  
I none, but only James the brother of the Lord.  
Now touching the *things* which I write you, lo, 20  
before :God, that I lie not. Then I came into the 21  
regions of :Syria and :Cilicia. And I was unknown 22  
by :face to the churches of :Judæa which *were* in  
Christ: but they had only been hearing [that], Who 23  
once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of which  
he once made havoc; and they glorified :God in me. 24  
Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jeru- 2  
salem with Barnabas, taking also Titus along with  
*me*. And I went up by revelation; and I laid before 2  
them the gospel which I preach among the nations  
but privately before those of repute, lest I somehow  
be running, or had run, in vain. But not even Titus 3  
who *was* with me, being a Greek, was compelled to  
be circumcised: and that because of the false breth- 4  
ren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy  
out :our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that  
they might bring us into bondage: to whom we 5  
yielded in subjection, no, not for an hour; that the  
truth of the gospel might continue with you. But 6  
from those of some repute (whatsoever they were,  
it maketh no difference to me: :God accepteth not  
man's person)—those of repute imparted nothing  
to me: but contrariwise, when they saw that I had 7  
been intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision,

8 even as Peter *with that* of the circumcision (for who wrought for Peter unto apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the nations); and perceiving the grace :given me, James and Cephas and John, who were reputed to be pillars, gave me and Barnabas right *hands* of fellowship, that we go unto the nations, and they unto the circumcision; 10 only *they would* that we remember the poor; which 11 selfsame *thing* I also gave diligence to do. But when Cephas came to Antioch, I withstood him to *the* face, 12 because he was condemned. For before that certain came from James, he ate with the nations; but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, 13 fearing *them* of *the* circumcision. And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; so that Barnabas also was carried away with the dissimulation. 14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said to :Cephas before all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as Gentiles, and livest not as Jews, how compellest 15 thou the nations to be as Jews? We Jews by 16 nature, and not sinners of *the* nations, yet knowing that a man is not justified by works of law except through faith in Jesus Christ, even we :believed unto Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by works of law: because by works 17 of law shall no flesh be justified. But if, seeking to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ then minister of sin? Be it not so. 18 For if I build up again what *things* I destroyed, I 19 prove myself transgressor. For I through law died 20 to law, that I might live to God. I have been crucified with Christ; and no longer I live, but Christ liveth in me: and what I now live in *the* flesh I live by faith which is in the Son of :God, who loved me,

and gave himself up for me. I make not void the <sup>21</sup> grace of :God: for if righteousness is through law, then Christ died for nought.

O foolish Galatians, who bewitched you, before <sup>3</sup> whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified? This only would I learn from you, Received <sup>2</sup> ye the Spirit from works of law, or from hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun in Spirit, <sup>3</sup> are ye now perfected in flesh? Did ye suffer so many <sup>4</sup> *things* in vain? if indeed in vain. Who therefore <sup>5</sup> supplieth you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *is it* from works of law, or from *the* hearing of faith? Even as Abraham believed :God, <sup>6</sup> and it was reckoned to him for righteousness.

Know then that who *are* from faith, these are <sup>7</sup> sons of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that <sup>8</sup> :God justifieth the nations by faith, preached *the* gospel afore to Abraham, *saying*, [that] In thee shall all the nations be blessed. So then who *are* from <sup>9</sup> faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham.

For as many as are of works of law are under a curse: <sup>10</sup> for it is written [that], Cursed every one who continueth not in all the *things* written in the book of the law, to do them. Now that no one is justified <sup>11</sup> by law before :God, *is* evident: because, The righteous shall live by faith; and the law is not of faith: <sup>12</sup> but, Who doeth them shall live in them. Christ <sup>13</sup> redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; because it is written, Accursed every one hanging on a tree: that unto the nations <sup>14</sup> might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through :faith. Brethren, I speak after <sup>15</sup> man's *manner*. Though but man's covenant, no one maketh *it* void, or addeth *thereto* when confirmed.

- 16 Now to :Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his :seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many ; but as of one, And to thy :seed, which is Christ.
- 17 Now this I say: A covenant confirmed before by :God, the law, which came to be four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, to make the
- 18 promise void. For if the inheritance is of law, it is no more of promise: but :God hath granted it to
- 19 :Abraham by promise. What therefore is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed come to whom the promise hath been made:
- 20 ordained through angels by a mediator's hand. Now
- 21 not of one is the mediator ; but :God is one. Is the law then against the promises of God? Be it not so: for if a law had been given which could make alive,
- 22 verily :righteousness would have been by law. But the scripture shut up :all *things* under sin, that the promise from faith in Jesus Christ might be given to the believing.
- 23 But before the faith came, we were kept in ward under law, shut up unto the faith to be revealed.
- 24 So that the law is become our tutor unto Christ,
- 25 that we be justified from faith. But the faith having
- 26 come, we are no more under a tutor. For ye are all sons of God, through the faith, in Christ Jesus.
- 27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did
- 28 put on Christ. *There* is neither Jew nor Greek, *there* is neither bond nor free, *there* is no male and female ;
- 29 for ye all are one *man* in Christ Jesus. And if ye are Christ's, then are ye :Abraham's seed, heirs accord-
- 4 ing to promise. But I say that so long time as the heir is a babe, he differeth nothing from a
- 2 bondman, though lord of all ; but is under guardians
- 3 and stewards until the father's appointed day. So we also, when we were babes, were in bondage under

the rudiments of the world: but when the fulness 4  
of the time came, :God sent forth his :Son, born of  
woman, born under law, that he might redeem those 5  
under law, that we might receive the adoption of  
sons.

And because ye are sons, :God sent forth 6  
the Spirit of his :Son into our :hearts, crying, Abba,  
the Father. So that thou art no longer bondman, 7  
but son; and if son, then heir through God.

However, then indeed not knowing God ye were 8  
in bondage to them that by nature are no gods: but 9  
now knowing God, or rather being known by God,  
how turn ye back again to the weak and poor ele-  
ments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over  
again? Ye observe days and months and seasons 10  
and years. I am afraid of you, lest somehow I have 11  
toiled over you in vain.

I beseech you, brethren, become as I; for I also 12  
*am* as ye. Ye did me no wrong: but ye know that 13  
because of infirmity of the flesh I preached *the*  
gospel to you the former *time*: and the temptation 14  
to you in my :flesh ye despised not, nor rejected;  
but ye received me as God's angel, as Christ Jesus.  
Where then is your :gratulation? for I *bear* you 15  
witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked  
out your :eyes *and* given *them* to me. So then am I 16  
become your enemy, by telling you truth? They 17  
are zealous for you in no good *way*; but desire to  
shut you out, that ye be zealous for them. But it is 18  
good to be zealously sought in *a* good *matter* alway,  
and not only when I am present with you. My little 19  
children, of whom I am again in travail until Christ  
be formed in you—but I could wish to be present 20  
with you now, and to change my :voice; for I am  
perplexed about you.

Tell me, ye that desire to be under law, hear ye 21

- 22 not the law? For it is written, that Abraham had  
two sons, one by the maid, and one by the free-  
23 *woman*. But he of the maid is born after *the* flesh;  
24 and he of the *freewoman*, through promise. Which  
*things* contain an allegory: for these are two cove-  
nants: the one from mount Sinai, bearing unto  
25 bondage, which is Hagar. Now this, Hagar, is mount  
Sinai in :Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem  
*that now is*: for she is in bondage with her :children.  
26 But the Jerusalem above is free, which is our  
27 mother, For it is written,

Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not;

Break forth and cry, *thou* that travailest not:

For more are the children of the desolate than of  
her that hath the husband.

- 28 Now we, brethren, are as Isaac children of promise.  
29 But just as then who was born after *the* flesh perse-  
30 cuted the one after *the* Spirit, so also now. But  
what saith the scripture? Cast out the maid and  
her :son: for the son of the maid shall not inherit  
31 with the son of the *freewoman*. Wherefore, breth-  
ren, we are not a maid's children, but the *free-  
woman's*.

- 5 For :freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast  
therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of  
bondage.

- 2 Behold, I Paul say to you, that, if ye receive  
3 circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. And  
I testify again to every man circumcised, that he  
4 is debtor to do the whole law. Ye are severed from  
Christ, ye who would be justified by law; ye are  
5 fallen away from :grace. For we through *the* Spirit  
6 by faith wait for *the* hope of righteousness. For in  
Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything,  
nor uncircumcision; but faith working through love.

Ye were running well ; who hindered you that 7  
ye should not obey truth ? The persuasion *is* not of 8  
him that calleth you. A little leaven leaveneth the 9  
whole lump. I have confidence toward you in *the* 10  
Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded : but  
who troubleth you shall bear the judgement, who-  
ever he be. But I, brethren, if I still preach circum- 11  
cision, why am I still persecuted ? then hath the  
stumblingblock of the cross been done away. I 12  
would that they that unsettle you would even mutilate themselves.

For ye, brethren, were called for freedom ; only 13  
*use* not the freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but  
through love be bondmen one to another. For the 14  
whole law is fulfilled in one word, in the, Thou shalt  
love thy neighbor as thyself. But if ye bite and 15  
devour one another look that ye be not consumed  
one of another. But I say, Walk in Spirit, and 16  
ye shall in no wise fulfil *the* lust of *the* flesh. For 17  
the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit  
against the flesh ; for these are contrary one to  
another ; that ye may not do what *things* ye would.  
But if ye are led by *the* Spirit, ye are not under law. 18  
Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are : 19  
fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, 20  
sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, wraths, factions,  
divisions, heresies, envyings, drunkennesses, revel- 21  
lings, and the like of these ; of which I forewarn you,  
as also I did forewarn, that they who practise such  
*things* shall not inherit God's kingdom. But the 22  
fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering,  
kindness, goodness, *faithfulness*, gentleness, self- 23  
control ; against *such there* is no law. And they 24  
of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the  
passions and the lusts. If we live by *the* 25



26 Spirit, by *the* Spirit let us also walk. Let us not  
become vainglorious, provoking one another, envy-  
6 ing one another. Brethren, even if a man be over-  
taken in any trespass, ye the spiritual, restore such  
a one in a spirit of gentleness; looking to thyself,  
2 lest thou also be tempted. Bear the burdens of one  
3 another, and so fulfil the law of the Christ. For  
if one thinketh himself to be something, being  
4 nothing, he deceiveth himself. But let each prove  
his own :work, and then shall he have the glorying  
5 for himself alone, and not of the other. For each  
6 shall bear his own :burden. But let him that is  
taught in the word share in all good things with him  
7 that teacheth.

Be not deceived; God is not  
mocked: for whatever a man soweth, that shall  
8 he also reap. Because who soweth unto his own  
:flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but who  
soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap  
9 eternal life. And let us not be weary in the well-  
doing: for in its *own* season we shall reap, if we faint  
10 not. So then, as we have opportunity, let us work  
the good toward all, and especially toward *them* of  
the household of the faith.

11 See with how large letters I have written you  
12 with my *own* hand. As many as desire to make a  
fair show in *the* flesh, compel you to be circumcised;  
only that they be not persecuted for the cross of  
13 :Christ Jesus. For not even who receive circum-  
cision keep the law themselves; but they desire to  
have you circumcised, that they may glory in your  
14 :flesh. But *far* be it from me to glory, save in the  
cross of our :Lord Jesus Christ, through which  
*the* world hath been crucified to me, and I to *the*  
15 world. For neither is circumcision anything, nor

uncircumcision, but a new creation. And as many 16  
as shall walk by this :rule, peace upon them, and  
mercy, and upon the Israel of :God.

Henceforth let no one trouble me; for I bear on 17  
my :body the marks of :Jesus.

The grace of our :Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your 18  
:spirit, brethren. Amen.

## UNTO THE EPHESIANS

- 1 PAUL, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will,  
to the saints that are at Ephesus and faithful in  
2 Christ Jesus: Grace to you and peace from God our  
Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3 Blessed the God and Father of our :Lord Jesus  
Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual  
4 blessing in the heavenlies in Christ: even as he chose  
us in him before *the* world's foundation, that we be  
5 holy and without blemish before him in love having  
foreordained us unto adoption as sons through  
Jesus Christ unto *himself*, according to the good  
6 pleasure of his :will, to *the* praise of *the* glory of  
his :grace, which he freely bestowed on us in the  
7 Beloved: in whom we have the redemption through  
his :blood, the forgiveness of :trespasses, according  
8 to the riches of his :grace, which he made to abound  
9 toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made  
known to us the mystery of his :will, according to  
10 his :good pleasure which he purposed in him unto a  
dispensation of the fulness of the seasons, to sum up  
:all *things* in the Christ, those upon the heavens, and  
11 those upon the earth; in him in whom also we were  
made a heritage, foreordained according to *the* pur-  
pose of him who worketh :all *things* after the counsel  
12 of his :will; that we be unto praise of his glory, we  
13 who had before hoped in the Christ: in whom ye  
also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel  
of your :salvation,—in whom, having also believed,  
ye were sealed with the Holy :Spirit of the promise,  
14 which is an earnest of our :inheritance, unto redemp-  
tion of the possession, unto praise of his :glory.
- 15 For this *cause* I also, having heard of the faith in

the Lord Jesus which is among you, and which is toward all the saints, cease not to give thanks for 16  
you, making mention in my :prayers; that the God 17  
of our :Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of the glory,  
give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in know-  
ledge of him; having the eyes of the heart :enlight- 18  
ened, that ye may know what is the hope of his  
:calling, what the riches of the glory of his :inherit-  
ance in the saints, and what the exceeding greatness 19  
of his :power toward us who believe, according to  
that working of the strength of his :might which he 20  
wrought in the Christ, when he raised him from *the*  
dead, and made *him* to sit at his right in the heaven-  
lies, far above all rule, and authority, and power, 21  
and dominion, and every name named not only in  
this :age, but also in the *one* to come: and he put 22  
all *things* in subjection under his :feet, and gave him  
for a head over all *things* to the church, which is his 23  
:body, the fulness of him that filleth :all in all. And 2  
you *he quickened*, when ye were dead through your  
:trespasses and :sins, wherein ye once walked accord- 2  
ing to the age of this :world, according to the prince  
of the power of the air, of the spirit that now work-  
eth in the sons of :disobedience; among whom we 3  
also all once lived in the lusts of our :flesh, doing the  
desires of the flesh and of the thoughts, and were  
by nature children of wrath, even as the rest:—but 4  
:God, being rich in mercy, for his great :love where-  
with he loved us, even when we were dead through 5  
the trespasses made us alive together with the  
Christ (by grace have ye been saved), and raised *us* 6  
up with *him*, and made *us* to sit with *him* in the  
heavenlies, in Christ Jesus: that in the ages :to 7  
come he might show the exceeding riches of his  
:grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus: for by 8

:grace have ye been saved through faith; and this  
9 not of *yourselves*, *it is* the gift of God; not of works,  
10 that no one should glory. For we are his workman-  
ship, created in Christ Jesus upon good works,  
which :God afore prepared that we should walk in  
them.

11 Wherefore remember, that once ye, the nations  
in *the* flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by what  
is called Circumcision in *the* flesh made by hands;  
12 that ye were at that :season apart from Christ,  
alienated from the commonwealth of :Israel, and  
strangers to the covenants of the promise, having  
13 no hope and without God in the world. But now  
in Christ Jesus ye that once were far *off* are become  
14 nigh in the blood of the Christ. For HE is our :peace,  
who made :both one, *and* brake down the middle  
15 wall of the partition, having abolished in his :flesh  
the enmity, the law of the commandments *con-*  
*tained* in ordinances; that he might create in him-  
16 self of the two one new man, making peace; and  
might reconcile :both in one body to :God through  
17 the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: and  
he came *and* preached peace to you the far off,  
18 and peace to the nigh: because through him we  
:both have the access in one Spirit unto the Father.  
19 So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners,  
but are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of :God's  
20 household, being built upon the foundation of the  
apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being  
21 chief corner stone; in whom every building, fitly  
framed together, groweth into a holy temple in *the*  
22 Lord; in whom ye also are builded together into a  
habitation of :God in Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of the Christ,  
2 Jesus, in behalf of you :nations,—if so *that* ye have

heard *of* the dispensation of the grace of :God :given  
me toward you ; *how* that by revelation was made 3  
known to me the mystery, as I wrote afore in few  
*words*, whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my 4  
:understanding in the mystery of the Christ ; which 5  
in other generations was not made known to the  
sons of :men as it hath now been revealed to his  
holy :apostles and prophets in Spirit: that the 6  
nations are fellow-heirs, and fellow-bodied and  
fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus  
through the gospel, whereof I became *a* minister, 7  
according to the gift of the grace of :God :given me  
according to the working of his :power (to me, the 8  
least of all saints, was this :grace given), to preach  
to the nations the unsearchable riches of the Christ  
and to bring to light what *is* the dispensation of the 9  
mystery :hid for the ages in :God who created :all  
*things; in order* that now unto the principalities 10  
and the powers in the heavenlies be made known  
through the church the manifold wisdom of :God,  
according to a plan of the ages which he made in 11  
the Christ, Jesus our Lord: in whom we have :bold- 12  
ness and access in confidence through his :faith.  
Wherefore I ask not to faint at my :tribulations for 13  
you, which is your glory. For this cause I bow 14  
my :knees unto the Father, from whom all father- 15  
hood in heavens and on the earth is named, that he 16  
give you, according to the riches of his :glory, to be  
made mighty through his :Spirit unto the inward  
man ; that the Christ dwell in your :hearts through 17  
:faith in love, rooted and grounded, so that ye be 18  
strong to apprehend with all the saints what the  
breadth and length and depth and height, and to 19  
know the love of the Christ which passeth :know-  
ledge, that ye be filled unto all the fulness of :God.

20 Now to the *one* able to do exceeding abundantly  
above all that we ask or think, according to the  
21 power that worketh in us, to him the glory in the  
church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations  
of the age of the ages. Amen.

4 I therefore, the prisoner in *the* Lord, beseech you  
to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were  
2 called, with all lowliness and gentleness, with long-  
3 suffering, forbearing one another in love; giving  
diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond  
4 of :peace. *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even  
as also ye were called in one hope of your :calling;  
5 one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and  
6 Father of all, who *is* over all, and through all, and  
7 in all. But to each of us was the grace given accord-  
8 ing to the measure of the gift of the Christ. Where-  
fore he saith,

When he ascended on high, he led captivity  
captive,

And gave gifts to :men.

9 (Now the He ascended, what is it but that he also  
10 descended into the lower parts of the earth? Who  
descended is the same also that ascended far above  
11 all the heavens, that he might fill :all *things*.) And  
HE gave some as apostles; and some, prophets;  
and some, evangelists; and some, shepherds and  
12 teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, unto a work  
of ministry, unto a building of the body of the  
13 Christ: till we :all attain unto the unity of the faith,  
and of the knowledge of the Son of :God, unto a  
perfect man, unto a measure of stature of the ful-  
14 ness of the Christ: that we no longer be babes,  
tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind  
of :teaching, by the sleight of :men, in craftiness,  
15 unto the wiles of :error; but being true in love, may

grow up in :all *things* into him, who is the head, Christ; from whom all the body fitly framed and 16 knit together through every joint of the supply, according to *the* working in measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

This I say therefore, and testify in *the* Lord, that 17 ye no longer should walk as the nations also walk, in *the* vanity of their mind, being darkened in *their* 18 understanding, alienated from the life of :God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their :heart; who being past feeling 19 gave themselves up to :lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with covetousness. But ye did not so 20 learn the Christ; if so *that* ye heard of him, and were 21 taught in him, even as truth is in :Jesus: that ye 22 put away, as concerning your former behavior, the old man, that waxeth corrupt after the lusts of :deceit; and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your 23 :mind, and put on the new man, that after God hath 24 been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth.

Wherefore, putting away the lie speak truth each 25 with his :neighbor: for we are members one of another. Be angry, and sin not: let not the sun go 26 down upon your wrath: neither give place to the 27 devil. Let him that steals steal no more: but rather 28 let him toil, working with *his* :hands what is good, that he have whereof to give to him that hath need. Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your :mouth, 29 but such as is good for building up of the need, that it give grace to them that hear. And grieve not the 30 Holy :Spirit of :God, in whom ye were sealed unto a day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, 31 and anger, and clamor, and railing, be put away



32 from you, with all malice: and be kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even 5 as :God also in Christ forgave you. Be therefore 2 imitators of :God, as beloved children; and walk in love, even as the Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for you, an offering and sacrifice to :God 3 for an odor of a sweet smell. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even 4 be named among you, as becometh saints; nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not 5 befitting: but rather thanksgiving. For this ye know *and* perceive that no fornicator, nor unclean, nor covetous *man* (which is an idolater), hath any inheritance in the kingdom of the Christ and God.

6 Let no *one* deceive you with empty words: for because of these cometh the wrath of :God upon 7 the sons of :disobedience. Become not therefore 8 partakers with them; for ye were once darkness, but are now light in *the* Lord: walk as children of 9 light (for the fruit of the light *is* in all goodness and 10 righteousness and truth), proving what is well- 11 pleasing to *the* Lord; and have no fellowship with the unfruitful :works of :darkness, but rather even 12 reprove *them*; for the *things* done by them in secret 13 it is a shame even to speak *of*. But :all *things* when reprov'd are manifested by the light: for every- 14 *thing* :manifested is light. Wherefore *it* saith,

Awake, thou that sleepest,

And arise from the dead,

And the Christ shall shine upon thee.

15 Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as 16 unwise, but as wise; redeeming the season, because 17 the days are evil. Therefore become not foolish, but 18 understand what the will of the Lord *is*. And be not drunken with wine, wherein is riot, but be filled

with *the* Spirit; speaking to yourselves *in* psalms 19  
and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and psalming  
with your :heart to the Lord; thanking alway for 20  
all in our Lord Jesus Christ's name the God and  
Father; subjecting yourselves one to another in fear 21  
of Christ. :Wives, *be subject* to your own hus- 22  
bands, as to the Lord, because *the* husband is the 23  
wife's head as also the Christ is head of the church,  
himself saviour of the body. But as the church is 24  
subject to the Christ, so the wives *be* also to *their*  
husbands in everything. :Husbands, love the wives, 25  
even as the Christ also loved the church, and gave  
himself up for it; that he might sanctify it, having 26  
cleansed it by the washing of the water with *the*  
word, that himself might present to himself the 27  
church glorious, not having spot or wrinkle or any  
:such *thing*; but that it be holy and without blemish.  
Thus ought the husbands also to love *their* own 28  
wives as *their* own bodies. Who loveth his own :wife  
loveth himself: for no one ever hated his own :flesh; 29  
but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Christ  
also the church; because we are members of his 30  
:body. For this cause shall a man leave :father and 31  
:mother, and shall cleave to his :wife; and the two  
shall be one flesh. This :mystery is great: but I 32  
speak *in regard* to Christ and the church. Never- 33  
theless love ye also severally each his own :wife  
even as himself; and the wife *see* that she fear  
the husband. :Children, obey your :parents in 6  
*the* Lord: for this is right. Honor thy :father and 2  
:mother (which is *the* commandment first with  
promise), that it be well with thee, and thou be 3  
long-lived on the earth. And, *ye*, the fathers, pro- 4  
voke not your :children to wrath: but nurture them  
in *the* Lord's chastening and admonition.

- 5 :Bondmen, be obedient to the lords, according to *the*  
flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your  
6 :heart, as unto the Christ ; not in eyeservice, as men-  
pleasers ; but as bondmen of Christ, doing the will  
7 of :God from the soul with good will ; doing service,  
8 as to *the* Lord, and not to men : knowing that what-  
soever good each doeth, the same shall he receive  
9 again from *the* Lord, whether bond or free. And, *ye*,  
the lords, do the same *things* unto them, forbearing  
:threatening : knowing that the Lord of both them  
and you is in *the* heavens, and no respect of persons  
is with him.
- 10 For the rest, be strong in *the* Lord, and in the  
11 might of his : strength. Put on the whole armor of  
:God, that ye be able to stand against the wiles of  
12 the devil. For our :wrestling is not against blood  
and flesh, but against the principalities, against the  
authorities, against the world-rulers of this :dark-  
ness, against the spirituals of the wickedness in the  
13 heavenlies. Wherefore take up the whole armor  
of :God, that ye be able to withstand in the evil  
:day, and, having done all thoroughly, to stand.
- 14 Stand therefore, having girded your :loin with  
truth, and put on the breastplate of :righteousness,  
15 and shod your :feet with preparation of the gospel  
16 of :peace ; in all *things* taking up the shield of the  
faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the  
17 fiery :darts of the evil *one*. And receive the helmet  
of :salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is  
18 God's word : with all prayer and supplication pray-  
ing at every season in *the* Spirit, and watching  
thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for  
19 all the saints, and on my behalf, that utterance be  
given me in opening my :mouth with boldness to  
20 make known the mystery of the gospel, for which

I am ambassador in a chain; that in it I may be bold, as I ought to speak.

But that ye also may know my :affairs, how I do, <sup>21</sup>  
Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister  
in *the* Lord, shall make known to you all *things*:  
whom I have sent unto you for this very *purpose*, <sup>22</sup>  
that ye may know :our state, and that he comfort  
your :hearts.

Peace to the brethren, and love with faith, from <sup>23</sup>  
God *the* Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ. The grace <sup>24</sup>  
*be* with all that love our :Lord Jesus Christ in in-  
corruption.

## TO *THE* PHILIPPIANS

1 PAUL AND TIMOTHY bondmen of Christ Jesus, to  
all the saints in Christ Jesus that are at Philippi,  
2 with overseers and deacons: Grace to you and  
peace from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus  
Christ.

3 I thank my :God upon all my :remembrance of  
4 you always in every supplication of mine on behalf  
5 of you all making my supplication with joy, for  
your :fellowship unto the gospel from the first day  
6 until :now ; confident of this very *thing*, that he who  
began a good work in you will perfect *it* until Jesus  
7 Christ's day: even as it is right for me to think thus  
on behalf of you all, because I have you in my  
:heart ; as, both in my :bonds and in the defence  
and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers  
8 with me of :grace. For :God is my witness, how I  
long after you all in tender mercies of Christ Jesus.  
9 And this I pray, that your :love abound yet more  
10 and more in knowledge and all discernment ; so that  
ye may approve the *things* excellent ; that ye be  
11 sincere and void of offence unto Christ's day ; filled  
with fruit of righteousness, which *is* through Jesus  
Christ, unto God's praise and glory.

12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the  
happenings unto me have come out rather unto  
13 progress of the gospel ; so that my bonds became  
manifest in Christ in the whole prætorium, and to  
14 all the rest ; and *that* the more *part* of the brethren  
in *the* Lord, confident through my bonds, are more  
abundantly bold to speak the word of :God without  
15 fear. Some indeed preach the Christ even of  
16 envy and strife ; and some also of good will: the ones

*do it* of love, knowing that I am set for *the* gospel's defence; but the others proclaim the Christ of 17  
faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for *me* in my :bonds. What then? only that in every 18  
way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice; for I know that this shall turn out to my salvation, 19  
through your supplication and supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest :expecta- 20  
tion and hope, that in nothing shall I be shamed, but with all boldness, as alway, now also Christ shall be magnified in my :body, whether by life, or by death. For to me :to live is Christ, and to 21  
:die gain. But if :to live in *the* flesh,—*if* this bring 22  
fruit from my work,—and what I shall choose I know not. But I am in a strait betwixt the two, 23  
having the desire :to depart and be with Christ; for *it is* very far better: yet to abide in the flesh is 24  
more needful for you. And having this confidence, 25  
I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your :progress and joy of the faith; that 26  
your :glorying abound in Christ Jesus in me through my :presence with you again. Only let your 27  
manner of life be worthy of the gospel of the Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving together for the faith of the gospel; and in nothing affrighted by the 28  
adversaries: (which is for them evidence of destruction, but of your salvation, and that from God; because to you it hath been granted in the behalf 29  
of Christ, not only :to believe unto him, but also :to suffer in his behalf): having the same conflict, 30  
such as ye saw in me, and now hear in me.

If therefore any exhortation *is* in Christ, if any 2

- consolation of love, if any fellowship of Spirit, if any  
2 tender mercies and compassions, make full my joy,  
that ye think the same, having the same love, being  
3 of one soul, of :one mind; *doing* nothing through  
faction or through vainglory, but in :lowliness of  
mind counting one another better than themselves;  
4 not looking each severally to his :own *things*, but  
5 each severally also to those of others. Have this  
6 mind in you, which *was* also in Christ Jesus: who,  
existing in God's form, counted not the being on  
7 an equality with God aught to be grasped at, but  
emptied himself, taking a bondman's form, being  
8 made in likeness of men; and being found in fashion  
as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient  
9 unto death, yea, death of *the* cross. Wherefore also  
:God highly exalted him, and endowed him with  
10 the name :above every name; that in the name of  
Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven  
11 and on earth and under *the* earth, and that every  
tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to  
God *the* Father's glory.
- 12 So that, my beloved, even as ye have always  
obeyed, not as in my :presence only, but now much  
rather in my :absence, work out your own :salvation  
13 with fear and trembling; for *it* is God who worketh  
in you both :to will and :to work, for *his* good  
14 :pleasure. Do all *things* without murmurings and  
15 questionings; that ye may become blameless and  
harmless, children of God without blemish in *the*  
midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among  
16 whom ye are seen as luminaries in *the* world, holding  
forth *the* word of life; that I may have whereof to  
glory in Christ's day, that I did not run in vain  
17 neither toil in vain. Yea, and if I am offered upon the  
sacrifice and service of your :faith, I rejoice, and

rejoice with you all: and in the same *manner* rejoice 18  
ye and rejoice with me.

But I hope in *the* Lord Jesus to send you Timothy 19  
shortly, that I also be of good comfort, when I know  
your state. For I have no *one* likeminded, who will 20  
genuinely care for your state. For they all seek 21  
their :own, not the *things* of Jesus Christ. But ye 22  
know the proof of him, that, as a child *to* a father  
he served with me in the gospel. HIM therefore I 23  
hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how  
it will go with me: but I trust in *the* Lord that 24  
myself also shall come shortly. But I counted it 25  
necessary to send unto you Epaphroditus, the  
brother and :fellow-worker and my fellow-soldier,  
and your messenger and minister to my :need; since 26  
he was longing to see you all, and was sore troubled,  
because ye had heard that he was sick: for indeed 27  
he was sick nigh unto death: but :God had mercy  
on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that  
I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. I have sent 28  
him therefore the more diligently, that, seeing him  
again, ye may rejoice, and I be less sorrowful.  
Receive him therefore in *the* Lord with all joy; and 29  
hold the such in honor: because for the work of 30  
*the* Lord he came nigh unto death, hazarding *his*  
:life to supply your :lack in the service toward me.

*For* the rest, my brethren, rejoice in *the* Lord. 3  
To write the same *things* to you, to me indeed is not  
irksome, but for you is safe. Look out for the 2  
dogs, look out for the evil workers, look out for  
the concision: for we are the circumcision, who 3  
worship by God's Spirit, and glory in Christ Jesus,  
and have no confidence in flesh: though I myself 4  
*might* have confidence even in flesh. If any  
other thinketh to have confidence in flesh, I yet



5 more: circumcised *the* eighth day, of Israel's race,  
of Benjamin's tribe, Hebrew of Hebrews; as touch-  
6 ing law, a Pharisee; as touching zeal, persecuting  
the church; as touching righteousness which *is* by  
7 law, become blameless. But what *things* were gains  
8 to me, these have I counted loss for the Christ. Yea  
verily, and I count all *things* to be loss for the excel-  
lency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my :Lord:  
for whom I suffered loss of :all *things*, and count  
9 *them* refuse, that I may gain Christ, and be found  
in him, not having MY righteousness, which *is* of  
*the* law, but which is through faith of Christ, the  
10 righteousness from God upon the faith: that I may  
know him, and the power of his :resurrection, and  
fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed to  
11 his :death; if somehow I may attain unto the out-  
12 resurrection :from *the* dead. Not that I have already  
received, or am already made perfect: but I follow  
on, if so be that I may apprehend that for which  
13 also I was apprehended by Christ Jesus. Brethren,  
I reckon not myself yet to have apprehended: but  
one thing, forgetting the *things* behind, and stretch-  
14 ing forward to those before, I follow on toward *the*  
mark unto the prize of the upward calling of :God  
15 in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many *as are*  
perfect, be thus minded: and if in *anything* ye are  
otherwise minded, this also shall :God reveal to you:  
16 only, whereunto we have attained, by that same  
17 *rule* let us walk. Brethren, become imitators  
together of me, and mark them that so walk even  
18 as ye have us for an example. For many walk, of  
whom I told you often, and now tell you even weep-  
ing, *they are* the enemies of the cross of the Christ:  
19 whose :end is destruction, whose :god *is* the belly,  
and *their* glory *is* in their :shame, who mind the

earthly *things*. For our :citizenship is in *the* heavens, 20  
whence also we wait for a Saviour, *the* Lord Jesus  
Christ: who shall fashion anew the body of our 21  
:humiliation, conformed to the body of his :glory,  
according to the working whereby he is able even  
to subject :all *things* to himself.

So that, my brethren beloved and longed for, my 4  
joy and crown, thus stand fast in *the* Lord, beloved.

I exhort Euodia, and exhort Syntyche, to be 2  
of the same mind in *the* Lord. Yea, I ask thee also, 3  
genuine yokefellow, help them, who have shared  
my struggles with me in the gospel, with Clement  
also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose  
names are in *the* book of life.

Rejoice in *the* 4  
Lord alway: again I will say, Rejoice. Let your 5  
gentleness be known to all men. The Lord is near.  
In nothing be anxious; but in everything by :prayer 6  
and :supplication with thanksgiving let your :re-  
quests be made known unto :God. And the peace 7  
of :God, which passeth all understanding, shall  
guard your :hearts and your :thoughts in Christ  
Jesus.

For the rest, brethren, whatever *things* 8  
are true, whatever *are* honorable, whatever *are*  
just, whatever *are* pure, whatever *are* lovely, what-  
ever *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if  
any praise, take account thereof. What *things* ye 9  
both learned and received and heard and saw in me,  
these do: and the God of :peace shall be :with you.

But I rejoiced in *the* Lord greatly, that now 10  
at length ye have revived your :thought for me;  
wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked  
opportunity. Not that I speak in respect of want: 11  
for I have learned, in whatever *state* I am, to be con-  
tent. I know *how* to be abased, and I know also 12  
*how* to abound: in everything and in all *things* have

- I learned *the* secret both to be filled and to be  
13 hungry, both to abound and to be in want. I can  
14 do all *things* in him that strengtheneth me. How-  
beit ye did well that ye had fellowship with my  
15 :affliction. And ye Philippians also know that in *the*  
beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Mace-  
donia, no church had fellowship with me in *the*  
16 matter of giving and receiving but ye only ; for even  
in Thessalonica ye sent both once and twice unto  
17 my :need. Not that I seek for the gift ; but I seek  
18 for the fruit that increaseth to your account. But  
I have all *things*, and abound : I am filled, having  
received from Epaphroditus the *things* from you,  
an odor of sweet smell, sacrifice acceptable, well-  
19 pleasing to :God. And my :God shall supply your  
every need according to his :riches in glory in Christ  
20 Jesus. Now to our :God and Father the glory unto  
the ages of the ages. Amen.
- 21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren  
22 :with me salute you. All the saints salute you, and  
specially they of the household of Cæsar.
- 23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your  
:spirit.

## TO THE COLOSSIANS

PAUL, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will, 1  
and Timothy the brother, to the saints at Colossæ 2  
and faithful brethren in Christ: Grace to you and  
peace from God our Father.

We thank :God *the* Father of our :Lord Jesus 3  
Christ alway praying for you, having heard of your 4  
:faith in Christ Jesus, and the love which ye have  
toward all the saints, because of the hope which is 5  
laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard  
before in the word of the truth of the gospel, which 6  
is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world  
bearing fruit and increasing, as in you also, from the  
day ye heard and knew the grace of :God in truth;  
even as ye learned from Epaphras our :beloved 7  
fellow-bondman, who is a faithful minister of the  
Christ on your behalf, who also declared to us your 8  
:love in Spirit. For this *cause* we also, from the day 9  
we heard *it*, do not cease to pray and ask for you,  
that ye be filled with the knowledge of his :will in  
all wisdom and spiritual understanding, to walk 10  
worthily of the Lord unto all pleasing in every good  
work bearing fruit, and increasing in :knowledge of  
:God; strengthened with all power, according to the 11  
might of his :glory, unto all patience and long-  
suffering with joy; giving thanks to the Father, who 12  
fitted you to *be* partakers of the inheritance of the  
saints in :light; who delivered us out of the power 13  
of :darkness, and translated *us* into the kingdom of  
the Son of his :love; in whom we have the redemp- 14  
tion, the forgiveness of :sins: who is the invisible 15  
God's image, firstborn of all creation; for in him 16  
were :all *things* created, in the heavens and upon the

earth, the visible and the invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; :all *things* have been created through him, and unto him; and HE is before all, and in him :all *things* consist. And HE is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, firstborn from the dead; that in all HE might have pre-eminence. For the whole fulness was pleased to dwell in him; and through him to reconcile :all *things* unto him, having made peace through the blood of his :cross: through him, whether the *things* upon the earth, or those in the heavens. And you, being alienated before and enemies in :mind in the evil :works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his :flesh through :death, to present you holy and without blemish and unreprouvable before him: if so *that* ye continue in the faith, grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard :preached in all creation :under the :heaven; whereof I Paul became minister.

Now I rejoyce in *my* :sufferings for you, and fill up on my part what are lacking of the afflictions of the Christ in my :flesh for his :body, which is the church; whereof I became minister, according to the dispensation of :God :given me toward you, to fulfil the word of :God, the mystery :hid from the ages and from the generations: but now hath it been manifested to his :saints, to whom :God was pleased to make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this :mystery among the nations, which is Christ in you, the hope of :glory: whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ; whereunto I also toil, striving according to his :working, which worketh in me

with power. For I would have you know how 2  
great a conflict I have for you, and for them at  
Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my :face  
in *the* flesh; that their :hearts be comforted, being 2  
knit together in love, and unto all riches of the  
fulness of the understanding, unto full knowledge  
of the mystery of :God, Christ, in whom are all 3  
the treasures of :wisdom and knowledge hidden.  
This I say that no one delude you with persuasive 4  
speech. For even if I am absent in *the* flesh, yet am 5  
I with you in the spirit, joying and looking at your  
:order, and the stedfastness of your :faith unto  
Christ.

As therefore ye received the Christ, Jesus the 6  
Lord, walk in him, rooted and builded up in him, 7  
and stablished in the faith, even as ye were taught,  
abounding therein in thanksgiving. Look out, 8  
lest any shall be that maketh spoil of you through  
the philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition  
of :men, after the elements of the world, and not  
after Christ: for in him dwelleth all the fulness of 9  
the Godhead bodily, and in him ye are made full, 10  
who is the head of all principality and power: in 11  
whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision  
not made with hands, in the putting off of the body  
of the flesh, in the circumcision of the Christ; having 12  
been buried with him in :baptism, wherein ye were  
also raised with *him* through the faith of the work-  
ing of :God, who raised him from *the* dead. And 13  
you, being dead by the trespasses and the uncircum-  
cision of your :flesh, you did he make alive together  
with him, having forgiven us all :trespasses; having 14  
blotted out the handwriting against us, in :ordi-  
nances, which was contrary to us: and he hath taken  
it out of the midst, nailing it to the cross; having 15

despoiled the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no one therefore judge you in meat, and  
in drink, or in respect of a feast day or new moon  
17 or sabbaths: which are a shadow of the *things* to  
18 come: but the body *is* the Christ's. Let no one rob  
you of a prize by voluntary humility and worship  
of the angels, dwelling in what *things* he hath seen,  
19 vainly puffed up by the mind of his :flesh and not  
holding to the Head, from whom all the body, being  
supplied and knit together through the joints and  
bands, increaseth *with* the increase of :God.

20 If ye died with Christ from the elements of the  
world, why, as though living in *the* world, do ye  
21 submit to ordinances, Handle not, nor taste, nor  
22 touch (all which *are* to perish with the using),  
23 after the precepts and teachings of :men? Which  
things are *such as* have indeed a show of wisdom  
in will-worship, and humility, and severity to *the*  
body; but of no value against indulgence of the  
3 flesh.

If then ye were raised together with the  
Christ, seek the *things* above, where the Christ is,  
2 seated at God's right. Set your mind on the *things*  
3 above, not on those upon the earth. For ye died, and  
4 your :life is hid with the Christ in :God. When the  
Christ, our :life, shall be manifested, then shall ye  
also with him be manifested in glory.

5 Put to death therefore the members which *are*  
upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion,  
evil desire, and :covetousness, which is idolatry;  
6 for which cometh the wrath of :God: wherein ye also  
7 once walked, when ye lived in these; but now do ye  
8 also put *them* all away: anger, wrath, malice, rail-  
9 ing, shameful speaking out of your :mouth: lie not  
one to another; *seeing* ye have put off the old man

with his :doings, and have put on the new, who *is* 10  
being renewed unto knowledge after *the* image of  
him that created him: where is no Greek and Jew, 11  
circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scyth-  
ian, bond, free; but Christ is all, and in all.

Put on therefore, as chosen of :God, holy and 12  
beloved, bowels of compassion, kindness, lowliness,  
meekness, longsuffering; forbearing one another, 13  
and forgiving each other, if any one have a com-  
plaint against any; even as the Lord forgave you,  
so also *do* ye: and above all these *things put on* :love, 14  
which is *the* bond of perfectness. And let the peace 15  
of the Christ arbitrate in your :hearts, to which also  
ye were called in one body; and be ye thankful.  
Let the word of the Christ dwell in you richly in all 16  
wisdom, teaching and admonishing yourselves with  
psalms, hymns, spiritual songs, with :grace singing  
in your :hearts unto :God. And whatsoever ye do, 17  
in word or in deed, *do* all in *the* Lord Jesus' name,  
thanking :God *the* Father through him.

:Wives, be subject to *your* :husbands, as is fitting 18  
in *the* Lord. :Husbands, love *your* :wives and be 19  
not bitter against them. :Children, obey the 20  
parents in all *things*, for this is well-pleasing in *the*  
Lord. :Fathers, provoke not your :children, that 21  
they be not discouraged. :Bondmen, obey in 22  
all *things* the lords according to *the* flesh; not with  
eye-services, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of  
heart, fearing the Lord; whatsoever ye do, work 23  
from *the* soul, as to the Lord, and not to men; know- 24  
ing that from *the* Lord ye shall receive the recom-  
pense of the inheritance; ye are bondmen of the  
Lord Christ. For who doeth wrong shall receive 25  
again the wrong he hath done: and *there* is no respect  
of persons. :Lords, render to the bondmen what 4



is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a lord in heaven.

- 2 Continue stedfastly in :prayer, watching therein  
3 with thanksgiving; withal praying for us also, that  
:God open us a door for the word, to speak the  
mystery of the Christ, for which I am also in bonds;  
4 that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.  
5 Walk in wisdom toward those without, redeeming  
6 the season. Let your :speech be always with grace,  
seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought  
to answer each one.
- 7 :All my *affairs* shall Tychicus make known to  
you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and  
8 fellow-bondman in *the* Lord: whom I have sent unto  
you for this very *purpose*, that ye may know :con-  
cerning us, and that he may comfort your :hearts;  
9 with Onēsimus, the faithful and beloved brother,  
who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto  
you all the *affairs* here.
- 10 Aristarchus my :fellow-prisoner greets you, and  
Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (about whom ye  
received commandments; if he come unto you,  
11 receive him), and Jesus :called Justus, who are from  
*the* circumcision: these my only fellow-workers unto  
the kingdom of :God, who have been a comfort to  
12 me. Epaphras who is one of you, bondman of  
Christ Jesus, greets you, always striving for you in  
*his* :prayers, that ye may stand perfect and fully  
13 assured in all of :God's will. For I bear him witness,  
that he hath much labor for you and those in  
14 Laodicea, and those in Hierapolis. Luke, the beloved  
15 :physician, and Dēmas greet you. Greet the breth-  
ren in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church in  
16 her house. And when the letter hath been read  
among you, cause that it be read also in the church

of *the* Laodiceans; and that ye also read the *one* from Laodicea. And say to Archippus, Look to the <sup>17</sup> ministry which thou hast received in *the* Lord, that thou fulfil it.

The greeting of *me* Paul with my :hand. Re- <sup>18</sup>  
member my :bonds. :Grace be with you.

## UNTO *THE* THESSALONIANS I

1 PAUL and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of Thessalonians in God *the* Father, and *the* Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.

2 We thank :God alway for you all, making mention  
3 in our :prayers; remembering without ceasing your  
:work of :faith and :toil of :love and :patience of  
:hope in our :Lord Jesus Christ, before our :God and  
4 Father; knowing, brethren beloved of :God, your  
5 :election, because our :gospel came not unto you in  
word only, but also in power, and in *the* Holy Spirit,  
and much assurance; even as ye know what manner  
6 of *men* we became among you for your *sake*. And  
ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having  
received the word in much tribulation, with joy of  
7 *the* Holy Spirit; so that ye became an example to  
8 all that believe in :Macedonia and in :Achaia. For  
from you hath sounded forth the word of the Lord  
not only in :Macedonia and Achaia, but in every  
place your :faith :unto God is gone forth; so that we  
9 have no need to speak anything. For *THEY* report  
concerning us what manner of entering in we had unto  
you; and how ye turned unto :God from :idols, to be  
10 bondmen of a living and true God, and to wait for his  
:Son from the heavens, whom he raised from the dead:  
Jesus, who delivereth us from the wrath :to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our :entering in  
2 unto you, that it hath not become vain: but having  
suffered before and been shamefully treated, as ye  
know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our :God to  
speak unto you the gospel of :God in much conflict.  
3 For our :exhortation *is* not of error, nor of unclean-  
4 ness, nor in guile: but even as we have been approved

of :God to be intrusted with the gospel, so we speak ;  
not as pleasing men, but God who proveth our  
:hearts. For neither were we ever using words of 5  
flattery, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness,  
God *is* witness ; nor seeking glory of men, neither 6  
from you nor from others, though able to be a  
burden as apostles of Christ. But we became babes 7  
in your midst, as when a nurse cherisheth her own  
:children : thus longing for you, we were well pleased 8  
to impart to you, not the gospel of :God only, but also  
our own :souls, because ye were become very dear  
to us. For ye remember, brethren, our :toil and 9  
:travail : working night and day, that we burden not  
any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of  
:God. Ye are witnesses, :God also, how holily and 10  
righteously and unblamably we became *toward* you  
that believe : as ye know how *we were* exhorting 11  
you, each of you, as a father his own children, and  
encouraging, and testifying, that ye should walk 12  
worthily of the God that calleth you into his own  
:kingdom and glory.

And for this we also thank :God without ceasing, 13  
that, when ye received from us the word of :God's  
message, ye accepted *it* not *as* men's word, but, as  
it is in truth, God's word, which also worketh in you  
that believe. For ye, brethren, became imitators 14  
of the churches of :God which are in :Judæa in  
Christ Jesus : because ye also suffered the same  
*things* of *your* :own countrymen, even as *THEY did*  
of the Jews ; who both killed the Lord Jesus and the 15  
prophets, and drove out us, and please not God, and  
are contrary to all men ; hindering us from speaking 16  
to the nations that they may be saved ; to fill up  
their :sins always : but the wrath is come upon them  
to *the* uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, bereaved of you for the season  
of an hour in presence not in heart, endeavoured the  
more exceedingly to see your face with great desire:  
18 because we would fain have come unto you, I Paul  
19 both once and twice, and :Satan hindered us. For  
what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are  
not even ye, before our :Lord Jesus at his :presence?  
20 3 For ye are our :glory and our :joy. Wherefore  
when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good  
2 to be left behind at Athens alone; and sent Timothy,  
our :brother and :God's minister in the gospel of the  
Christ, to stablish you, and to comfort concerning  
3 your :faith; that no one be moved by these :afflic-  
tions; for yourselves know that hereunto we are  
4 appointed. For verily, when we were with you, we  
told you afore that we are to be afflicted; even as  
5 it came to pass, and ye know. For this *cause* I also,  
when I could no longer forbear, sent :to know your  
:faith, lest somehow the tempter had tempted you,  
6 and our :labor be in vain. But when Timothy  
came even now unto us from you, and brought us  
glad tidings of your :faith and love, and that ye  
have good remembrance of us always, longing to  
7 see us, even as we also *to see* you; for this *cause*,  
brethren, we were comforted over you in all our  
8 :distress and affliction through your :faith: for now  
9 we live, if ye stand fast in *the* Lord. For what  
thanksgiving can we render again to God for you,  
for all the joy wherewith we joy for you before our  
10 :God; night and day praying exceedingly that we  
may see your :face, and may perfect what are lack-  
11 ing in your :faith? Now may :God himself  
and our Father, and our :Lord Jesus, direct our :way  
12 unto you: and the Lord make you to increase and  
abound in :love one toward another, and toward

all, even as we also *do* toward you; to *the* stablish- 13  
ing of your :hearts unblamable in holiness before  
our :God and Father, at the presence of our :Lord  
Jesus with all his :saints.

For *the* rest, brethren, I ask and exhort you in *the* 4  
Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us :how ye ought  
to walk and to please God, even as ye *do* walk,—that  
ye abound more. For ye know what charges we gave 2  
you through the Lord Jesus. For this is *the* will 3  
of :God, your :sanctification; that ye abstain from  
:fornication; that each of you know how to possess 4  
himself of his own :vessel in sanctification and  
honor, not in passion of lust, even as the nations 5  
who know not :God; that no one transgress, and 6  
wrong his :brother in the matter: because *the* Lord  
is avenger in all these, as also we forewarned you  
and testified. For :God called us not for unclean- 7  
ness, but in sanctification. Therefore who rejecteth, 8  
rejecteth not man, but :God, who giveth his :Holy  
:Spirit unto you. But concerning brotherly 9  
:love ye have no need that one write you: for ye  
yourselves are taught of God :to love *one* another;  
for indeed ye do it toward all the brethren :in all 10  
:Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren,  
that ye abound more; and that ye be ambitious to 11  
be quiet, and to do *your* :own *business*, and to work  
with your :hands, even as we charged you; that ye 12  
may walk becomingly toward *them* without, and  
have need of nothing.

But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, 13  
concerning *them* that are asleep; that ye sorrow  
not, even as the rest, who have no hope. For if we 14  
believe that Jesus died and rose, even so *them* also  
*that* are fallen asleep will God :through Jesus bring  
with him. For this we say to you by *the* Lord's 15

word, that we that are alive, that are left unto the presence of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them  
16 that are fallen asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with an archangel's voice, and with God's trump: and the dead  
17 in Christ shall rise first; then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in clouds, to meet the Lord into *the* air: and so shall  
18 we ever be with *the* Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these :words.

5 But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that *ought* be written you.  
2 For yourselves know perfectly that *the* Lord's day cometh as a thief at night. But when they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as the travail upon the one with child;  
4 and they shall in no wise escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that the day should overtake  
5 you as thieves, for ye are all sons of light, and sons of day: we are not of night, nor of darkness; so then let us not sleep, as the rest, but let us watch and  
7 be sober. For who sleep sleep at night; and who are drunken are drunken at night. But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on a breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, salvation's hope.  
9 For :God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto *the* obtaining of salvation through our :Lord Jesus  
10 Christ, who died for us, that, whether we wake or  
11 sleep, we should live together with him. Wherefore exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

12 But we ask you, brethren, to know them that labor among you, and are over you in *the* Lord,  
13 and admonish you; and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their :work. Be at peace among

yourselves. And we exhort you, brethren, admonish <sup>14</sup>  
the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support  
the weak, be longsuffering toward all. See that <sup>15</sup>  
none render unto any one evil for evil; but always  
follow after what is good, one toward another, and  
toward all. Rejoice alway; pray without ceasing; <sup>16</sup>  
in everything give thanks: for this is God's will in <sup>17</sup>  
Christ Jesus toward you. Quench not the Spirit; <sup>18</sup>  
despise not prophesyings; but prove all *things*; <sup>19</sup>  
hold fast what is good; abstain from every form of <sup>20</sup>  
evil. And the God of :peace himself sanctify you <sup>21</sup>  
wholly; and may your :spirit and :soul and :body <sup>22</sup>  
be preserved entire, without blame at the presence  
of our :Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful he that calleth <sup>23</sup>  
you, who will also do *it*. <sup>24</sup>

Brethren, pray for us also. <sup>25</sup>

Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. I adjure <sup>26</sup>  
you by the Lord that the letter be read to all the <sup>27</sup>  
brethren.

The grace of our :Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. <sup>28</sup>



## UNTO *THE* THESSALONIANS II

- 1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church  
of Thessalonians in God our Father and *the* Lord  
2 Jesus Christ; Grace to you and peace from God *the*  
Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3 We ought to thank :God alway for you, brethren,  
even as it is meet, because your :faith groweth  
exceedingly, and the love of each of you all toward  
4 one another aboundeth; so that we ourselves glory  
in you in the churches of :God for your :patience  
and faith in all your :persecutions and the afflictions  
5 which ye endure: a manifestation of the righteous  
judgment of :God; that ye be counted worthy of  
6 the kingdom of :God, for which ye also suffer: if so  
*that* it is righteous with God to recompense affliction  
7 to those afflicting you, and to you that are afflicted  
rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus  
from heaven with angels of his power in flaming  
8 fire, rendering vengeance to them that know not  
God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our  
9 :Lord Jesus: who shall suffer punishment, eternal  
destruction from the Lord's face and from the glory  
10 of his :might, when he shall come to be glorified in  
his :saints, and to be marvelled at in all that believed  
(because our :testimony unto you was believed) in  
11 that :day. To which *end* also we pray alway for you,  
that our :God count you worthy of the calling, and  
fulfil every good pleasure of goodness and work of  
12 faith, with power; that the name of our :Lord Jesus  
be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the  
grace of our :God and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.
- 2 Now we ask you, brethren, as to the presence of  
the Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together

unto him; that ye be not quickly shaken from *your* 2  
:mind, nor be troubled, either by spirit, or by word,  
or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord  
is on; let no one beguile you in any wise: for *not* 3  
unless the falling away come first, and the man of  
:lawlessness be revealed, the son of :destruction, he 4  
that opposeth and exalteth himself against every  
one called God or an object of worship; so that he  
sitteth in the temple of :God, setting himself forth  
as being God. Remember ye not, that, when I was 5  
yet with you, I told you these *things*? And now ye 6  
know what restraineth, so that he be revealed in his  
own :season. For the mystery of :lawlessness doth 7  
already work: only *there is* :one that restraineth  
now, until he become out of *the* midst. And then 8  
shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord  
Jesus shall slay with the spirit of his :mouth, and  
bring to nought by the manifestation of his  
:presence: *him* whose :presence is according to 9  
Satan's working with all power and signs and  
wonders of falsehood, and with all deceit of un- 10  
righteousness for the perishing; in that they received  
not the love of the truth, that they be saved. And 11  
for this *cause* :God sendeth them a working of error,  
that they should believe the lie: that they all might 12  
be judged who believed not the truth, but had  
pleasure in :unrighteousness.

But *we* are bound to thank :God alway for you, 13  
brethren beloved of *the* Lord, because :God chose  
you from *the* beginning unto salvation in sanctifica-  
tion of *the* Spirit and by belief of *the* truth: where- 14  
unto he called you through our :gospel, to the  
obtaining of our Lord Jesus Christ's glory. So then, 15  
brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which  
ye were taught, whether by word, or by letter of

16 ours. Now our :Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God  
our :Father who loved us and gave eternal comfort  
17 and good hope in grace, comfort your :hearts and  
stablish in every good work and word.

3 For the rest, brethren, pray for us, that the word  
of the Lord run and be glorified, even as also *it is*  
2 unto you ; and that we be delivered from the un-  
reasonable and evil men ; for all have not the faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish  
4 you, and guard from the evil *one*. And we have con-  
fidence in *the* Lord as to you, that ye both do and  
5 will do what *things* we command. And the Lord  
direct your :hearts unto the love of :God, and unto  
the patience of the Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Lord  
Jesus Christ's name, that ye withdraw from every  
brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the  
7 tradition which ye received of us. For yourselves  
know how ye ought to imitate us: for we were not  
8 disorderly among you ; neither did we eat bread for  
nought at any one's *hand*, but in toil and travail,  
working night and day, that we might not burden  
9 any of you: not because we have not authority, but  
to make ourselves an example to you, that ye imi-  
10 tate us. For even when we were with you, this we  
commanded you that, If any will not work, neither  
11 let him eat. For we hear that some walk among you  
disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies.  
12 Now the such we command and exhort in *the* Lord  
Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, *and*  
13 eat their own :bread. But ye, brethren, be not  
14 weary in well-doing. And if any obeyeth not our  
:word by *this* :letter, note that one, that ye have no  
15 company with him, so that he be ashamed. And  
count him not as an enemy, but admonish as a

brother. Now the Lord of :peace himself give you 16  
:peace at all *times* in every way. The Lord *be* with  
you all.

The greeting of *me* Paul with my hand, which is 17  
a token in every epistle: so I write. The grace of 18  
our :Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all.

## UNTO *THE* HEBREWS

- 1 :GOD, having spoken of old to the fathers in the  
prophets by divers portions and in divers manners,  
2 hath at *the* end of these :days spoken to us in a Son,  
whom he appointed heir of all, through whom also  
3 he made the ages; who being the Glory's efful-  
gence, and *the* very image of his :substance, and  
upholding :all *things* by the word of his :power, when  
he had made purification of :sins, sat down on *the*  
4 right of the Majesty on high; having become by so  
much better than the angels, as he hath inherited  
5 a more superior name than they. For to  
which of the angels did he ever say,  
Thou art my Son,  
I to-day have begotten thee?  
and again,  
I will be to him a Father,  
And he shall be to me a Son?  
6 And when again he bringeth in the firstborn into the  
inhabited *earth* he saith, And let all angels of God  
7 worship him. And of the angels he saith,  
Who maketh his :angels spirits,  
And his :ministers a flame of fire:  
8 but of the Son,  
Thy :throne, O :God, is unto the age of the age;  
And the sceptre of *u*prightness is sceptre of his  
kingdom.  
9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated law-  
lessness;  
Therefore :God, thy :God, hath anointed thee  
With oil of gladness above thy :fellows.  
10 And,  
Thou, Lord, in *the* beginnings didst found the earth,

And the heavens are works of thy :hands:  
They shall perish ; (but thou continuest :) 11  
And shall all wax old as a garment ;  
And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up, 12  
As if a garment, and they shall be changed :  
But thou art the same,  
And thy :years shall not fail.  
But of which of the angels hath he ever said, 13  
Sit on my right *hand*,  
Till I make thine :enemies footstool of thy :feet ?  
Are *they* not all ministering spirits, sent forth unto 14  
service for them that shall inherit salvation ?  
Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed 2  
to the *things* heard, lest haply we drift away. For 2  
if the word spoken through angels became firm and  
every transgression and disobedience received a just  
recompense of reward ; how shall WE escape, if we 3  
neglect so great a salvation ? which having at first  
been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto  
us by them that heard ; :God bearing witness with 4  
*them*, both by signs and wonders, and manifold  
powers, and distributions of *the* Holy Spirit, accord-  
ing to his :will.  
For not to angels did he subject the inhabited 5  
*earth* to come, whereof we speak. But one hath 6  
somewhere testified, saying,  
What is man, that thou rememberest him ?  
Or *the* son of man, that thou visitest him ?  
Thou madest him a little lower than angels ; 7  
Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,  
And didst set him over the works of thy :hands :  
Thou didst subject all *things* under his :feet. 8  
For in that he subjected :all *things* to him, he left  
nothing not subject to him. But now we see not yet  
all *things* subjected to him. But we behold him who 9

- hath been made a little lower than angels, Jesus, because of the suffering of :death crowned with glory and honor, that by God's grace he should  
10 taste of death for every *one*. For it became him, for whom are :all *things*, and through whom are :all *things*, in bringing many sons unto glory, to perfect the author of their :salvation through sufferings.  
11 For both the sanctifier and sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them  
12 brethren, saying,

I will declare thy :name to my :brethren,

In midst of *the* church will I sing thy praise.

- 13 And again, I will be trusting in him. And again, Lo, I and the little children whom :God hath given  
14 me. Since then the little children are sharers in blood and flesh, himself also in like manner partook of the same; that through :death he might bring to nought him that had the power of :death, that is,  
15 the devil; and might deliver all these who from fear of death were all their :lifetime subject to bondage.  
16 For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he  
17 giveth help to the seed of Abraham. Whence it behooved *him* in all *things* to be made like his brethren, that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in the *things* pertaining to :God, to make  
18 propitiation for the sins of the people. For wherein himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to help those being tempted.  
3 Whence, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our  
2 :confession, Jesus; who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also was Moses in all his :house.  
3 For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that built the house hath  
4 more honor than the house. For every house is

built by some one; but who built all *things* is God. And Moses indeed was faithful in all his :house 5 as a servant, for a testimony of those *things* which were to be spoken; but Christ as a son, over his 6 :house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the boldness and the glorying of the hope firm unto the end. Wherefore, even as the Holy :Spirit 7 saith,

To-day if ye shall hear his :voice,  
Harden not your :hearts, as in the provocation, 8  
Like as the day of the trial in the wilderness,  
Where your :fathers tried *me* by proving *me*, 9  
And saw my :works forty years,  
Wherefore I was displeased with this :generation, 10  
And said, They always err at heart:  
But THEY did not know my :ways;  
As I swore in my :wrath, 11  
If they shall enter into my :rest.

Look, brethren, lest haply an evil heart of unbelief 12 shall be in any one of you, in :falling away from a living God: but exhort one another each day, so 13 long as it is called To-day; lest any *one* of you be hardened by deceitfulness of :sin: for we are become 14 partakers of the Christ, if indeed we hold fast the beginning of the confidence firm unto *the* end: while 15 it is said,

To-day if ye shall hear his :voice,

Harden not your :hearts, as in the provocation.  
For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, not 16 all that came out of Egypt by Moses? And with 17 whom was he displeased forty years? not with them that sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness?  
And to whom swore he that they should not enter 18 into his :rest, but to the disobedient? And we see 19 that they could not enter because of unbelief. Let 4



us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his :rest, any *one* of you should seem  
2 to have come short. For indeed we have been evangelized even as also they: but the word of :hearing did not profit them, because they were not  
3 united by :faith with them that heard. For we who have believed are entering into the rest; even as he hath said,

As I sware in my :wrath,

If they shall enter into my :rest:

although the works were finished from the world's  
4 foundation. For he hath said somewhere of the seventh thus, And :God rested on the seventh :day  
5 from all his :works; and in this *place* again,

They shall not enter into my :rest.

6 Since therefore it remaineth that some enter there-into, and the afore evangelized entered not because  
7 of disobedience, he again defineth a certain day, To-day, saying in David so long a time after (even  
as hath been said before),

To-day if ye shall hear his :voice,

Harden not your :hearts.

8 For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not  
9 have spoken afterward of another day. A sabbath  
10 rest remaineth therefore for the people of :God. For who is entered into :his rest hath himself also rested  
11 from his :work, as :God *did* from *his* :own. Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that :rest, that  
no one fall after the same example of :disobedience.  
12 For living is the word of :God, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing  
even to *the* dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints  
and marrow, and a discernor of thoughts and intents  
13 of *the* heart. And *there* is no creature not manifest  
in his sight: but all *things* are naked and laid open

before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Having therefore a great high priest, who 14  
hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of  
:God, let us hold fast the confession. For we have 15  
not a high priest that cannot sympathize with our  
:infirmities; but one in all *points* tempted according  
to *our* likeness, without sin. Let us therefore with 16  
boldness approach the throne of :grace, that we may  
receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

For every high priest, being taken from men, is 5  
appointed for men in *things* :pertaining to :God, that  
he offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: who can 2  
bear gently with *the* ignorant and erring, since him-  
self also is compassed with infirmity; and by it is 3  
bound, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer  
for sins. And no one taketh the honor unto him- 4  
self, but when called of :God, even as also was  
Aaron. So :Christ also glorified not himself to 5  
become high priest, but who spake unto him,

Thou art my Son,

I to-day have begotten thee:

as he saith also in another *place*,

6

Thou *art* priest unto the age

After the order of Melchizedek.

Who in the days of his :flesh, having offered up 7  
prayers and supplications with strong crying and  
tears unto the *one* who could save him from death,  
and having been heard for his :godly fear, though 8  
he was a Son, yet learned :obedience by what he  
suffered; and, perfected, he became unto all that 9  
obey him the cause of eternal salvation; named of 10  
:God high priest after the order of Melchizedek.

Of whom we have many things to say, and hard 11  
of interpretation, since ye are become dull of :hear-  
ing. For when by *reason of* the time ye ought to be 12

teachers, ye have need again that some one teach you the rudiments of the beginning of the oracles of :God; and are become such as need milk, not  
13 solid food. For every one that partaketh of milk is inexperienced in *the* word of righteousness; for he is  
14 a babe. But the solid food is for perfect men, who by reason of :use have *their* senses exercised to discern both good and evil. Wherefore leaving the word of the beginning of the Christ, let us be borne on unto the perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,—the teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of *the* dead, and of eternal judgment. And this will we do, if only :God  
4 permit. For as to those who were once enlightened and tasted of the heavenly :gift, and became partakers of *the* Holy Spirit, and tasted the good word  
6 of God, and the powers of the age to come, and fell away, it is impossible to renew *them* again unto repentance; they crucifying again to themselves and  
7 openly shaming the Son of :God. For land which drinketh the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also  
8 tilled, receiveth blessing from :God: but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is disapproved and nigh a  
9 curse; whose :end is to be burned. But of you, beloved, we are persuaded :better things and having  
10 salvation, even if we thus speak: for :God is not unrighteous to forget your :work and the love which ye showed toward his :name, in that ye ministered  
11 unto the saints, and do minister. And we desire that each of you show the same diligence unto the fulness  
12 of the hope even to the end: that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and  
13 patience inherit the promises. For when :God

made promise to :Abraham, since he had none greater to swear by, he sware by himself, saying, <sup>14</sup> Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. And thus, having patiently <sup>15</sup> endured, he obtained the promise. For men swear <sup>16</sup> by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation. Wherein :God, in- <sup>17</sup> tending to show more abundantly to the heirs of the promise the immutability of his :counsel, mediated with an oath; that by two immutable things, <sup>18</sup> in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before *us*: which we have <sup>19</sup> as the soul's anchor, *a hope* both sure and firm and entering into what is within the veil; whither as <sup>20</sup> forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest unto the age after the order of Melchizedek.

For this :Melchizedek, king of Salēm, priest of <sup>7</sup> the Most High :God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, to <sup>2</sup> whom also Abraham divided a tenth of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; fatherless, motherless, pedigreeless, having neither <sup>3</sup> beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of :God), abideth a priest :continually. Now <sup>4</sup> consider how great this *man* was to whom Abraham the patriarch gave a tenth out of the chief spoils. And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the <sup>5</sup> priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their :brethren, though these have come out of the loin of Abraham: but he whose genealogy is not counted <sup>6</sup> from them hath tithed Abraham, and hath blessed

7 him that hath the promises. But without any dis-  
8 pute the less is blessed of the better. And here men  
that die receive tithes ; but there one, of whom it is  
9 witnessed that he liveth. And, so to speak, through  
Abraham Levi also, who receiveth tithes, hath paid  
10 tithes ; for he was yet in the loin of *his* :father, when  
11 Melchizedek met him.

Now, therefore, if perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need that another priest arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order  
12 of Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, of  
13 necessity a change is made also of *the* law. For he of  
whom these *things* are said hath partaken of another  
tribe, from which no one hath given attendance at  
14 the altar. For it is evident that our :Lord hath  
sprung out of Judah ; as to which tribe Moses spake  
15 nothing concerning priests. And *this* is yet more  
abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchize-  
16 dek another priest ariseth, who hath been made, not  
after a law of carnal commandment, but after *the*  
17 power of a life indissoluble : for it is witnessed, [that]

Thou *art* priest unto the age

After the order of Melchizedek.

18 For *there* is a disannulling of a foregoing command-  
ment because of its :weakness and unprofitableness  
19 (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing  
in *thereupon* of a better hope, through which we  
20 draw nigh to :God. And inasmuch as *it is* not with-  
21 out an oath (for they indeed have become priests  
without an oath ; but he with an oath through him  
that saith unto him,

*The* Lord swear and will not repent himself,

Thou *art* a priest unto the age ;)

22 by so much also hath Jesus become surety of a

better covenant. And they indeed have become 23  
priests more *in number*, because that by :death they  
are hindered from continuing on: but he, because 24  
he continueth unto the age, hath *his* :priesthood  
unchangeable. Whence also he is able to save to the 25  
uttermost them that approach :God through him,  
he ever living to make intercession for them.

For such a high priest also became us, holy, guile- 26  
less, undefiled, separated from :sinners, and become  
higher than the heavens; who hath no need daily, 27  
like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for  
his own :sins, and then for those of the people: for  
this he did once for all, when he offered up himself.  
For the law appointeth *as* high priests men having 28  
infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after  
the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected unto the age.

Now in the *things* we are saying the chief *point* 8  
*is*: We have such a high priest, who sat down on *the*  
right of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, a 2  
minister of the holies, and of the true :tabernacle,  
which the Lord pitched, not man. For every high 3  
priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices:  
whence it is necessary that this *one* also have aught  
to offer. Now if he were on earth, he would not be 4  
a priest at all, seeing *there* are those who offer the  
gifts according to law (the which serve a copy and 5  
shadow of the heavenlies, even as Moses when about  
to complete the tabernacle is warned: for, See, saith  
he, thou make all *things* according to the pattern  
:shown thee in the mount). But now hath he 6  
obtained a ministry the more superior, by so much  
as he is also mediator of a better covenant, which  
hath been enacted upon better promises. For if that 7  
:first had been faultless, then would no place have  
been sought for a second. For blaming them he saith, 8

- Lo, days come, saith *the* Lord,  
That I will accomplish a new covenant over the  
house of Israel and over the house of Judah ;  
9 Not according to the covenant that I made for  
their :fathers  
In *the* day that I took them by their :hands to  
lead them forth out of Egypt land :  
For they continued not in my :covenant,  
And I regarded them not, saith *the* Lord.  
10 For this *is* the covenant that I will covenant for  
the house of Israel  
After those :days, saith *the* Lord ;  
I will put my laws into their :mind,  
And on their heart also will I write them :  
And I will be God to them,  
And they shall be a people to me :  
11 And they shall each in no wise teach his :fellow-  
citizen,  
And each his :brother, saying, Know the Lord :  
For all shall know me,  
From *the* least to *the* greatest of them,  
12 Because I will be merciful to their :iniquities,  
And their :sins will I remember no more.  
13 In that he saith, A new, he hath made old the first.  
But what becometh old, yea aged, is nigh vanishing  
away.  
9 Now even the first had ordinances of service, and  
2 its worldly :sanctuary. For a tabernacle was pre-  
pared, the first, wherein are the candlestick, and  
the table, and the showbread ; which is called *the*  
3 Holies. And after the second veil, the tabernacle  
4 called Holies of holies ; having a golden altar of  
incense, and the ark of the covenant overlaid every-  
where with gold, wherein is a golden pot holding  
the manna, and the rod of Aaron that budded, and

the tables of the covenant; and above it cherubim 5  
of glory overshadowing the mercy-seat; of which  
*things* one cannot now speak severally. Now these 6  
having been thus prepared, the priests go in con-  
tinually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the  
services; but into the second the high priest alone, 7  
once in the year, not without blood, which he offer-  
eth for himself, and for the ignorances of the people:  
the Holy :Spirit this signifying, that the way into 8  
the holy place hath not yet been made manifest,  
while the first tabernacle is yet standing; which *is* 9  
a parable for the present :season; according to  
which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that can-  
not, as to conscience, perfect the worshipper; *being* 10  
only (with meats and drinks and divers baptisms)  
carnal ordinances, imposed until a season of reforma-  
tion. But Christ having come a high priest of 11  
the good *things* that are come, through the greater  
and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands,  
that is, not of this :creation, nor yet through blood 12  
of goats and calves, but through his own :blood,  
entered once for all into the holies, having obtained  
eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and 13  
bulls, and ashes of a heifer sprinkling the defiled,  
sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: how much 14  
more shall the blood of the Christ, who through *the*  
eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to  
:God, cleanse our conscience from dead works to  
serve a living God? And for this *cause* he is mediator 15  
of a new covenant, so that a death having taken  
place for redemption of the transgressions :under  
the first covenant, the called may receive the  
promise of the eternal inheritance. For where a 16  
testament is, *there* must of necessity be the death of  
him that made *it*. For a testament is of force over 17



the dead: for it doth not then avail when he that  
18 made *it* liveth. Hence even the first *covenant* hath  
19 not been dedicated without blood. For when every  
commandment had been spoken by Moses to the  
whole people according to the law, he took the blood  
of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet  
wool and hyssop, *and* sprinkled both the book itself  
20 and the whole people, saying, This *is* the blood of  
the covenant which :God commanded toward you.  
21 Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the  
22 ministry he sprinkled likewise with the blood. And  
according to the law, almost all *things* are cleansed  
with blood, and apart from shedding of blood is no  
23 remission. It was necessary therefore that  
the copies of the *things* in the heavens be cleansed  
with these; but the heavenlies themselves with  
24 better sacrifices than these. For Christ entered not  
into holies made with hands, antitypes of the true;  
but into the very heaven, now to appear before the  
25 face of :God for us; nor yet that he offer himself oft,  
as the high priest entereth into the holies yearly  
26 with blood not his own; else must he oft have  
suffered since the world's foundation: but now once  
at *the* consummation of the ages hath he been mani-  
fested to put away :sin by the sacrifice of himself.  
27 And inasmuch as it is laid up for :men once to die,  
28 and after this—judgment; thus also the Christ,  
having been once offered to :bear sins of many, shall  
appear a second *time*, without sin, to them that wait  
for him, unto salvation.  
10 For the law having a shadow of the good *things*  
to come, not the very image of the things, they can  
never with the same sacrifices year by *year*, which  
they offer continually, make perfect them that draw  
2 nigh. Else would they not have ceased to be offered,

because the worshipper having been once cleansed, would have had no more consciousness of sins? But <sup>3</sup> in these *sacrifices* remembrance is made of sins year by year. For it is impossible for blood of bulls and <sup>4</sup> goats to take away sins. Wherefore when he cometh <sup>5</sup> into the world, he saith,

Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not,

But a body didst thou prepare me;

In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou <sup>6</sup> hadst no pleasure:

Then said I, Lo, I am come

(In *the* roll of *the* book it is written of me)

:To do thy :will, O :God.

Saying above [that], Sacrifices and offerings and <sup>8</sup> whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure *therein* (the which are offered according to the law), then hath <sup>9</sup> he said, Lo, I am come to do thy :will. He taketh away the first, that he may stablish the second. By <sup>10</sup> which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest indeed standeth daily ministering <sup>11</sup> and offering oft the same sacrifices, the which can never take away sins: but this *one*, when he had <sup>12</sup> offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down at God's right: henceforth expecting till his :enemies <sup>13</sup> be made footstool of his :feet. For by one offering <sup>14</sup> he hath perfected for ever those being sanctified. And the Holy :Spirit also beareth witness to us; for <sup>15</sup> after :he hath said,

This *is* the covenant that I will make with them <sup>16</sup>

After those :days, saith *the* Lord:

I will put my laws on their heart,

Upon their :mind also will I write them;

*then,*

- 17 And their :sins and their :iniquities will I remember no more.
- 18 Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.
- 19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter  
20 into the holies by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he dedicated for us, through the  
21 veil, that is, his :flesh; and *having* a great priest  
22 over the house of :God; let us approach with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having *our* :hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience: and having *our*  
23 :body washed with pure water, let us hold fast the unwavering confession of the hope, for faithful he  
24 that promised: and let us consider one another unto  
25 provoking of love and good works; not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is a custom of some, but exhorting; and so much the more, as  
26 ye see the day drawing nigh. For if we sin wilfully after we have received the knowledge of the  
27 truth, no more sacrifice remaineth for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.
- 28 One that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without compassion on *the word of* two or three witnesses:  
29 of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under the Son of :God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified common, and hath insulted the Spirit of :grace? For we know him that said, Vengeance is mine, I will recompense. And  
31 again, *The Lord* shall judge his :people. Fearful 'tis  
32 to fall into *the* living God's hands. But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict of  
33 sufferings; partly, being made a gazingstock both

by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming partakers with them that were so used. For ye both sympathized with those in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your :possessions, knowing that ye have yourselves *for* a possession better and abiding. Cast not away therefore your :boldness, which hath great recompense of reward. For ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of :God, ye may receive the promise.

For yet a very, very little *while*,  
 Who cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.  
 But my righteous one shall live from faith:  
 And if he shrink back, my :soul hath no pleasure in him.

But we are not of them that shrink back unto destruction; but of *those having* faith unto saving of the soul.

Now faith is assurance of *things* hoped *for*, conviction of things unseen. For therein the elders had witness borne them. By faith we understand that the ages have been framed by God's word, so that what is seen hath not been made out of *things* which appear. By faith Abel offered unto :God a sacrifice superior to Cain's, through which he had witness borne *him* that he was righteous, :God bearing witness over his :gifts: and through it he being dead yet speaketh. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because :God translated him; for he hath had witness borne him before the translation that he had been well-pleasing to :God: and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing; for who cometh to :God must believe that he is, and is rewarder of them that seek after him. By faith Noah, warned concerning the *things* not seen as yet, with godly

fear prepared an ark to *the* saving of his :house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which *is* according to faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to receive for inheritance, and went out, not knowing whither he was going.

9 By faith he became sojourner in *the* land of :promise, as in a foreign *one*, dwelling in tents, with Isaac and

10 Jacob, the fellow-heirs of the same :promise: for he awaited the city which hath the foundations, whose

11 builder and maker is :God. By faith Sarah herself received power to conceive seed, even when past *her* season, since she counted him faithful who had

12 promised: wherefore also *there* were begotten of one, and him as good as dead, even as the stars of :heaven in :multitude, and as the sand, which is by

13 the shore of the sea, :innumerable. These all died according to faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers

14 and pilgrims on the earth. For who say such *things* manifest that they are seeking after a country of

15 *their* own. And if indeed they had minded that from which they went out, they would have had

16 opportunity to return. But now they desire a better, that is, a heavenly: wherefore :God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God; for he hath

17 prepared them a city. By faith Abraham, being tried, hath offered up :Isaac, and who had gladly received the promises was offering up his only

18 begotten *son*; *he* unto whom it was said [that], In

19 Isaac shall thy seed be called: accounting that God *is* able to raise up, even *the* dead; from whence he

20 did also in a parable receive him back. By faith Isaac blessed :Jacob and :Esau, even concerning

things to come. By faith Jacob dying blessed each 21  
of the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon  
the top of his :staff. By faith Joseph, at his end, 22  
made mention of the departure of the sons of  
Israel; and gave commandment concerning his  
:bones. By faith Moses, when born, was hid three 23  
months by his :fathers, because they saw the child  
*was* goodly; and they were not afraid of the com-  
mandment of the king. By faith Moses, when grown 24  
up, refused to be called son of Pharaoh's daughter;  
choosing rather to share ill treatment with the 25  
people of :God, than to enjoy *the* pleasure of sin for  
a season; accounting the reproach of the Christ 26  
greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he  
looked unto the recompense of reward. By faith he 27  
forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king:  
for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. By 28  
faith he instituted the passover, and the sprinkling  
of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn  
should not touch them. By faith they passed 29  
through the Red Sea as by dry land: which the  
Egyptians attempting to do were swallowed up. By 30  
faith the walls of Jericho fell down, surrounded for  
seven days. By faith Raab the harlot perished not 31  
with the disobedient, having received the spies with  
peace. And what more *shall* I say? for the 32  
time will fail me if I tell of Gideōn, Barak, Samp-  
sōn, Jephthæ; and of David and Samuel and the  
prophets: who through faith subdued kingdoms, 33  
wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped  
lions' mouths, quenched fire's power, escaped *the* 34  
sword's edge, from weakness were made strong,  
waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of  
aliens. Women received their :dead by resurrec- 35  
tion: and others were tortured, not accepting their

deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection: And others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, were tempted, sawn asunder, died by *the* sword's slaughter: went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; destitute, afflicted, ill-treated (of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth. And these all, witnessed to through *their* faith, received not the promise, :God having foreseen something better concerning us, that apart from us they be not made perfect.

12 Therefore now we also, having so great a cloud of witnesses encompassing us, let us lay aside every weight, and the easily besetting sin, *and* let us run with patience the race set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and perfecter of the faith, who for the joy set before him endured a cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at *the* right of the throne of :God. For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of :sinners against himself that ye weary not, fainting in your :souls. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against :sin: and have forgotten the exhortation which reasoneth with you as with sons,

My son, regard not lightly *the* Lord's chastening,  
Nor faint when reprov'd of him;

6 For whom *the* Lord loveth he chasteneth,  
And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 *It is* for chastening *that* ye endure; :God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son *is there* whom  
8 a father chasteneth not? But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers,  
9 then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore, we had the fathers of our :flesh as chasteners, and we

gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be subject to the Father of the spirits, and live? For they indeed for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for :profit, that *we* may be partakers of his holiness. Now all chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous but grievous; yet afterward yieldeth to those exercised thereby peaceable fruit of righteousness. Wherefore straighten the hanging down hands, and the paralysed knees; and make straight paths for your :feet, that what is lame be not turned out of *the* way, but rather be healed. Follow after peace with all, and the sanctification without which no one shall see the Lord: looking carefully lest *there be* any that falleth short of the grace of :God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby the many be defiled; lest *there be* any fornicator, or profane *person*, as Esau, who for one *piece of* food sold his own :birthrights. For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was disapproved; for he found no place for repentance *in his father*, though he sought it diligently with tears. For ye are not come to *a mount* that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and to blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and sound of a trumpet, and voice of words; which *voice* they that heard entreated that no word be added for them; for they could not endure what was enjoined. If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; and so fearful was the appearance, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake: but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto *the* city of *the* living God, heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels, a general assembly and church of firstborn enrolled in *the* heavens, and to God, Judge of all,



24 and to spirits of perfected just *men*, and to Jesus,  
mediator of a new covenant, and to blood of sprink-  
25 ling that speaketh better than :Abel. See ye refuse  
not him that speaketh. For if THEY escaped not  
when they refused him that warned on earth, much  
less we who turn away from him that is from *the*  
26 heavens: whose :voice then shook the earth: but  
now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I  
make to tremble not the earth only, but also the  
27 heaven. And this, Yet once more, signifieth the  
removing of the *things* shaken, as of *things* made,  
28 that those not shaken may remain. Wherefore,  
receiving an unshakable kingdom, let us have grace,  
whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to :God  
29 with godly fear and awe: For our :God is indeed a  
consuming fire.

132 Let brotherly love continue. Forget not *the* love  
of strangers: for thereby some have entertained  
3 angels unawares. Remember those in bonds, as  
bound with *them*; the ill-treated as being yourselves  
4 also in *the* body. *Let* marriage *be* in honor among all,  
and the bed undefiled: for fornicators and adulterers  
5 :God will judge. *Let your* :turn of *mind* be without  
love of money, content with what *things* ye have: for  
himself hath said, I will in no wise fail thee, neither  
6 will I in any wise forsake thee. So that we boldly say,  
*The Lord is my helper; I will not fear:*  
*What shall man do to me?*

7 Remember those ruling over you, *men* that spake  
to you the word of :God; considering the outcome  
8 of their behaviour imitate *their* faith. Jesus  
Christ the same yesterday and to-day, and unto the  
9 ages. Be not carried away by divers and strange  
teachings: for it is good that the heart be stablished  
by grace; not by meats, wherein they that walked

were not profited. We have an altar, whereof they <sup>10</sup>  
have no right to eat that serve the tabernacle. For <sup>11</sup>  
the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought  
into the holies through the high priest for sin, are  
burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, <sup>12</sup>  
that he might sanctify the people through his own  
blood, suffered without the gate. Let us therefore <sup>13</sup>  
go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his  
reproach. For we have not here an abiding city, <sup>14</sup>  
but we seek after the *one* to come. Through him <sup>15</sup>  
therefore let us offer up sacrifice of praise to God  
continually, that is, *the* fruit of lips confessing to  
his name. But forget not well-doing and fellow- <sup>16</sup>  
ship: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

Obey those ruling over you, and submit: for <sup>17</sup>  
THEY watch in behalf of your souls, as they that  
shall give account; that they may do this with joy,  
and not groaning: for this *is* unprofitable for you.

Pray for us: for we are persuaded that we have <sup>18</sup>  
a good conscience, desiring to behave honorably  
in all *things*. And I exhort the more exceedingly to <sup>19</sup>  
do this, that I be restored to you the sooner.

Now the God of peace, who brought again from *the* <sup>20</sup>  
dead the great shepherd of the sheep in blood of an  
eternal covenant, our Lord Jesus, perfect you in <sup>21</sup>  
every good to do his will, to do in us what is well-  
pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom  
the glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of <sup>22</sup>  
exhortation: for I have written you in few *words*.

Know *that* our brother Timothy *is* set free; <sup>23</sup>  
with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

Greet all that are ruling over you, and all the <sup>24</sup>  
saints. They of Italy greet you.

The grace *be* with you all.

## UNTO TIMOTHY I

1 PAUL, apostle of Christ Jesus according to God  
our Saviour's commandment, and of Christ Jesus  
2 our :hope; to Timothy, genuine child in faith:  
Grace, mercy, peace, from God *the* Father and  
Christ Jesus our :Lord.

3 As I, going into Macedonia, exhorted thee to tarry  
at Ephesus, that thou charge certain *men* not to  
4 teach otherwise, neither to give heed to fables and  
endless genealogies, which minister to questionings,  
rather than God's stewardship which *is* in faith; *so*  
5 *now*. But the end of the charge is love out of a pure  
heart and good conscience and faith unfeigned:  
6 from which *things* some having swerved have turned  
7 aside unto vain talking; desiring to be teachers of  
law, though understanding neither what they say,  
8 nor whereof they confidently affirm. But we know  
9 that the law is good, if one use it lawfully, as know-  
ing this, that law is not made for a righteous *man*,  
but for lawless and unruly, for ungodly and sinners,  
for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers  
10 and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for forni-  
cators, abusers of themselves with men, menstealers,  
liars, false swearers, and if any other *thing* be con-  
11 trary to the sound teaching; according to the gospel  
of the glory of the blessed God, which was entrusted  
12 to me. I thank him that enabled me, Christ  
Jesus our :Lord, that he counted me faithful, ap-  
13 pointing *me* to service; though I was :before a  
blasphemer, and persecutor, and injurious: but I  
obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbe-  
14 lief; and the grace of our :Lord abounded exceed-  
ingly with faith and love which is *in* Christ Jesus.

Faithful the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, <sup>15</sup>  
that Christ Jesus came into the world to save  
sinners; of whom I am chief: howbeit for this *cause* <sup>16</sup>  
I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus  
Christ show forth all the longsuffering, for an ex-  
ample of them that should thereafter believe on  
him unto eternal life. Now unto the King of the <sup>17</sup>  
ages, incorruptible, invisible, only God, honor and  
glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen. This <sup>18</sup>  
:charge I commit to thee, Timothy child, accord-  
ing to the prophecies which led the way to thee,  
that by them thou war the good warfare; having <sup>19</sup>  
faith and a good conscience; which some having  
thrust away made shipwreck concerning the faith:  
of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I <sup>20</sup>  
delivered to :Satan, that they be taught not to  
blaspheme.

I exhort therefore first of all to make supplica- <sup>2</sup>  
tions, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, for all  
men; for kings and all that are in high place; that <sup>2</sup>  
we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness  
and gravity. This is good and acceptable before <sup>3</sup>  
God our :Saviour; who willeth all men to be saved <sup>4</sup>  
and to come to a knowledge of truth. For one *is* <sup>5</sup>  
God, one is also mediator between God and men,  
a man, Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom <sup>6</sup>  
for all; the testimony *to be* in its own seasons;  
whereunto I was appointed preacher and apostle (I <sup>7</sup>  
speak truth, I lie not), a teacher of the nations in  
faith and truth. I desire therefore the men to <sup>8</sup>  
pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without  
wrath and disputings. Likewise, that women adorn <sup>9</sup>  
themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness  
and sobriety; not with braids, and gold or pearls or  
costly raiment; but (which becometh women pro- <sup>10</sup>

11 fessing godliness) through good works. Let a woman  
12 learn in quietness with all subjection. But I permit  
not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over  
13 a man, but to be in quietness. For Adam was first  
14 formed, then Eve; and Adam was not deceived, but  
the woman being much deceived hath fallen into  
15 transgression: but she shall be saved through the  
childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and  
sanctification with sobriety. Faithful the saying.

3 If one seeketh an overseership, he desireth a  
2 good work: the overseer therefore must be without  
reproach, husband of one wife, temperate, sober-  
minded, orderly, hospitality-lover, apt to teach;  
3 no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious,  
4 no money-lover; ruling well his own :house, having  
5 children in subjection with all gravity; (but if one  
knoweth not how to rule his own :house, how shall  
6 he care for God's church?) not a novice, lest puffed  
7 up he fall into condemnation of the devil. Moreover  
he must have good testimony from *them* without:  
lest he fall into reproach and the devil's snare.  
8 Deacons likewise *must be* grave, not double-tongued,  
not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;  
9 holding the mystery of the faith in a pure con-  
10 science. And let these also first be proved; then let  
11 them serve as deacons, if they be blameless. Women  
likewise *must be* grave, not slanderers, temperate,  
12 faithful in all *things*. Let deacons be husbands of  
one wife, ruling *the* children and their own :houses  
13 well. For who have served well as deacons gain to  
themselves a good standing, and great boldness in  
14 the faith which *is* in Christ Jesus. These *things*  
write I to thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly;  
15 but if I delay that thou know how one should  
behave in God's house, the which is *the* living God's

church, pillar and ground of the truth. And confessedly great is the mystery of :godliness ; 16

Who was manifested in *the* flesh,

Justified in *the* spirit,

Seen of angels,

Preached among nations,

Believed on in *the* world,

Received up in glory.

But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later 4 seasons some shall fall from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and teachings of demons, through 2 hypocrisy of lying speakers, *their* own conscience branded ; forbidding to marry, *commanding* to abstain from meats, which :God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the truth. Because every creature of God is good, 4 and nothing is to be rejected, if received with thanksgiving : for it is sanctified through God's 5 word and prayer. If thou put the brethren in 6 *mind* of these *things*, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith and of the good teaching which thou hast followed on : but refuse profane and old women's fables. And 7 exercise thyself unto godliness : for the bodily exercise is profitable for little ; but :godliness is profitable for all *things*, having promise of the life now, and of the *one* to come. Faithful the saying, and worthy 9 of all acceptation. For hereunto we labor and 10 strive, because we have our hope set on a living God, who is Saviour of all men, specially of *the* faithful.

These *things* command and teach. Let no one 11 despise thy :youth ; but be an example to the faithful, in word, in behavior, in love, in faith, in purity. Till I come, give heed to the reading, the exhorta- 13

tion, the teaching. Neglect not the gift in thee, which was given thee through prophecy, with laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Be diligent in these; give thyself wholly to these; that thy progress be manifest to all. Take heed to thyself, and to the teaching. Continue therein; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and thy hearers.

Rebuke not an elder, but exhort as a father; the younger as brethren: the elder as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. Honor widows that are widows indeed. But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to show piety towards their own house, and to requite their parents: for this is acceptable before God. Now she that is a widow indeed and lone, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. But who liveth in self-indulgence is dead while she liveth. These things also command, that they be without reproach. But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, wife of one man, well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she was hospitable to strangers, if she hath washed saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work. But younger widows refuse: for when they have waxed wanton against the Christ, they desire to marry; having condemnation, because they have rejected their first faith. And withal they learn also to be idle, going about houses, and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking the things they ought not. I desire therefore the younger to marry, bear children, rule a household, give no

occasion to the adversary for reviling: for already <sup>15</sup>  
some are turned aside after :Satan. If any believer <sup>16</sup>  
hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the  
church be burdened; that it may relieve the real  
widows.

Let the elders ruling well be counted <sup>17</sup>  
worthy of double honor, specially those who toil  
in *the* word and teaching. For the scripture saith, <sup>18</sup>  
Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when treading out *corn*.  
And, The laborer *is* worthy of his :hire. Against <sup>19</sup>  
an elder receive no accusation, except from two or  
three witnesses. But the sinning reprove before <sup>20</sup>  
all, that the rest also be in fear. I charge before <sup>21</sup>  
:God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that  
thou observe these *things* without prejudice, doing  
nothing by partiality. Lay hands hastily on no one, <sup>22</sup>  
neither be partaker of others' sins: keep thyself  
pure. No longer drink water, but use a little wine <sup>23</sup>  
for *thy* :stomach's sake and thine oft :infirmities.  
The sins of some men are evident, going before unto <sup>24</sup>  
judgment; and some also they follow after. Like- <sup>25</sup>  
wise also the good :works are evident; and *such* as  
are otherwise cannot be hid.

Let as many as **6**  
are bondmen under *the* yoke count *their* own masters  
worthy of all honor, that the name of :God and the  
teaching be not blasphemed. And who have believ- <sup>2</sup>  
ing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they  
are brethren; but let them serve rather, because  
they that partake of the benefit are believing and  
beloved.

These *things* teach and exhort. If any teacheth <sup>3</sup>  
different, and consenteth not to sound words, those  
of our :Lord Jesus Christ, and to the teaching accord-  
ing to godliness, he is puffed up, knowing nothing, <sup>4</sup>  
but sick about questionings and disputes of words,  
whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmis-



5 ings, wranglings of men corrupted in :mind and  
6 bereft of the truth, supposing :godliness is gain. But  
7 :godliness with contentment is great gain: for we  
brought nothing into the world, because neither can  
8 we carry anything out; but having foods and cover-  
9 ing we shall be therewith content. But who would  
be rich fall into temptation and a snare and many  
foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown :men unto  
10 destruction and perdition. For the love of money is  
a root of all :evils; which some reaching after have  
been led astray from the faith, and have pierced  
11 themselves through with many sorrows. But  
thou, O man of God, flee these; and follow after  
righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meek-  
12 ness. Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold of  
the eternal life, whereunto thou wast called, and  
didst confess the good confession in sight of many  
13 witnesses. I charge thee in sight of :God, who giveth  
life to :all *things*, and of Jesus Christ, who before  
14 Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession; that  
thou keep the commandment, without spot, without  
reproach, until the appearing of our :Lord Jesus  
15 Christ: which in his own seasons he, the blessed and  
only Potentate, shall show, the King of :kings, and  
16 Lord of lords; who alone hath immortality, dwelling  
in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen,  
nor can see: to whom *be* honor and power eternal.  
17 Amen. Charge the rich in the present age, not  
to be highminded, nor have their hope set on the  
uncertainty of riches, but on the God who giveth us  
18 richly all *things* to enjoy; to do good, to be rich in  
good works, to be ready to distribute, willing to  
19 communicate; treasuring up for themselves a good  
foundation against the time to come, that they may  
20 lay hold on the real life. O Timothy, guard

the deposit, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge falsely so called; which some professing have deviated from 21 the faith.

:Grace *be* with you.

## UNTO TIMOTHY II

- 1 PAUL, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will,  
2 according to promise of the life :in Christ Jesus, to  
Timothy, beloved child: grace, mercy, peace, from  
God *the* Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Lord.  
3 I thank :God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers  
in a pure conscience, how unceasing is my :remem-  
brance of thee in my :supplications night and day  
4 longing to see thee, remembering thy :tears, that I  
5 may be filled with joy, having been reminded of the  
unfeigned faith in thee; which dwelt first in thy  
:grandmother Lōis, and thy :mother Eunice; and,  
6 I am persuaded that in thee also. For which cause  
I remind thee to stir into flame the gift of :God,  
which is in thee through the laying on of my :hands.  
7 For :God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of  
8 power and love and sobering. Be not ashamed there-  
fore of the testimony of our :Lord, nor of me his  
:prisoner: but suffer hardship with the gospel accord-  
9 ing to God's power; who saved us, and called *us*  
with a holy calling, not according to our :works, but  
according to *his* own purpose and grace :given us in  
10 Christ Jesus before age times, but hath now been  
manifested through the appearing of our :Saviour  
Christ Jesus, who nullified :death, and brought life  
11 and incorruption to light through the gospel, where-  
unto I was appointed preacher, and apostle, and  
12 teacher. For which cause I suffer also these *things*:  
yet I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have  
believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to  
13 guard my :deposit against that :day. Hold a pattern  
of sound words which thou hast heard from me, in  
14 faith and love which *is* in Christ Jesus. The good

deposit guard through *the* Holy Spirit who dwelleth in us. This thou knowest, that all they in :Asia 15 turned away from me; of whom is Phygelus and Hermogenēs. The Lord grant mercy to the house of 16 Onēsiphorus: because he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my :chain; but, when he was in 17 Rome, he sought me diligently, and found *me* (the 18 Lord grant him to find mercy of *the* Lord in that :day); and in how many *things* he ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest quite well.

Thou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the 2 grace that *is* in Christ Jesus. And what *things* thou 2 hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. Suffer hardship with *me*, as a 3 good soldier of Christ Jesus. No soldier on service 4 entangleth himself in the affairs of :life; so as to please him who enrolled him as a soldier. And if 5 also one contend in *games*, he is not crowned, except he have contended lawfully. The toiling husband- 6 man must be first to partake of the fruits. Consider 7 what I say; for the Lord shall give thee understanding in all *things*. Remember Jesus Christ, 8 risen from *the* dead, of David's seed, according to my :gospel: wherein I suffer hardship unto bonds, 9 as an evil doer; but the word of :God is not bound. Therefore I endure all things for the elect's *sake*, 10 that they also may obtain the salvation which *is* in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. Faithful the saying: 11 for if we died together, we shall also live together: if we endure, we shall also reign together: if we shall 12 deny *him*, he also shall deny us; if we are faithless, 13 he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself. Of these *things* remind *them*, charging before :God 14 not to strive about words, to no profit, to *the* sub-

15 verting of them that hear. Give diligence to present  
thyself approved to :God, a workman that needeth  
not to be shamed, rightly dividing the word of the  
16 truth. But shun the profane babblings :for they will  
17 proceed further in ungodliness, and their word will  
eat as a gangrene: of whom is Hymenæus and  
18 Philētus who have deviated from the truth, saying  
that *a* resurrection is past already, and overthrow  
19 the faith of some. Howbeit :God's firm foundation  
standeth, having this :seal. *The* Lord knoweth  
them that are his: and, Let every one naming the  
name of *the* Lord depart from unrighteousness.  
20 Now in a great house are not only vessels of gold  
and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and  
21 some unto honor, and some unto dishonor. If one  
therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a  
vessel unto honor, sanctified, meet for the master's  
22 use, prepared unto every good work. But flee the  
youthful lusts, and pursue righteousness, faith, love,  
peace, with all that call on the Lord out of a pure  
23 heart. But the foolish and ignorant questionings  
24 refuse, knowing that they gender strifes. And *the*  
Lord's bondman must not strive, but *be* gentle  
25 toward all, apt to teach, forbearing, in meekness  
correcting the opposers; if haply :God give them  
26 repentance unto a knowledge of the truth, and they  
may sober up from the snare of the devil, hav-  
ing been taken captive by him unto that *one's*  
3 will. But know this, that in *the* last days griev-  
2 ous seasons shall come. For :men shall be self-lovers,  
money-lovers, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient  
3 to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural  
affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-con-  
4 trol, fierce, no lovers of good, traitors, headstrong,  
puffed up, pleasure-lovers rather than God-lovers;

having a form of godliness, but *having* denied the 5  
power thereof: from these also turn away. For of 6  
these are they that creep into :houses, and capture  
small women laden with sins, led by divers lusts,  
ever learning, and never able to come to a knowledge 7  
of truth. And in the *same* manner as Jannēs and 8  
Jambrēs withstood Moses, so these also withstand  
the truth; men corrupted in :mind, disapproved  
concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no 9  
further: for their :folly shall be evident unto all, as  
:theirs also came to be. But thou didst follow my 10  
:teaching, :conduct, :purpose, :faith, :longsuffering,  
:love, :patience, :persecutions, :sufferings; such as 11  
befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; such  
persecutions as I endured: and out of all the Lord  
delivered me. Yea, and all that would live godly in 12  
Christ Jesus shall be persecuted. But evil men and 13  
impostors shall wax :worse, deceiving and being  
deceived. But thou, abide in what *things* thou hast 14  
learned and hast been assured of, knowing of what  
persons thou hast learned; and that from a babe 15  
thou hast known *the* sacred writings which can make  
thee wise unto salvation through faith which *is* in  
Christ Jesus. Every scripture *is* God breathed, and 16  
profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction,  
for discipline *which is* :in righteousness: that the 17  
man of :God be complete, furnished completely unto  
every good work. I charge before God and 4  
Christ Jesus, who shall judge *the* living and dead,  
and by his :appearing and his :kingdom: preach the 2  
word; be urgent in season, out of season; *reprove*,  
rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching.  
For a season will be when they will not endure the 3  
sound teaching; but, having itching :ears, will heap  
to themselves teachers after *their* own lusts; and 4

will turn away *their* ears from the truth, and turn  
5 aside unto the fables. But be thou sober in all  
*things*, suffer hardship, do an evangelist's work, fulfil  
6 thy :ministry. For I am already being offered,  
7 and the season of my :departure is come. The good  
fight I have fought, the course I have finished, the  
8 faith I have kept: *For the* rest, the crown of :right-  
eousness is laid up for me, which the Lord, the  
righteous judge, shall give to me at that :day; and  
not to me only, but also to all that have loved his  
:appearing.

9 Give diligence to come shortly unto me: for  
Dēmas forsook me, having loved the present age,  
and went to Thessalonica; Crēscēs to Galatia, Titus  
11 to Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark  
*and* bring him with thee; for he is useful to me for  
12 ministry. But Tychicus I sent to Ephesus. The  
13 cloak that I left at Trōas with Carpus, bring when  
*thou* comest, and the booklets, especially the parch-  
14 ments. Alexander the coppersmith displayed to-  
ward me many evil *things*: the Lord will render to  
15 him according to his :works: of whom beware THOU  
16 also for he greatly withstood our :words. At my  
first :defence no one took my part, but all forsook  
17 me: be it not *laid* to their account. But the Lord  
stood by me, and strengthened me; that through  
me the proclamation might be thoroughly made,  
and all the nations might hear: and I was delivered  
18 out of *the* lion's mouth. The Lord will deliver me  
from every evil work, and will save *me* unto his  
heavenly :kingdom: to whom *be* the glory unto the  
ages of the ages. Amen.

19 Greet Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onē-  
20 siphorus. Erastus remained at Corinth: but  
21 Trophimus I left at Milētus sick. Give diligence to

come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee,  
and Pudēs, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the  
brethren.

The Lord *be* with thy :spirit. The grace *be* with 22  
you.



## UNTO TITUS

1 PAUL, God's bondman, and Jesus Christ's apostle,  
according to *the* faith of God's elect and knowledge  
2 of truth :according to godliness in hope of eternal  
life, which God, who lies not, promised before age-  
3 times ; but in his own seasons manifested his :word  
in a proclamation, wherewith I was intrusted  
according to the commandment of :God our Saviour ;  
4 to Titus, *my* genuine child after a common faith:  
Grace and peace from God *the* Father and Christ  
Jesus our :Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crētē, that thou  
shouldest set in order the *things* wanting, and  
appoint elders in every city, as I gave thee charge ;  
6 if any is blameless, husband of one wife, having  
7 believing children not accused of riot or unruly. For  
the overseer must be blameless, as God's steward ;  
not self-willed, not soon angry, no brawler, no  
8 striker, not greedy of filthy lucre ; but a lover of  
strangers, lover of good, sober-minded, just, holy,  
9 self-controlled ; holding to the faithful word which  
*is* according to the teaching, that he be able both  
to exhort in the :sound teaching, and to convict the  
10 gainsayers. For many are unruly, vain talkers  
and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision,  
11 whose mouths must be stopped ; the which over-  
throw whole houses, teaching *things* which they  
12 ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. One of them, a  
prophet of their own, said,

Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle bellies.  
13 This :testimony is true. For which cause reprove  
14 them sharply, that they be sound in the faith, not  
giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of

men who turn away from the truth. To the pure 15  
all *things* are pure: but to the defiled and unbeliev-  
ing nothing *is* pure; but both their :mind and :con-  
science are defiled. They profess to know God; but 16  
by *their* works they deny him, being abominable,  
and disobedient, and unto every good work dis-  
approved.

But speak thou *the things* which befit the sound 2  
teaching: that aged *men* be temperate, grave, sober- 2  
minded, sound in :faith, :love, :patience: that aged 3  
*women* likewise be reverent in demeanor, not  
slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of  
*what* is good; that they may train the young to be 4  
husband-lovers, child-lovers, sober-minded, chaste, 5  
home-workers, good, subject to *their* own husbands,  
that the word of :God be not blasphemed: the 6  
younger *men* likewise exhort to be sober-minded: in 7  
all *things* showing thyself an example of good  
works; in the teaching *showing* uncorruptness,  
gravity, sound speech, *that cannot* be condemned; 8  
that he that is of *the* contrary *part* be ashamed,  
having no evil to say of us. Bondmen to be subject 9  
to *their* own masters in all *things* to be well-pleasing,  
not gainsaying, not purloining, but showing all good 10  
faithfulness; that they may adorn the teaching of  
:God our Saviour in all *things*. For the grace 11  
of :God hath appeared to all men bringing salva-  
tion, instructing us, that, denying :ungodliness and 12  
worldly :lusts, we should live soberly and right-  
eously and godly in this present age; awaiting the 13  
blessed hope and appearing of the glory of the great  
God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave him- 14  
self for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity,  
and purify to himself a people for *his* possession,  
zealous of good works. 15

These *things* speak and

exhort and reprove with all authority. Let no one  
3 despise thee. Remind them to be subject to rulers,  
to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto  
2 every good work, to speak evil of no one, to be not  
contentious, *to be* gentle, showing all meekness  
3 toward all men. For we also once were foolish,  
disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and  
pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating  
4 one another. But when the kindness of :God our  
5 Saviour, and *his* :love to man, appeared, not by  
:works which WE did in righteousness, but according  
to his :mercy he saved us, through a washing of  
6 regeneration and renewing of *the* Holy Spirit, whom  
he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ  
7 our :Saviour; that, being justified by his :grace, we  
might become heirs according to the hope of eternal  
8 life. Faithful the saying, and concerning these I  
desire that thou affirm confidently, so that they  
who have believed God be careful to maintain good  
works. These *things* are good and profitable for  
9 :men: but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies,  
and strifes, and fightings about law; for they  
10 are unprofitable and vain. A factious man after one  
11 admonition and a second refuse; knowing that the  
such is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.  
12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus,  
give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis:  
13 for there have I determined to winter. Set forward  
Zenas the lawyer and Apollos diligently, that  
14 nothing be wanting to them. And let :our *people*  
also learn to maintain good works for the necessary  
uses, that they be not unfruitful.  
15 All those with me greet thee. Greet them that  
love us in faith.

The grace *be* with you all.

## UNTO PHILEMON

PAUL, prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy the 1  
brother, to Philēmōn the beloved and our fellow-  
worker, and to Apphia the sister, and to Archippus 2  
our :fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house:  
Grace to you and peace from God our Father and 3  
*the* Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank my :God always making mention of thee 4  
in my :prayers, hearing of thy :love and the faith 5  
which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward  
all the saints; so that the fellowship of thy :faith 6  
may become effectual, in knowledge of every good  
that is in us, toward Christ Jesus. For much joy I 7  
had and comfort over thy :love, because the hearts  
of the saints have been refreshed through thee,  
brother. Wherefore, though having much 8  
boldness in Christ to enjoin thee what is befitting,  
for :love's *sake* I rather beseech, being such as Paul, 9  
an old *man* and now also prisoner of Christ Jesus:  
—I beseech thee for my :child, whom I have 10  
begotten in *my* :bonds, Onēsīmus, once :unprofitable 11  
to thee, but now profitable to thee and to me: whom 12  
I have sent back to thee himself, that is, my very  
:heart, whom I would fain keep with me, that in 13  
thy behalf he minister unto me in the bonds of the  
gospel: but without thy :mind I wished to do 14  
nothing; that thy :goodness be not as of necessity,  
but of free will. For perhaps he was therefore parted 15  
*from thee* for an hour, that thou shouldest have him  
for ever; no longer as bondman, but more than 16  
bondman, a brother beloved, specially to me, but  
how much rather to thee, both in *the* flesh and in *the*  
Lord. If therefore thou hast me for partner, receive 17

18 him as myself. If, therefore, he wronged thee aught  
19 or oweth, charge this to me; I Paul write with my  
:hand, I will repay: that I tell thee not that thou  
20 owest me besides even thine *own* self. Yea, brother,  
let me have help of thee in *the* Lord: refresh my  
:heart in Christ.

21 Trusting thine :obedience I write thee, knowing  
22 that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. But  
withal prepare me also a lodging: for I hope that  
through your :prayers I shall be granted you.

23 My :fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus Epaphras greet-  
24 eth thee; *so doth* Mark, Aristarchus, Dēmas, Luke,  
my :fellow-workers.

25 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your  
:spirit.



## REVELATION OF JOHN





## REVELATION OF JOHN

- 1 JESUS CHRIST's revelation which :God gave him to  
show to his :bondmen *things* which must come to  
pass with speed: and he sent *and* signified *it* through  
2 his :angel to his :bondman John; who witnessed to  
the word of :God and to the witness of Jesus Christ,  
3 all *things* that he saw. Blessed who readeth, and  
who hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the  
*things* written therein: for the season is nigh.
- 4 JOHN to the seven churches :in :Asia: Grace to you  
and peace, from him who is and who was and who  
is to come; and from the seven Spirits :before his  
5 :throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful :witness,  
the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings  
of the earth. To him that loveth us, and loosed us  
6 from our :sins in his :blood;—and he made us a  
kingdom, priests to :God and his Father;—to him  
7 the glory and the might unto the ages. Amen. Lo,  
he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see  
him, and they that pierced him; and all the tribes  
of the earth shall mourn over him. Yea, Amen.
- 8 I am the Alpha and the Ò, saith *the* Lord :God, who  
is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.
- 9 I John, your :brother and partaker with *you* in  
the tribulation and kingdom and patience in Jesus,  
was in the isle :called Patmos, for the word of  
10 :God and the witness of Jesus. I became in Spirit  
on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great  
11 voice, as of a trump saying, What thou seest, write  
in a booklet and send to the seven churches: unto  
Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos,

and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardeis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands; and amidst the lampstands one like a son of man, clothed down to *the* foot, and girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. And his :head and his :hair white as white wool, as snow; and his :eyes as a flame of fire; and his :feet like burnished brass, as refined in a furnace; and his :voice as *the* voice of many waters; and having in his :right *hand* seven stars: and proceeding out of his :mouth a sharp two-edged sword: and his :countenance as the sun shineth in his :strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his :feet as *one* dead. And he laid his :right *hand* upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last, and the Living *one*; and I became dead, and lo, I am alive unto the ages of the ages, and have the keys of :death and of :Hades. Write therefore what *things* thou sawest, and those which are, and those which shall come to pass hereafter; the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my :right, and the seven :golden lampstands. The seven stars are angels of the seven churches: and the seven :lampstands are seven churches.

To the angel of *the* church in Ephesus write: 2

These *things* saith he who holdeth the seven stars in his :right, who walketh midst the seven :golden lampstands: I know thy :works, and thy :toil and :patience, and that thou canst not bear evil *men*, and didst try them that call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; and thou hast patience and didst bear for my :name's sake, and hast not grown weary. But I have *this* against thee, that thou didst leave thy first :love. Remem-

ber therefore whence thou art fallen, and repent and do the first works; else I come to thee, and will move thy :lampstand out of its :place, except thou  
6 repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the  
7 works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of :life, which is in the Paradise of :God.

8 And to the angel :of *the* church in Smyrna write:

These *things* saith the first and the last, who  
9 became dead, and lived: I know thy :tribulation, and :poverty (but thou art rich), and the blasphemy from them that say they are Jews, and are not, but  
10 *are* :Satan's synagogue. Fear not what *things* thou art about to suffer: lo, the devil is about to cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried and have a tribulation of ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of :life.  
11 Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. Who overcometh shall in no wise be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel :of the church in Pergamos write:

These *things* saith he that hath the sharp :two-  
13 edged :sword: I know where thou dwellest, where the throne of Satan is; and thou holdest fast my :name, and didst not deny my :faith, even in the days of Antipas my :witness, my faithful *one*, who  
14 was killed among you, where :Satan dwelleth. But I have a few *things* against thee, because thou hast there *some* holding the teaching of Balaam, who taught :Balak to put a stumbling *block* before the sons of Israel, to eat *things* sacrificed to idols, and  
15 to commit fornication. Thus hast thou also *some*

holding the teaching of Nicolaitans likewise. Re- 16  
pent therefore; else I come to thee quickly, and I  
will war against them with the sword of my :mouth.  
Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith 17  
to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him  
will I give of the hidden :manna, and I will give him  
a white stone, and upon the stone a new name  
written, which no one knoweth but he that re-  
ceiveth *it*.

And to the angel of *the* church in Thyatira write: 18  
These *things* saith the Son of :God, who hath his  
:eyes as a flame of fire, and his :feet like burnished  
brass: I know thy :works, and the love and the faith 19  
and the ministry and thy :patience, and thy :last  
:works *are* more than the first. But I have against 20  
thee, that thou sufferest the woman Jezebel, who  
calleth herself prophetess; and she teacheth and  
seduceth my :bondmen to commit fornication, and  
to eat idol sacrifices. And I gave her time to repent; 21  
and she willeth not to repent of her :fornication.  
Lo, I cast her into a bed, and them that commit 22  
adultery with her into great tribulation, except they  
repent of her :works. And I will kill her :children 23  
with death; and all the churches shall know that I  
am he that searcheth reins and hearts: and I will  
give to each of you according to your :works. But 24  
to you I say, to the rest :in Thyatira, as many as  
have not this :teaching, who know not the depths  
of :Satan, as they *are* saying, I lay on you no other  
burden. Nevertheless what ye have, hold fast till I 25  
come. And who overcometh, and who keepeth my 26  
:works unto *the* end, to him will I give authority  
over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod 27  
of iron, as the potter's vessels are broken to shivers;  
as I also have received of my :Father: and I will 28

29 give him the morning :star. Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

3 And to the angel :of the church in Sardis write:

These *things* saith he that hath the seven Spirits of :God, and the seven stars: I know thy :works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art 2 dead. Become watchful, and stablish the *things* remaining, which were about to die: for I have not 3 found thy works perfected before my :God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt in no wise know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 But thou hast a few names in Sardis that did not defile their :garments: and they shall walk with me 5 in white; because they are worthy. Who overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his :name out of the book of :life, and I will confess his :name before my 6 :Father, and before his :angels. Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the angel :of the church in Philadelphia write:

These *things* saith the holy *one*, the true, that hath the key of David, who openeth and none shall 8 shut, and who shutteth and none openeth: I know thy :works (lo, I have set before thee a door opened, which none can shut it), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my :word, and didst not deny 9 my :name. Lo, I give of the synagogue of :Satan, of them that say they are Jews, and are not, but lie; lo, I will make them to come and worship before thy 10 :feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of the trial, which *hour* is

to come upon the whole inhabited *earth*, to try them that dwell upon the earth. I come quickly: hold 11 fast what thou hast, that no one take thy :crown. Who overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the 12 temple of my :God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my :God, and the name of the city of my :God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of the heaven from my :God, and my :new :name. Who hath 13 an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

And to the angel of the church in Laodicea 14 write:

These *things* saith the Amen, the faithful and the true :witness, the beginning of the creation :of God: I know thy :works, that thou art neither cold nor 15 hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So because thou 16 art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I am about to spew thee out of my :mouth. Because thou sayest 17 [that], I am rich, and have become rich, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by 18 fire, that thou be rich; and white garments, that thou be clothed and the shame of thy :nakedness be not manifested, :and eyesalve to anoint thine :eyes, that thou see. As many as I love, I reprove and 19 chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Lo, I 20 stand at the door and knock: if any hear my :voice and open the door, I will come in unto him, and will sup with him, and he with me. Who overcometh, 21 I will give to him to sit down with me in my :throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my :Father in his :throne. Who hath an ear, let him hear what 22 the Spirit saith to the churches.

4 After these *things* I saw, and lo, a door opened in the heaven, and the first :voice that I heard, as a trump speaking with me, *one* saying, Come up hither, and I will show thee what *things* must come  
2 to pass. After these *things* I was straightway in the Spirit: and lo, a throne was set in the heaven,  
3 and one sitting upon the throne; and who sat *was* to look upon like a jasper stone and a sardius: and a rainbow round the throne, like an emerald to look  
4 upon. And round the throne four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones *I saw* four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white garments;  
5 and upon their :heads golden crowns. And out of the throne proceed lightnings and voices and thunders. And seven lamps of fire *were* burning before  
6 the throne, which are the seven Spirits of :God; and before the throne, as if a glassy sea like crystal; and midst the throne, and round the throne, four  
7 living beings full of eyes before and behind. And the first :living being *was* like a lion, and the second living being like a calf, and the third living being had a face as of a man, and the fourth living being  
8 was like a flying eagle. And the four living beings having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes around and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying,

Holy, holy, holy, Lord :God, :Almighty, who was and who is and who is coming.

9 And whenever the living beings shall give glory and honor and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, to him that liveth unto the ages of the ages,  
10 the twenty-four elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth unto the ages of the ages, and shall cast their :crowns before the throne, saying,

Worthy art thou, our :Lord and :God, to  
receive the glory and the honor and the  
power: because thou didst create :all *things*,  
and because of thy :will they were, and  
were created. 11

And I saw on the right *hand* of him that sat on 5  
the throne a booklet writ within and on *the* back,  
close sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong 2  
angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy  
to open the booklet, and to break its seals? And 3  
no one in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the  
earth could open the booklet, or look thereon. And 4  
I wept much, because no one was found worthy to  
open the booklet, or to look thereon: and one of the 5  
elders saith to me, Weep not; lo, the Lion, he of the  
tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome  
to open the booklet and the seven seals thereof.

And I saw amidst the throne and the four 6  
living beings, and amidst the elders, a Lamb stand-  
ing, as if slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes,  
which are the seven Spirits of :God, sent forth into  
all the earth. And he came, and he took *it* out of 7  
the right *hand* of him that sat on the throne. And 8  
when he had taken the booklet, the four living  
beings and the four *and* twenty elders fell down  
before the Lamb, having each a harp, and golden  
bowls full of incenses, which are the prayers of the  
saints. And they sing a new song, saying; 9

Worthy art thou to take the booklet, and  
to open the seals thereof; because thou  
wast slain, and didst purchase to :God  
with thy :blood *men* of every tribe, and  
tongue, and people, and nation, and 10  
madest them a kingdom and priests to  
our :God; and they reign upon the earth.



- 11 And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels  
round the throne and the living beings and the  
elders ; and the number of them was ten thousands  
12 of ten thousands, and thousands of thousands ; say-  
ing with a great voice,

Worthy is the Lamb :slain to receive the  
power, and riches, and wisdom, and might,  
and honor, and glory, and blessing.

- 13 And *everything* created which is in the heaven, and  
on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea,  
and all the *things* in them, heard I saying,

To him that sitteth on the throne, and to  
the Lamb, the blessing, and the honor,  
and the glory, and the might unto the  
ages of the ages.

- 14 And the four living beings said, Amen. And the  
elders fell down and worshipped.

- 6 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the  
seven seals, and I heard one of the four living beings  
2 saying as with a voice of thunder, Come. And I saw,  
and lo, a white horse, and who sat thereon had a  
bow ; and a crown was given him : and he came  
3 forth conquering, and to conquer.

- And when  
he opened the second :seal, I heard the second living  
4 being saying, Come. And another came forth, a red  
horse : and to the one sitting thereon *it* was given  
[him] to take the peace from the earth, and that  
they should slay one another : and a great sword was  
5 given him.

- And when he opened the third  
:seal, I heard the third living being saying, Come.  
And I saw, and lo, a black horse ; and who sat  
6 thereon had a balance in his :hand. And I heard as  
a voice amidst the four living beings saying, A  
quart of wheat for a shilling, and three quarts of  
barley for a shilling, and the oil and the wine hurt

thou not. And when he opened the fourth 7  
:seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living being  
saying, Come. And I saw, and lo, a pale horse: and 8  
who sat upon him, his name *was* :Death; and :Hades  
followed with him. And authority was given them  
over the fourth of the earth, to kill with sword, and  
with famine, and with death, and by the beasts of  
the earth. And when he opened the fifth :seal, 9  
I saw underneath the altar the souls of the slain for  
the word of :God, and for the testimony which they  
held: and they cried with a great voice, saying, How 10  
long, :Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge  
and avenge our :blood on them that dwell on the  
earth? And to each *of* them a white robe was given; 11  
and it was said to them, that they should rest yet a  
little time, until their :fellow-bondmen also and  
their :brethren, who are to be killed even as they,  
be fulfilled *in number*. And I saw when he 12  
opened the sixth :seal, and *there* was a great earth-  
quake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of  
hair, and the whole moon became as blood; and the 13  
stars of the heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree  
shaken of a great wind casteth her unripe figs. And 14  
the heaven was removed as a scroll *when* rolled up;  
and every mountain and island were moved out of  
their :places. And the kings of the earth, and the 15  
magnates, and the chief captains, and the rich, and  
the strong, and every *one* bond and free, hid them-  
selves into the caves and into the rocks of the moun-  
tains; and they say to the mountains and to the 16  
rocks, Fall upon us, and hide us from *the* face of  
the *one* sitting on the throne, and from the wrath  
of the Lamb: because the great :day of their :wrath 17  
is come; and who can stand?

After this I saw four angels standing at the four 7

- corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind blow on the earth, or on the sea,  
2 or upon any tree. And I saw another angel ascend from *the* sunrising, having *the* living God's seal: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels to whom it was given to [them] to hurt the earth and  
3 the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the bondmen  
4 of our :God on their :foreheads. And I heard the number of the sealed, a hundred *and* forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of Israel's sons:  
5 Of Judah's tribe *were* sealed twelve thousand;  
Of Reuben's tribe twelve thousand;  
Of Gad's tribe twelve thousand;  
6 Of Asher's tribe twelve thousand;  
Of Naphtali's tribe twelve thousand;  
Of Manasseh's tribe twelve thousand;  
7 Of Simeon's tribe twelve thousand;  
Of Levi's tribe twelve thousand;  
Of Issachar's tribe twelve thousand;  
8 Of Zebulun's tribe twelve thousand;  
Of Joseph's tribe twelve thousand;  
Of Benjamin's tribe *were* sealed twelve thousand.  
9 After these *things* I saw, and lo, a great multitude, which no one could number [it] out of every nation and of *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and palms in their :hands;  
10 and they cry with a great voice, saying,  
The salvation to our :God who sitteth on the throne, and to the Lamb.  
11 And all the angels were standing round the throne, and the elders and the four living beings; and fell before the throne on their :faces, and worshipped  
12 :God, saying,

Amen: The blessing, and the glory, and the wisdom, and the thanksgiving, and the honor, and the power, and the strength, unto our :God unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

And one of the elders answered, saying to me, These <sup>13</sup> arrayed in the white :robes, who are they, and whence came they? And I said to him, My lord, <sup>14</sup> THOU knowest. And he spake to me, These are they. that come out of the great :tribulation, and they washed their :robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the <sup>15</sup> throne of :God and serve him day and night in his :sanctuary: and who sitteth on the throne shall tabernacle over them. They shall hunger no more, <sup>16</sup> nor thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat: because the Lamb that <sup>17</sup> is amidst the throne shall shepherd them, and guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and :God shall wipe away every tear from their :eyes.

And when he opened the seventh :seal, silence was <sup>8</sup> in the heaven for about half an hour. And I saw the <sup>2</sup> seven angels that stand before :God; and seven trumpets were given them. And another angel <sup>3</sup> came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer; and much incense was given him that he should add it to the prayers of all the saints upon the golden :altar which *was* before the throne. And the smoke <sup>4</sup> of the incense for the prayers of the saints went up before :God out of the angel's hand. And the angel <sup>5</sup> took the censer; and filled it from the fire of the altar, and cast it unto the earth: and thunders came, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

And the seven angels that had the seven <sup>6</sup> trumps prepared themselves to trump.

- 7 And the first trumped, and *there* was hail and fire, mingled with blood, and it was cast unto the earth: and the third of the earth was burnt up, and the third of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass
- 8 was burnt up. And the second angel trumped, and as if a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third of the sea became blood;
- 9 and the third of the creatures which *were* in the sea died, they that had souls; and the third of the ships
- 10 were destroyed. And the third angel trumped, and a great star fell from the heaven, burning as a torch, and fell upon the third of the rivers, and upon
- 11 the fountains of the waters; and the name of the star is called :Wormwood: and the third of the waters became wormwood; and many :men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.
- 12 And the fourth angel trumped, and the third *part* of the sun was smitten, and the third of the moon, and the third of the stars; that the third of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third of it, and the night likewise.
- 13 And I saw, and I heard one eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for the earth-dweller by *reason of* the remaining voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are *yet* to trump.
- 9 And the fifth angel trumped, and I saw a star from :heaven fallen unto the earth: and the key of
- 2 the pit of the abyss was given him. And he opened the pit of the abyss; and smoke went up out of the pit, as smoke of a great furnace; and the sun was
- 3 darkened and the air by the smoke of the pit. And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the
- 4 earth have power. And it was said to them that

they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither aught green, neither any tree, but only such :men as have not the seal of :God on their foreheads. And 5 it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their :torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. And in those :days :men 6 shall seek :death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and :death fleeth from them. And the likenesses of the locusts *were* like horses prepared for war; and upon their :heads as if crowns like gold, and their :faces *were* as men's faces. And 8 they had hair as hair of women, and their :teeth were as of lions. And they had breastplates, as if 9 breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as a sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to war. And they have tails like scorpions, and 10 stings; and in their :tails *is* their :power to hurt :men five months. They have over them as king the angel 11 of the abyss: his name in Hebrew *is* Abaddōn, and in the Greek he hath the name Destroyer. The 12 one :Woe is gone: lo, yet two Woes come hereafter.

And the sixth angel trumped, and I heard one 13 voice from the horns of the golden :altar :before :God, *one* saying to the sixth angel that had the 14 trumpet, Loose the four angels :bound at the great :river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, 15 those prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the third of :men. And the number of the armies of the horsemen *was* 16 twice ten thousands of ten thousands: I heard their :number. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, 17 and them that sat on them, having breastplates *as* of fire and hyacinth and brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as heads of lions; and out of their

:mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and brimstone.

- 18 By these three :plagues was the third of :men killed,  
by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which  
19 proceeded out of their :mouths. For the power of  
the horses is in their :mouth, and in their :tails: for  
their :tails are like serpents, *and* have heads; and  
20 with them they hurt. And the rest of :men who  
were not killed with these :plagues repented not of  
the works of their :hands, that they should not  
worship the demons, and the idols :of gold, and :of  
silver, and :of brass, and :of stone, and of :wood;  
21 which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: and they  
repented not of their :murders, nor of their :sor-  
ceries, nor of their :fornication, nor of their :thefts.

- 10 And I saw another strong angel coming down out  
of :heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow  
*was* upon his :head, and his :face as the sun, and  
2 his :feet as pillars of fire; and he had in his :hand a  
little book open: and he set his :right :foot upon the  
3 sea, and the left upon the earth; and he cried with  
a great voice, just as a lion roareth: and when he  
4 cried, the seven thunders spake their :voices. And  
when the seven thunders spake, I was about to  
write: and I heard a voice from :heaven saying, Seal  
what *things* the seven thunders spake, and write  
5 them not. And the angel that I saw standing on the  
sea and on the earth lifted up his :right :hand to  
6 :heaven, and sware by him that liveth unto the ages  
of the ages, who created the heaven and the *things*  
therein, and the earth and those therein, and the  
sea and those therein, that *there* shall not be a  
7 time any more: but in the days of the voice of  
the seventh angel, when he is about to trump, *then*  
is also finished the mystery of :God, according to  
*the* good tidings *which* he declared to his :bondmen

the prophets. And the voice which I heard from 8  
:heaven, *I heard* again speaking with me, and say-  
ing, Go, take the booklet which is open in the hand  
of the angel that standeth on the sea and on the  
earth. And I went unto the angel, telling him to 9  
give me the little book. And he saith to me, Take,  
and eat it up; and it shall make thy :belly bitter,  
but in thy :mouth it shall be sweet as honey. And 10  
I took the little book out of the hand of the angel,  
and ate it up; and it was in my :mouth as sweet as  
honey: and when I had eaten it, my: belly was made  
bitter. And they say to me, Thou must prophesy 11  
again over many peoples and nations and tongues  
and kings. And a reed was given me like a rod: 11  
*one* saying, Rise, and measure the temple of :God,  
and the altar, and those worshipping therein. And 2  
the court :without the temple leave without, and  
measure it not; because it hath been given to the  
nations: and the holy :city shall they tread under  
*foot* forty and two months. And I will give to my 3  
two :witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand  
two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sack-  
cloths. These are the two olive trees and the two 4  
lampstands, :standing before the Lord of the earth.  
And if any desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth 5  
out of their :mouth and devoureth their :enemies;  
and if any shall desire to hurt them, he must thus  
be killed. These have the authority to shut the 6  
heaven, that it rain not during the days of their  
:prophecy: and they have authority over the waters  
to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with  
every plague, as oft as they shall desire. And when 7  
they shall have finished their :testimony, the beast  
that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war  
with them, and overcome them, and kill them. And 8



- their dead :body *is* on the street of the great :city, the which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, 9 where also their :Lord was crucified. And from *among* the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations they look upon their dead :body three days and a half, and suffer not their dead :bodies to be 10 laid in a tomb. And the dwellers on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two :prophets tormented the dwellers on the earth. And after the 11 three days and a half *the* spirit of life from :God entered in them, and they stood upon their :feet; and great fear fell upon them that beheld them. 12 And they heard a great voice from the heaven saying to them, Come up hither. And they went up into :heaven in the cloud; and their :enemies beheld 13 them. And a great earthquake came in that :hour, and the tenth of the city fell; and seven thousand names of men were killed in the earthquake: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God 14 of :heaven. The second :Woe is gone: lo, the third :Woe cometh quickly.
- 15 And the seventh angel trumped: and great voices in heaven came, saying,  
The kingdom of the world is become our :Lord's and his :Christ's, and he shall reign unto the ages of the ages.
- 16 And the twenty-four elders, who sit before :God on their :thrones, fell upon their :faces and worshipped 17 :God, saying,  
We thank thee, Lord :God, the Almighty, who is and who was; because thou hast taken thy :great :power, and didst reign. 18 And the nations were wroth, and thy :wrath came, and the season of *the* dead

to be judged, and to give *their* reward to thy :bondmen the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy :name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

And the sanctuary of God :in :heaven was opened, <sup>19</sup> and in his sanctuary the ark of his :covenant was seen; and lightnings came, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

And a great sign was seen in the heaven: a woman <sup>12</sup> arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her :feet, and on her :head a crown of twelve stars; and she <sup>2</sup> was with child; and she crieth out, travailing, and in pain to be delivered. And another sign was seen <sup>3</sup> in the heaven: and lo, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his :heads seven diadems. And his :tail draweth the third of the <sup>4</sup> stars of the heaven, and he cast them to the earth: and the dragon standeth before the woman :about to be delivered, that when she is delivered he may devour her :child. And she was delivered of a son, <sup>5</sup> a male, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her :child was caught up unto :God, and unto his :throne. And the woman fled into the <sup>6</sup> wilderness, where she hath there a place prepared of :God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred threescore days. And war was in <sup>7</sup> the heaven: :Michael and his :angels *going* to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his :angels; and he prevailed not, neither was their <sup>8</sup> :place found any more in the heaven. And the great <sup>9</sup> :dragon was cast down, the old :serpent, the *one* called Devil and :Satan, who deceiveth of the whole inhabited *earth*; he was cast down to the earth, and

10 his :angels were cast down with him. And I heard a great voice in the heaven, saying,

Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority *is become* his Christ's: for the accuser of our :brethren is cast down, who accuseth them before our :God day and  
11 night. And THEY overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their :testimony; and they loved  
12 not their :life even unto death. Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that tabernacle in them. Woe for the earth and the sea, because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short season.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman that brought  
14 forth the male. And the two wings of the great :eagle were given to the woman that she fly to the wilderness to her :place, where she is nourished there for a season, and seasons, and half a season,  
15 from *the* face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his :mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by *the*  
16 river. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her :mouth and swallowed up the  
17 river which the dragon cast out of his :mouth. And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her :seed, that keep the commandments of :God, and hold the  
13 testimony of Jesus: and he stood upon the sand of the sea.

And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his :horns

ten diadems, and upon his :heads names of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like a 2 leopard, and his :feet as a bear's, and his :mouth as a lion's mouth, and the dragon gave him his :power, and his :throne, and great authority. And I *saw* one 3 of his :heads as though it had been smitten unto death; and his :stroke of :death was healed: and the whole earth wondered after the beast; and they 4 worshipped the dragon, because he gave the authority to the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? and who can war with him? and a mouth was given him, speaking 5 great *things* and blasphemies; and authority was given him to continue forty and two months. And 6 he opened his :mouth for blasphemies against :God, to blaspheme his :name, and his :tabernacle, them that tabernacle in the heaven. And it was given 7 him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and authority was given him over every tribe and people and tongue and nation. And all 8 the earth-dwellers shall worship him, *every one* whose :name hath not been written in the book of :life of the Lamb :slain from *the* world's foundation. If any hath an ear, let him hear. If any *is* unto 9 captivity, unto captivity he goeth: if any shall kill 10 with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

And I saw another beast coming up out of 11 the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the 12 the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first :beast, whose :stroke of :death was healed. And he doeth great signs, that he should 13 make even fire to come down out of :heaven upon

- 14 the earth in men's sight. And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth with the signs which it was given him to do in *the* sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast who hath the stroke of the
- 15 sword and lived. And it was given to her to give *a* spirit to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the beast
- 16 should be killed. And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that they give them a mark on their
- 17 :right :hand, or upon their :forehead; and that no one be able to buy or sell, save who hath the mark, the name of the beast or the number of his :name.
- 18 Here is the wisdom. Who hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his :number is Six hundred sixty six.
- 14 And I saw, and lo, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred *and* forty-four thousand, having his :name, and the name of his
- 2 :Father, writ on their :foreheads. And I heard a voice from :heaven, as a voice of many waters, and as a voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was* as of harpers harping with their :harps:
- 3 and they sing as *if* a new song before the throne, and before the four living beings and the elders: and no one could learn the song save the hundred *and* forty-four thousand, the purchased out of the earth.
- 4 These are who were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These *are* who follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among
- 5 :men, firstfruit to :God and to the Lamb. And in their :mouth was found no lie: they are without blemish.

And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, 6  
having an eternal gospel to proclaim over the earth-  
dwellers, and over every nation and tribe and  
tongue and people; saying with a great voice, Fear 7  
:God, and give him glory; for the hour of his :judg-  
ment is come: and worship him that made the  
heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of  
waters.

And another, second angel, followed, 8  
saying, Fallen, fallen *is* Babylon the great, that hath  
made all the nations to drink of the wine of the  
wrath of her :fornication.

And another, third 9  
angel, followed them, saying with a great voice, If  
any worshippeth the beast and his :image, and  
receiveth a mark on *his* :forehead, or upon his :hand,  
he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of :God, 10  
mingled unmixed in the cup of his :anger; and he  
shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in  
presence of holy angels, and in presence of the  
Lamb: and the smoke of their :torment goeth up 11  
unto *the* ages of *the* ages; and they have no rest  
day and night who worship the beast and his :image,  
and whoso receiveth the mark of his :name. Here 12  
is the patience of the saints, those keeping the com-  
mandments of :God, and the faith of Jesus.

And I heard a voice from the heaven saying, Write, 13  
Blessed the dead who die in *the* Lord from hence-  
forth. Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest  
from their :labors; for their :works follow with  
them.

And I saw, and lo, a white cloud; and on the 14  
cloud one sitting like a son of man, having on his  
:head a golden crown, and in his :hand a sharp  
sickle.

And another angel came out from the 15  
temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on  
the cloud, Send forth thy :sickle, and reap: because

the hour to reap is come ; because the harvest of the  
16 earth is become dry. And who sat on the cloud cast  
his :sickle upon the earth ; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out from the temple  
:in the heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, the *one*  
having power over :fire ; and he called with a great  
voice to him that had the sharp :sickle, saying, Send  
forth thy sharp :sickle, and gather the clusters of  
the vine of the earth ; because her :grapes are fully  
19 ripe. And the angel cast his :sickle into the earth,  
and gathered the vintage of the earth, and cast *it*  
into the winepress, the great, of the wrath of :God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city,  
and blood came out from the winepress, *even* unto  
the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand *and*  
six hundred furlongs.

15 And I saw another sign in :heaven, great and  
marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues, the  
last, for in them is finished the wrath of :God.

2 And I saw as if a glassy sea mingled with fire ; and  
those victorious from the beast and from his image  
and from the number of his :name, standing by the  
3 glassy sea, having harps of :God. And they sing the  
song of Moses the bondman of God, and the song  
of the Lamb, saying,

Great and marvellous thy :works, Lord  
:God, the Almighty ; righteous and true  
4 thy :ways, :King of the ages. Who shall  
not fear, Lord, and glorify thy :name ? for  
thou only *art* holy ; for all the nations shall  
come and worship before thee ; for thy  
righteous acts have been manifested.

5 And after these *things* I saw, and the sanctuary of  
the tabernacle of the testimony in the heaven was

opened: and out came from the sanctuary the seven 6  
angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed with  
*precious* stone pure, bright, and girt about their  
breasts with golden girdles. And one of the four 7  
living beings gave the seven angels seven golden  
bowls full of the wrath of the God who liveth unto  
the ages of the ages. And the sanctuary was filled 8  
with smoke from the glory of :God, and from his  
:power; and none was able to enter into the sanctu-  
ary, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should  
be finished. And I heard a great voice out of the 16  
temple, saying to the seven angels, Go, and pour  
out the seven bowls of the wrath of :God unto the  
earth.

And the first went, and poured out his 2  
:bowl unto the earth; and *there* came a noisome and  
grievous sore upon the men that had the mark of  
the beast, and that worshipped his :image.

And the second poured out his :bowl into the sea; 3  
and it became blood as of *one* dead; and every living  
soul died, the *things* in the sea.

And the third 4  
poured out his :bowl into the rivers and the foun-  
tains of the waters; and it became blood. And I 5  
heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art  
thou, who is and who was, the Holy One, because  
thou didst thus judge: because they poured out 6  
blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou  
given them to drink; they deserve *it*. And I heard 7  
the altar saying, Yea, Lord :God, the Almighty, true  
and righteous thy judgments.

And the fourth 8  
poured out his :bowl upon the sun; and it was  
given him to scorch :men with fire. And :men were 9  
scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the  
name of the God who hath the power over these  
:plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

And the fifth poured out his :bowl upon the 10



- throne of the beast; and his :kingdom became darkened; and they gnawed their :tongues for pain, and they blasphemed the God of the heaven for their :pains and for their :sores; and they repented not of their :works. And the sixth poured out his :bowl upon the river, the great, the Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way be made ready for the kings :from the sunrising. And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as if frogs: for they are spirits of demons, working signs; which go forth over the kings of the whole inhabited *earth*, to gather them together unto the war of the great :day of God, the Almighty. (Lo, I come as a thief. Blessed who watcheth, and keepeth his :garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his :shame.) And they gathered them together into the place :called in Hebrew Har Magedōn. And the seventh poured out his :bowl upon the air; and a great voice came forth out of the temple, from the throne, saying: Done: and *there* were lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and *there* was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. And the great :city was *divided* into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered before :God, to give her the cup of the wine of the anger of his :wrath. And every island fled, and mountains were not found. And great hail, *stones* about a talent weight, cometh down out of :heaven upon :men: and :men blasphemed :God for the plague of the hail; because the plague thereof is exceeding great.
- 17 And one out of the seven angels that had the

seven bowls came and spake with me, saying, Hither, I will show thee the judgment of the great :harlot that sitteth upon many waters ; with whom 2 the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the dwellers on the earth were made drunken with the wine of her :fornication. And he carried me away in 3 Spirit into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast, full of names of blasphemy, he having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman 4 was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and gilded with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her :hand a golden cup full of abominations, and the unclean *things* of her :fornication, and upon her 5 :forehead a name written, a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw 6 the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. And 7 the angel said to me, Wherefore didst thou wonder ? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, 8 and is not ; and is about to come up out of the abyss, and he goeth unto destruction. And the dwellers on the earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been written upon the little book of :life from *the* world's foundation, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and shall be present. Here *is* the mind that hath wisdom. The seven 9 heads are seven mountains, where the woman sitteth on them: and *the* kings are seven ; the five are fallen, 10 the one is, the other is not yet come ; and when he *do* come, he must continue a little *while*. And the 11 beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth,

and is of the seven, and goeth unto destruction.

- 12 And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings,  
who have received no kingdom as yet; but receive  
13 authority as kings with the beast one hour. These  
have one mind, and they give their :power and  
14 authority to the beast. These shall war against the  
Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he  
is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they with  
15 him called and chosen and faithful. And he saith  
to me, The waters which thou sawest, where the  
harlot sitteth, are peoples, and crowds, and nations,  
16 and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest,  
and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall  
make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her  
17 flesh, and shall burn her utterly with fire. For :God  
did put in their :hearts to do his :mind, and to come  
to one mind, and to give their :kingdom to the  
beast, until the words of :God should be accom-  
18 plished. And the woman whom thou sawest is the  
great :city, which hath kingship over the kings of  
18 the earth.

- After these *things* I saw another  
angel coming down out of :heaven, having great  
authority; and the earth was lightened with his  
2 :glory. And he cried with a mighty voice, saying,  
Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a  
habitation of demons, and prison of every unclean  
spirit, and prison of every unclean and hateful bird.  
3 For by the wine of the wrath of her :fornication all  
the nations are fallen, and the kings of the earth  
committed fornication with her, and the merchants  
of the earth waxed rich by the power of her :luxury.  
4 And I heard another voice from :heaven, saying,  
Come forth, my :people, out of her, that ye have  
no fellowship with her :sins, and that ye receive  
5 not of her :plagues: for her :sins are heaped up even

unto :heaven, and :God hath remembered her :ini-  
quities. Render to her even as she rendered, and 6  
redouble *to her* according to her :works: in the cup  
which she mingled, mingle to her double. However 7  
much she glorified herself, and waxed luxurious, so  
much give her of torment and mourning: because  
she saith in her heart [that], I sit as queen, and am  
no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. There- 8  
fore in one day shall her plagues :come, death, and  
mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly  
burned with fire; for strong is *the* Lord :God who  
judged her. And the kings of the earth, who com- 9  
mitted fornication with her and lived luxuriously,  
shall weep and wail over her, when they shall see  
the smoke of her :burning, standing afar off for the 10  
fear of her :torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great  
:city, Babylon, the strong :city! for in one hour is  
thy :judgment come. And the merchants of the 11  
earth weep and mourn over her, for no one buyeth  
their :cargo any more; cargo of gold, and silver, and 12  
precious stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and  
purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyine wood,  
and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel *made* of  
most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and  
marble; and cinnamon, and spice, and incenses, and 13  
ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and  
fine flour, and grain, and cattle, and sheep; and of  
horses and chariots and bodies; and souls of men.  
And the fruits of the lust of thy soul are gone from 14  
thee, and all the dainty and the sumptuous are  
perished from thee, and *men* shall find them no  
more at all. The merchants of these *things*, who 15  
became rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear  
of her :torment, weeping and mourning; saying, 16  
Woe, woe, the great :city, the *one* arrayed in fine

- linen and purple and scarlet, and gilded with gold  
17 and precious stone and pearl! because in one hour  
so great riches is made desolate. And every ship-  
master, and every one that saileth any whither, and  
mariners, and as many as work *on* the sea, stood  
18 afar off, and cried as they looked upon the smoke  
of her :burning, saying, What *city* is like the great  
19 :city? And they *did* cast dust upon their :heads,  
and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe,  
woe, the great :city, wherein all that had *their* ships  
in the sea became rich from her :costliness! for in  
20 one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, *O*  
heaven, and *ye* the saints, and the apostles, and the  
prophets; for :God hath judged your :judgment on  
21 her. And one strong angel took up a stone as  
*if* a great millstone and cast *it* into the sea, saying,  
Thus with a mighty rush shall Babylon, the great  
city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at  
22 all. And *the* voice of harpers and minstrels and  
fluteplayers and trumpeters shall be heard no more  
at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatever craft,  
shall be found any more at all in thee; and *the* noise  
23 of a mill shall be heard no more at all in thee; and  
*the* light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee;  
and *the* voice of bridegroom and bride shall be heard  
no more at all in thee: because thy :merchants were  
the princes of the earth; because with thy :sorcery  
24 were all the nations deceived. And in her was found  
blood of prophets and of saints, and of all the  
slain upon the earth.
- 19 After these *things* I heard as if a loud voice of a  
great crowd in the heaven, saying,  
Hallēlujah; the salvation and the glory,  
2 and the power are our :God's: because  
true and righteous *are* his :judgments;

because he hath judged the great harlot,  
she that corrupted the earth with her  
:fornication, and he hath avenged the  
blood of his :bondmen at her hand.

And a second *time* they said, Hallelujah. And her <sup>3</sup>  
:smoke goeth up unto the ages of the ages. And the <sup>4</sup>  
twenty-four :elders and the four living beings fell  
down and worshipped the God that sitteth on the  
throne, saying, Amen; Hallelujah. And a voice <sup>5</sup>  
came forth from the throne, saying,

Praise our :God, all *ye* his :bondmen that  
fear him, the small and the great.

And I heard as *if* a voice of a great crowd, and as <sup>6</sup>  
a voice of many waters, and as a voice of mighty  
thunders, saying,

Hallelujah: for *the* Lord our :God, the  
Almighty, reigneth. Let us rejoice and <sup>7</sup>  
be exceeding glad, and we will give him  
the glory: for the marriage of the Lamb  
is come, and his :wife hath made herself  
ready. And it was given her that she array <sup>8</sup>  
herself in fine linen bright, pure: for the  
fine linen *is* the righteous acts of the saints.

And he saith to me, Write, Blessed those bidden to <sup>9</sup>  
the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith to  
me, These are the true words of :God. And I fell <sup>10</sup>  
down before his :feet to worship him. And he saith  
to me, See, *not so*: I am a fellow-bondman with thee  
and thy :brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus:  
worship :God: for the testimony of Jesus is the  
spirit of :prophecy. And I saw the heaven <sup>11</sup>  
opened; and lo, a white horse, and he that sat  
thereon *is* called Faithful and True; and in right-  
eousness doth he judge and war. And his :eyes *are* <sup>12</sup>  
flame of fire, and on his :head *are* many diadems;

- having a name written which no one knoweth but  
13 he. And he *is* arrayed in a garment sprinkled with  
blood: and his name is called The Word of God.  
14 And the armies which *are* in the heaven followed  
him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white,  
15 pure. And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp  
sword, wherewith to smite the nations: and HE shall  
rule them with a rod of iron: and HE treadeth the  
press of the wine of the fierceness of the wrath of  
16 God, the Almighty. And he hath upon the garment  
and upon his thigh a name written, KING OF  
KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.
- 17 And I saw one angel standing in the sun; and he  
cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that  
fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together  
18 unto the great supper of God; that ye may eat  
flesh of kings, and flesh of captains, and flesh of  
mighty *men*, and flesh of horses and their riders,  
and flesh of all, both free and bond, and small and  
19 great. And I saw the beast, and the kings of  
the earth, and their armies, gathered to make war  
against him that sat upon the horse, and against  
20 his army. And the beast was taken, and with him  
the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight,  
wherewith he deceived them that had received the  
mark of the beast and them that worshipped his  
21 image: they two were cast alive into the lake of  
fire that burneth with brimstone: and the rest  
were killed with the horseman's sword, which came  
forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled  
with their flesh.
- 20 And I saw an angel coming down out of the  
heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great  
2 chain over his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon,  
the old serpent, who is *the* Devil and Satan, and

bound him *for* a thousand years, and cast him into <sup>3</sup> the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: thereafter he must be loosed for a little time. And I saw <sup>4</sup> thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them: and *I saw* the souls of those beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of :God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his :image, and received not the mark upon *their* forehead and upon their :hand; and they lived, and reigned with the Christ a thousand years. The <sup>5</sup> rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This *is* the first :resurrection. Blessed and holy who hath part in the first :resur- <sup>6</sup> rection: over these the second death hath no authority; but they shall be priests of :God and of the Christ, and shall reign with him the thousand years.

And when the thousand years are finished, <sup>7</sup> :Satan shall be loosed out of his :prison, and shall <sup>8</sup> come forth to deceive the nations, those in the four corners of the earth, :Gōg and Magōg, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up over the <sup>9</sup> breadth of the earth, and surrounded the camp of the saints, and the beloved :city: and fire came down out of the heaven, and devoured them. And <sup>10</sup> the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of :fire and :brimstone, where *are* also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night unto the ages of the ages.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat <sup>11</sup> thereon, from whose :face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them. And <sup>12</sup> I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing



before the throne; and booklets were opened: and another booklet was opened, which is *that* of :life: and the dead were judged out of the *things* written  
13 in the booklets, according to their :works. And the sea gave up the dead that *were* in it; and :death and :Hades gave up the dead :in them: and they were  
14 judged each according to their :works. And :death and :Hades were cast into the lake of :fire. This is  
15 the second :death, the lake of :fire. And if any was not found written in the book of :life, he was cast  
21 into the lake of :fire. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first  
2 earth *are* gone; and the sea is no more. And I saw the holy :city Jerusalem new coming down out of :heaven from :God, made ready as a bride adorned  
3 for her :husband. And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Lo, the tabernacle of :God *is* with :men, and he shall tabernacle with them, and THEY shall be his peoples, and :God himself shall be with  
4 them: and he shall wipe away every tear from their :eyes; and: death shall be no more; neither shall *there* be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more:  
5 the first *things are* gone. And who sitteth on the throne said, Lo, I make all *things* new. And he saith, Write: because these :words are faithful and true.  
6 And he said to me, They are come to pass. *I am* the Alpha and the  $\bar{\text{O}}$ , the beginning and the end. I will give to the *one* athirst of the fountain of the water  
7 of :life freely. Who overcometh shall inherit these *things*; and I will be God to him, and he shall be son  
8 to me. But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all :liars, their :part *is* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

And one of the seven angels came who had the 9  
seven bowls, who were laden with the seven :last  
plagues; and spake with me, saying, Hither, I will  
show thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. And he 10  
carried me away in Spirit to a mountain great and  
high, and showed me the holy :city Jerusalem,  
coming down out of the heaven from :God, having 11  
the glory of :God: her luminary was like unto a  
stone most precious, as a jasper stone, clear as  
crystal: having a wall great and high; having 12  
twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and  
names written *thereon*, which are those of the twelve  
tribes, of Israel's sons. On *the east were* three gates; 13  
and on *the north* three gates; and on *the south* three  
gates; and on the west three gates. And the wall 14  
of the city had twelve foundations, and on them  
twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.  
And who spake with me had *for* a measure a golden 15  
reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and  
the wall thereof. And the city lieth four-square, and 16  
the length thereof *is* as great as the breadth: and  
he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand  
furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height  
thereof are equal. And he measured the wall thereof, 17  
a hundred *and* forty-four cubits by man's measure,  
that is, an angel's. And the building of the wall 18  
thereof *was* jasper; and the city *was* pure gold like  
unto pure glass. The foundations of the wall of the 19  
city *were* adorned with every precious stone. The  
first :foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire;  
the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; the 20  
fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh,  
gold stone; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the  
tenth, gold leek; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth,  
amethyst. And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; 21

- each one of the several gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, transparent as  
22 glass. And I saw no sanctuary therein: for the Lord :God the Almighty is *the* sanctuary thereof, and the  
23 Lamb. And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of :God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the lamp  
24 thereof. And the nations shall walk by the :light thereof: and the kings of the earth bring their :glory  
25 into it. And the gates thereof shall in no wise be  
26 shut by day (for no night shall be there): and they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations  
27 into it: and in no wise shall enter into it anything unclean, or who maketh an abomination and a lie: but only those written in the Lamb's :book of :life.
- 22 And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of :God and  
2 of the Lamb, amidst the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was a tree of life, bearing twelve fruits, yielding its :fruit each month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for curing the nations.
- 3 And *there* shall be no more curse, and the throne of :God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his  
4 :bondmen shall serve him, and shall see his :face;  
5 and his :name *shall be* on their :foreheads. And night shall be no more; and they have no need of light of lamp, nor light of sun; for *the* Lord :God shall give them light: and they shall reign unto the ages of the ages.
- 6 And he said to me, These :words *are* faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his :angel to show to his :bondmen  
7 what *things* must come to pass with speed. And lo, I come speedily. Blessed who keepeth the words of  
8 the prophecy of this :book. And I John *am*

he who heareth and seeth these *things*. And when I heard and saw, I fell *down* to worship before the feet of the angel that showed me these *things*. And <sup>9</sup> he saith to me, See, *not so*. I am fellow-bondman of thee and thy :brethren the prophets, and them that keep the words of this :booklet: worship :God.

And he saith to me, Seal not the words of the <sup>10</sup> prophecy of this :booklet; for the season is nigh. Who is unrighteous, let him be unrighteous still: and <sup>11</sup> who is filthy, let him be made filthy still: and who is righteous, let him do righteousness still: and who is holy, let him be made holy still. Lo, I come <sup>12</sup> speedily; and my :reward is with me, to render to each according as his :work is. I am the Alpha and <sup>13</sup> the  $\bar{\text{O}}$ , the first and the last, the beginning and the end. Blessed they that wash their :robes, that theirs <sup>14</sup> shall be the authority over the tree of :life, and they may enter by the gates into the city. Without *are* <sup>15</sup> the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolators, and every one that loveth and maketh a lie.

I Jesus have sent mine :angel to witness to you <sup>16</sup> these *things* over the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning :star.

And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And <sup>17</sup> who heareth, let him say, Come. And who thirsteth, let him come: who willeth, let him take water of life freely.

I testify unto every one that heareth the words <sup>18</sup> of the prophecy of this :booklet, If any shall add to them, God shall add to him the plagues :written in this :booklet: and if any shall take away from the <sup>19</sup> words of the booklet of this :prophecy :God shall take away his :part from the tree of :life, and out of the holy :city, which are written in this :booklet.

20 Who testifieth these *things* saith, Yea: I come quickly. Amen: come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ *be* with the saints.



## NOTES

### MATTHEW

- 1: 1 A Genealogy: Gr. *Book of Birth*.  
Jesus: Gr. *Iesous*, the Hebrew *Joshua*.  
Christ: Gr. *anointed*, the Hebrew *Messiah*. Not a proper name in the New Testament, but a title, like *Caesar* for the Roman Emperor. See Paper II at the end of these notes.
- 2 The spaces in this Genealogy, at verses 2, 6, 12, 16, are part of a *Numeric Design*, which runs through all similar divisions of the New Testament, as given in the Text, as far as examined hitherto. See Paper I at the end of these notes.
- On the colon (:) before *Isaac*, as indicating the article *the* before the word it precedes, see Preface, § 5.
- On *in turn* given only here in this Genealogy (38 times), for the Greek *de*, see verse 18, and Preface, § 18.
- Jacob: Gr. *Iakōb*, indeclinable, used only of this Patriarch and of Joseph's father in verse 16 below. The declinable *Iakōbos* is used for New Testament personages, and is always rendered *James*; compare 4 : 21, and see Preface, §§ 12-13.
- Judah: Gr. *Ioudas*, also rendered *Judas*, *Jude*, and *Thaddeus*. See Preface, § 13.
- 3 On *Hesrōm*: and *Aram*, *Aminadab* of verse 4, and *Salmōn*, *Boes*, of verse 5, see Preface, § 12, and Luke 3: 32-33.
- 6 the *wife of* Uriah: see Preface, § 11.
- 11 Babylon removal: see Preface, § 14.
- On Jeconiah being here the Old Testament Jehoiakim, and not his son, Jehoiachin, see Paper IV.

- 1: 16 Mary: Gr. *Maria*, declinable; also *Mariam* indeclinable, the Hebrew *Miriam*.
- 18 Now: Gr. *de*; see on *in turn*, verse 2.
- 20 angel: Gr. *messenger*; *angel*, only of supernatural messengers.
- 21 On the small capitals of HE and similar cases, see Preface, § 11.
- 22 is come to pass: or *came to be*, better, *became*.
- 24 On the meaning of the *and* in italics see Preface, § 19.
- 2: 8 worship: or *do homage*, and so wherever the context may permit or require it.
- worship it: The Greek has the same form for *him* and *it*. As *child* is neuter in the Greek (as well as in English and German, Russian, and presumably other languages also) only Numerics give here certainty.
- 20 life: Gr. *psuche*, soul or life, according to context.
- 23 Nazareth: Gr. here *Nazaret*, the Vocabulary word. The others, *Nazara* and *Nazareth*, are only its forms.
- 3: 1 preaching: or *proclaiming*, *heralding*, when the object follows.
- 7 And seeing: *horaō*, to see, is explained by grammarians as a defective verb, with *opsomai* for its future, and another of its forms for the aorist. But Numerics show that the two are different Vocabulary words: *horaō* and *optomai*. Now *idōn* from *idō*, to see, is treated by grammarians and lexicographers also as a defective verb, supposedly *eidō*, with its present supplied from *horaō*. The translation *seeing* should thus yield to *having seen*. But here also Numerics show that the verb is *idō*, and *idōn* is properly rendered as a present, *seeing*.
- 11 indeed: again the Protean *de*; with *men* as balancing it in opposition (meaning *but*), *indeed* is the nearest to its true meaning. *And*, *now*, *indeed*, *however*, *but* are thus most frequent meanings of *de*, according to the context.



- 4: 1 devil: Gr. *diabolos*, slanderer.  
 13 Nazareth: Gr. here *Nazara*, a form of *Nazaret*, see 2: 23.  
 15 Naphtali: Gr. *Nefthaleim*, the Vocabulary word. In Revelation 7: 6 *Nefthalim*, its form.  
 18 Peter: Gr. *Petros*, a stone.  
 21 James: Gr. *Iakobos*, a form of *Iakob*, Jacob: see 1: 2.  
 23 gospel: or *good news*, and so throughout. people: singular.  
 5: 3-11 On the absence of the copula *are* in these verses see Preface, § 8.  
 18 Amen: Hebrew *truth*.  
 19 the same: Gr. *this one*.  
 22 Raca: Hebrew *empty-head*.  
 6: 11 this day our daily bread: Gr. *our bread for the coming day*.  
 26 Behold: Gr. *Look closely* unto barns: or *stores*.  
 7: 22 mighty works: Gr. *powers*, and so elsewhere.  
 25 floods: Gr. *rivers*; also verse 27.  
 8: 11 sit down: Gr. *recline*, and so elsewhere, when at meals.  
 31 demons: only once in the New Testament; elsewhere the word is *daimonion*, the diminutive of 'demon', *little demon*.  
 9: 12 The healthy: Gr. *the strong*.  
 17 skins: used as bottles; and so throughout.  
 21-22 made whole (*twice*): or *saved*, and so elsewhere.  
 30 strictly: or *sternly*.  
 38 send forth: Gr. *cast out*.  
 10: 3 Thaddaeus: a form of the Gr. *Ioudas*, Judah. See 1: 2, last note.  
 17 councils: plural of *sanhedrin*.  
 23 go through: Gr. *finish*.  
 39 findeth, loseth: Gr. past tense.  
 11: 5 given the Gospel: Gr. *evangelized*.  
 17 mourn: Gr. *smite your breast*.  
 25 thank thee: Gr. *confess to thee* [*in praise*].

- 11: 26 for: Gr. *hoti*, which may be *that*, or *because*.  
 Numerics furnish the test between them wherever tested, but they are too numerous at the time of this writing for exhaustive examination.
- 12: 39 generation: or *race*.  
 40 whale: Gr. *sea-monster*.
- 13: 8 ground: or *soil*; Gr. *earth*.  
 33 measures: the Greek word is a measure of about six quarts.  
 55 Mariam: see 1: 16, note.
- 14: 1 servants: or *attendants*.
- 16: 3 Foul weather: elsewhere *winter, storm*.  
 6 Take heed and: Gr. *see that ye also*.  
 18 rock: Gr. *Petra*.
- 18: 24 'This talent was probably about £200, or \$1,000.'
- 22: 16 persons: Gr. *face*.
- 24: 43 what watch: different root for the noun from the verb in verses 42, 43.
- 26: 41 watch . . . temptation: Until Numerics decide the punctuation it is best suspended.
- 27: 65 can: Gr. *know* [how].
- 28: 9 Hail!: elsewhere *rejoice*, manner of greeting.

## MARK

- 1: 43 strictly: or *sternly*.  
 3: 3 Stand forth: Gr. *Arise into the midst*.  
 4: 21 Is the lamp brought: Gr. *cometh the lamp*.  
 5: 13 drowned: Gr. *choked*.  
 6: 43 basketfuls: Gr. *fullnesses of baskets*.  
 7: 4 washings: Gr. *baptizings*.  
 5 defiled: Gr. *common*: see verse 2.
- 11: 29 question: Gr. *word*.
- 13: 14 he: or *it*.
- 16: 2 first: Gr. *day one*.

## LUKE

- 1: 2 from above: so the Gr.: or *from* [the original] *sources*.

- 2: 14 or, peace of good pleasure among men.  
 3: 18 preached *the* good tidings to: Gr. *evangelized* and so throughout.  
 4: 16 Nazareth: Gr. *Nazara*.  
     34 Ah!: or *let [alone]*.  
     36 or, what *is* this word, that with . . . come out?  
 5: 10 catch: Gr. *take alive*.  
     18 different words for *men* and *man*.  
 6: 8 man: different word from verse 6.  
     22 ostracise: Gr. *separate you [from]*.  
 7: 2 dear: Gr. *precious*.  
 8: 18 thinketh: or *seemeth*.  
 9: 32 when they were fully awake: or *having remained awake*.  
     58 nests: Gr. *lodgments*.  
 10: 21 See Matt. 11: 25, note.  
 11: 38 washed: Gr. *was baptized*.  
 12: 46 cut asunder: or *severely scourge*.  
     56 interpret (*twice*): or *prove*.  
 15: 22 best: Gr. *first*.  
 16: 6 papers: Gr. *writings*.  
     23 Gr. *bosoms*.  
 17: 21 among: or *in the midst*.  
 21: 26 fainting: or *expiring*.  
 23: 33 skull: Latin *Calvary*.  
 24: 12 departed to his home wondering: or *departed, wondering with himself*.  
     25 believe: or *trust in*.  
     48 tarry: Gr. sit down [for rest].

## JOHN

- 4: 46 nobleman: or *king's officer*.  
 6: 60 it: or *him*.  
 8: 25 First of *all* even what I speak to you.  
 11: 16 Didymus: or *Twin*.  
 17: 15 out of: rendered *of* in verses 14, 16.  
 21: 15-17 *love* in these verses represents two different words in the Greek.

## ACTS

- 2: 1 Pentecost: Gr. *fiftieth*.  
 12 Meaneth this? Gr. *would this be?* What is the purpose?  
 32 whereof: or *of whom*: also 3: 15.  
 3: 15 whereof: or *of whom*. See 2: 32.  
 5: 3 Gr. *Hananiah*.  
 7: 19 live: Gr. *be preserved alive*.  
 45 Joshua: Gr. *Jesus*.  
 8: 26 toward the South: or *at noon*.  
 9: 13 evil: Gr. plural.  
 36 Dorcas: Gr. *Gazelle*.  
 10: 34 persons: Gr. *face*.  
 36 good tidings: or *gospel*.  
 11: 17 withstand: Gr. *hinder*.  
 29 relief: Gr. for *ministry*.  
 12: 21 throne: Gr. *bema, judgment seat*.  
 13: 6 sorcerer: Gr. *Magus*, compare Matt. 2: 1.  
 31 many: Gr. *more*, 'rather many'.  
 14: 12 Jupiter: Mercury: Latin for Gr. *Zeus, Hermes*.  
 15 men: men: different words in Greek.  
 26 committed: elsewhere, *delivered up*.  
 15: 7 a good while ago: Gr. *from early days*.  
 16: 16 masters: elsewhere, *lords*.  
 40 comforted: or *exhorted*.  
 17: 6 world: Gr. inhabited *earth*.  
 19 Gr. *up the Areopagus*.  
 19: 32 assembly: elsewhere *church*.  
 20: 27 purchased: or *acquired*.  
 21: 39 Gr. *a Jew man*: also 22: 3.  
 22: 3 Compare 21: 39, note. *Man* here is different in Greek from *man* there.  
 23: 25 after: Gr. *having*.  
 25: 21 Emperor: Gr. *Revered*, the Latin *Augustus*.  
 26: 23 how *that*: Gr. *if*, or *whether*.  
 must suffer: Gr. *is subject to suffering* (one word).  
 28 Literally: 'In little (time), or with little (effort) me thou persuadest a Christian to make.' The

order of the words being in the Greek as much part of the sense as the words themselves, the reader has all the materials here for rendering with the host of the here sorely puzzled commentators. The version in the text is at least not inferior to the many others.

- 29 or *both in little or in great*. The sense of this depends on the sense of verse 28.  
 27: 3 refresh himself: Gr. *meet with care*, be provided for.  
 29 wished: or *prayed*.  
 32 fall off: same word as *cast* in verse 29.  
 28: 3 quantity: elsewhere *multitude*.

## JAMES

- 1: 1 Wisheth joy: the Greek is 'chairein', *to rejoice*, the usual word for *greeting*. But the second verse begins: Count it all *joy*. This collocation of the same root-word at the end of one paragraph with the beginning of another is frequent in this epistle: and the faithful translator must not ignore it.  
 2 temptations: or, *trials*; the Gr. means both. As in verses 12-14 it must be rendered *temptation* it is only proper to keep this throughout this passage, leaving the reader to get *trial* for himself from the context.  
 11 fashion: Gr. *face*.  
 13 untempted with: or, *unversed in*.  
 23 his natural face: Gr. *the face of his birth*.  
 24 The verbs are past tense in the Greek.  
 25 looketh: Gr. *stoopeth to look*.  
 3: 5 how much wood: or, *how great a forest*.  
 6 path: Gr. *wheel*, hence the place it traverses, course.  
     nature: Gr. *birth*.  
 7 kind: Gr. *nature*.  
     mankind: or *human nature*.  
 15 sensual: Gr. *of soul*.

- 5: 3 flesh: Gr. plural.  
 12 or, Let yours be the Yea, yea, and the nay, nay.

## 1 PETER

- 1: 24 withering, falling: Gr. past tense.  
 2: 6 precious: or *honorable*: see verse 7.  
 19 toward: Gr. *of*.  
 3: 6 put to fear: or *afraid with*.  
 8 as: or *the*.  
 21 of a: or *after*.  
 4: 1 mind: or *thought*.  
 4 excess: Gr. *downpour*.

## 2 PETER

- 1: 7 brotherly kindness: elsewhere *love of brethren*: the same change of words for *love* as in John 21: 15-17.  
 19 Gr. *prophetic word*.  
 2: 4 tartarized: or, *cast into Tartarus*, the final place for the wicked among the Greeks.  
 10 dignities: Gr. *glories*.  
 12 animals: Gr. *natural*.  
 19 whom: or, *what*.  
 3: 7 for: or *with*.  
 10 disclosed: Gr. *found*.

## 1 JOHN

- 2: 1 Advocate: or *Comforter*.  
 3 we know him, or we *have come to know him*; so also in verse 4; 2: 13, 14; 4: 7, 8.  
 29 ye know: or *know ye*.  
 3: 17 goods: Gr. *living*.

## 2 JOHN

- 12 face to face: Gr. *mouth to mouth*: also 3 John 14.

## 3 JOHN

8 for: or *with*.

## JUDE

1 Jude: Gr. Ioudas, *Judah*.

8 dignities: Gr. *glories*.

11 ran riotously in: or, *gave themselves up to*.

18 Gr. *lusts of ungodliness*.

19 sensual: Gr. *soulish*.

22 who are in doubt: or, *while they dispute*.

## ROMANS

1: 12 in: or *among*.

15 preach gospel to: Gr. *evangelize*.

17 by: Gr. *out of*.

20 may be: or *are*.

28 refused: Gr. *did not approve*.

2: 13 just: or *righteous*, and so elsewhere.

justified: or, *accounted righteous*, and so elsewhere.

16 or, *shall judge*.

3: 8 good: plural.

20 by: Gr. *out of*.

22 of: or *in*; also verse 26.

26 hath faith in: Gr. *is of the faith of*.

5: 16 justification: same word as 'act of righteousness'  
in verse 18.

6: 9 knowing: different word from verse 6.

7: 3 man: same word as *husband* in verses 2-4.

18 good: different word from the one used hitherto,  
meaning *beautiful*; also verse 21.

22 Gr. *am delighted with*.

25 serve: Gr. *am bondman of*.

8: 24 in: or *by*.

27 intercedeth mightily: or, more than intercedeth;  
compare verse 37.

because: or *that*.

9: 25 beloved, Gr. feminine.

28 execute: Gr. *do*.

- 10: 1 desire: Gr. *good pleasure*.  
 10 one believeth: Gr. *it is believed*.  
     one confesseth: Gr. *it is confessed*.  
 12: 2 or, *the will of God*, the *thing* good and acceptable  
     and perfect.  
     8 simplicity: or *singleness*.  
 11 serving: *being bondmen of*.  
 16 Gr. be carried off with [submit to]  
 13: 9 covet: Gr. *lust*.  
 14: 4 Gr. household-servant.  
     5 Gr. one judgeth day above day: another judg-  
     eth.  
     11 or, *give praise to God*.  
 15: 16 Gr. *ministering as priest*.  
     26 contribution: Gr. *fellowship*.  
 16: 1 servant: or *deaconness*.  
 18 speech: elsewhere *blessing*.

## I CORINTHIANS

- 1: 5 utterance: Gr. *Word* (speech).  
 10 divisions: Gr. *schisms*.  
 2: 8 known, known: different tenses.  
     11-12 know: different word from verse 8.  
 3: 2 fed: Gr. *watered*.  
     9 husbandry: Gr. *tilled land*.  
 13 hay: elsewhere *grass*.  
 5: 1 actually: Gr. *altogether*.  
     2 the verse may be a question.  
 6: 3-4 the Greek is *tribunals* for *matters* and *things*.  
 7: 2 own, own: different words in Greek; also verse 37.  
     29 or, *that henceforth*.  
     31 Gr. *scheme*.  
     35 snare: Gr. *noose*.  
 8: 2 knoweth, knoweth: different tenses.  
     10 emboldened: Gr. *edified*.  
 9: 12 bear: Gr. *cover*.  
     24 race-course: Gr. *stadium*.  
 10: 11 figure: or *type*.



- 13: 8 faileth: or *falleth*.  
 12 darkly: Gr. *in a riddle*.  
 14: 24 reprov'd: or *convicted*.  
 39 Gr. have a zeal for prophecy.  
 15: 33 morals: or *customs*.  
 37 bare: elsewhere *naked*.  
 wheat: elsewhere *corn*, or *grain*.  
 48 earthy: Gr. *of dust*.  
 16: 19 Prisca: in Acts *Priscilla*.  
 22 Maranatha: or *Come, Lord!*

## 2 CORINTHIANS

- 1: 9 sentence: Gr. *answer*.  
 11 persons: Gr. *faces*.  
 4: 10 dying: Gr. *putting to death*.  
 5: 7 sight: Gr. *appearance*.  
 19 committed to: or, *placed in*.  
 6: 11 enlarged: Gr. *broadened*.  
 12 affections: Gr. bowels: also 7: 15.  
 7: 11 clearing: Gr. *apology*.  
 8: 2 liberality: Gr. singleness; also 9: 11, 13.  
 23 show: Gr. *prove in yourselves*.  
 9: 5 bounty: Gr. *blessing*.  
 6 bountifully: Gr. *with blessings*.  
 12 supply: or *furnish*.  
 10: 1 person: Gr. *face*.  
 7 appearances: Gr. *face*.  
 11: 6 all *things*: or *all*.  
 25 been in: Gr. have *made*.  
 12: 1 or, *One needs* to glory.  
 14 lay: Gr. *treasure*.  
 13: 5 Test: elsewhere *tempt, try*.  
 11 farewell: Gr. *rejoice*.

## GALATIANS

- 2: 6 or, what they once were.  
 15-16 by (*four times*): Gr. *out of*; also chapter 3  
 throughout in *by faith*.

- 3: 1 set forth: or, *described, portrayed*.  
 4: 3 rudiments: or *elements*.  
     4 born (*twice*): or *become*.  
     14 rejected: or *spat out*.  
     28 as Isaac *was*: or, *as with Isaac*.  
 5: 14 severed: Gr. *annulled*.  
 6: 10 opportunity: Gr. *season*.  
     14 which: or *whom*.  
     16 rule: elsewhere *measuring rod*.

## EPHESIANS

- 1: 15 among: or *in*.  
 2: 3 lived: Gr. *behaved*.  
     17 preached peace: Gr. *evangelized with peace*.  
     20 Christ . . . stone: or, *its chief corner stone being Christ Jesus*.  
     21 every: or *a whole*.  
         temple: or *sanctuary*.  
 3: 2 dispensation: or *stewardship*.  
     8 preach to the nations: Gr. *evangelize the nations with*.  
 4: 19 to a working of: or *to a business of*.  
 5: 11 reprove: or *convict*; also verse 13.  
 6: 3 long-lived: Gr. *long-timed*.  
     10 or, *be made powerful*.  
     19 utterance: elsewhere *word, speech*.

## PHILIPPIANS

- 1: 7 or, ye have me in your heart.  
     14 or, trusting my bonds.  
     22 Gr. *this is* for me labor's fruit.  
     27 let your manner of life: Gr. *be citizens*.  
         of your state: or, the *things* concerning you; also  
             2: 19, 20.  
 2: 17 offered: Gr. *poured out as an offering*.  
     25 messenger: Gr. *apostle*.  
 4: 13 can do: Gr. *am strong for*.

## COLOSSIANS

- 1: 2 or, *to those at Colossae: holy and faithful.*  
 25 dispensation: or *stewardship.*  
 2: 2 of God, Christ: or, of Christ *who is God.*  
 18 by voluntary humility: or, *wilful in humility.*  
 dwelling in: or, entering upon visions.  
 23 show: Gr. *word*, or (plausible) *reason.*  
 4: 3 in bonds: Gr. *bound.*

## 1 THESSALONIANS

- 1: 3 in: or *of.*  
 2: 13 message: Gr. *hearing.*  
 17 presence: Gr. *face.*  
 4: 6 forewarned: Gr. *spake afore to.*

## 2 THESSALONIANS

- 2: 13 belief: elsewhere *faith.*

## HEBREWS

- 1: 3 image: or *impress.*  
 upholding: elsewhere *bearing*, or *bringing.*  
 high: Gr. plural.  
 2: 7 a little: or, *for a little.*  
 10 bringing: or, *having brought.*  
 16 to angels . . . help: or, *of angels he taketh hold.*  
 3: 3-4 built: or *constructed.*  
 4: 8 Joshua: Gr. *Jesus.*  
 5: 12 or, *that one teach you what are the elements.*  
 6: 5 tasted *the goodness of God's word.*  
 18 encouragement: elsewhere *comfort.*  
 7: 24 unchangeable: or *intransmissible.*  
 25 in: Gr. *on.*  
 8: 10 heart: or *hearts*; also 10: 16.  
 9: 4 altar of incense: or *censer.*  
 5 mercy-seat: Gr. *propitiatory.*

- 9: 15-16 The Greek word is both *covenant* and *testament*.  
 39 Gr. *we are not of shrinking back . . . but of faith*.  
 11: 10 builder: or *architect*.  
 28 instituted: Gr. *hath made*.  
 34 edge: Gr. *mouth*.  
 12: 7 or, *endure unto chastening*.

## I TIMOTHY

- 1: 4 dispensation: or *stewardship*.

## 2 TIMOTHY

- 2: 17 eat: Gr. *has pasture*.  
 4: 1 shall: or, *about to*.  
 3-4 ears: Gr. *hearing*.

## TITUS

- 2: 1 sound: Gr. *healthful*.  
 15 authority: Gr. *injunction*.

## PHILEMON

- 1: 10 Onesimus: Gr. *helpful*, compare verse 20.  
 15 forever: elsewhere *eternal*.  
 20 heart: Gr. *bowels*.

## REVELATION

- 1: 4 is to come: Gr. *is the coming one*.  
 before: Gr. which *are* before.  
 10 Lord's: Adjective.  
 3: 4 white: plural.  
 8 sat: Gr. *given*.  
 4: 8 Living *being* is neuter in Greek, but *having* is masculine: but *each one* is again neuter.

- 6: 8 death: or *pestilence*.  
 14 scroll: Gr. *booklet*, as in chapter 5.  
 15 chief captains: in Acts, *colonels*.  
 7: 6 Gr. *Nefthalim*.  
 8: 3 incense: Gr. plural.  
     3 add: Gr. *give*.  
     9 Gr. lives, or souls.  
 11: 2 leave: Gr. *cast*.  
 13: 5 continue: Gr. *to do* (*his works?*); compare Daniel  
     11: 28.  
 14: 20 *winepress* is feminine: *great* is masculine.  
 15: 2 by: or *upon*.  
 17: 16 flesh: plural; also 19: 21.  
 18: 17 any whither: Gr. *over a place*.  
     22 noise: Gr. *voice*.  
 19: 6 reigneth: Gr. past tense (aorist).  
     18 flesh (*five times*): Gr. plural; also 19: 21.  
     captains: *colonels* elsewhere.  
 21: 14 had: Gr. *having*, masculine, though *wall* is neuter.  
 22: 18 to him: Gr. *upon him*.

## NOTE

IN the following Papers it is intended to make upon the reader the smallest possible demand beyond an ordinary High School education. But a few explanations of some terms will prove useful.

### 1. *Place Values, Numeric Values, and Values.*

The Bible is written in Hebrew for the Old Testament and Greek for the New. These languages are the only ones known to the writer that have this peculiarity: All the letters of the alphabet are *used also for numbers*. The 24 Greek letters stand therefore for the following Numbers

1 α for 1	13 ν for 50
2 β for 2	14 ξ for 60
3 γ for 3	15 ο for 70
4 δ for 4	16 π for 80
5 ε for 5	17 ρ for 100
6 ζ for 7	18 σ for 200
7 η for 8	19 τ for 300
8 θ for 9	20 υ for 400
9 ι for 10	21 φ for 500
10 κ for 20	22 χ for 600
11 λ for 30	23 ψ for 700
12 μ for 40	24 ω for 800

Thus the letters *I, η, σ, ο, υ, s* have for their numeric values 10, 8, 200, 70, 400, 200. As their sum is 888, and they spell *Jesus*, the numeric value of the Greek for *Jesus* is 888. The sum of the numeric values of its letters is that of the word they make up. The sum of the numeric values of its words is that of the sentence, paragraph, section, or book formed by them.

In addition to its numeric value every Greek letter has also its *Place Value*, the place from 1 to 24 it holds in the alphabet; the first letter has thus a place value of 1; the second of 2; the last of 24. The place value of

*Jesus* is thus the sum of the place values, 9, 7, 18, 15, 20, 18; or 87. The place value of a sentence, paragraph, section, or book is thus the place value of the sum of the words formed of which they are made up.

The sum of the place value and the numeric is the *value* of the word. Thus the value of *Jesus* is 888 and 87, or 975. The value of a sentence is the sum of the place and numeric values of its words; or simply of the values of its words.

## 2. Chance and Design.

The NUMERIC VALUE of *Jesus Christ* is 2,368; of which *Jesus* has 888, and *Christ* has 1,480. Now

$$2,368 \text{ is } 37 \times 8 \times 8$$

$$888 \text{ is } 37 \times 8 \times 3$$

$$1,480 \text{ is } 37 \times 8 \times 5$$

This numeric value, 2,368, itself  $37 \times 8 \times 8$ , is divided between *Jesus* and *Christ* by  $37 \times 8$ ; of which *Jesus* has 3, and *Christ* 5. This of course may be a mere coincidence, *undesigned*. But the chance for this being so is one in  $37 \times 37 \times 8 \times 8 \times 8$  or 1,369  $\times$  512, or one in 700,928; a small chance indeed, but not sufficient for the present purpose to establish *design* here.

But this numeric value 2,368 is further divided thus: The *vowels* have 568; of which *Jesus* has 488, and *Christ* has 80. The *consonants* have 1,800; of which *Jesus* has 400, and *Christ* has 1,400.

Vowels	568, or $8 \times 71$	Consonants	1,800, or $8 \times 25 \times 9$
Jesus	488, or $8 \times 61$	Jesus	400, or $8 \times 25 \times 2$
Christ	80, or $8 \times 2 \times 5$	Christ	1,400, or $8 \times 25 \times 7$

These divisions are not only by 8, but in the Consonants it is even by  $8 \times 25$  or 200.

As the chance for these additional numerics is one in  $8 \times 8 \times 8 \times 2 \times 2 \times 25 \times 25$ , the chance of one in 700,928 obtained above is reduced 1,280,000 times to 896,000,000,000, to some 900 *billions*, ample for establishing design here.

The above is a good example of one of the methods by which the science of BIBLE NUMERICS secures its results.

The presence of a numeric design in the Greek of *Jesus Christ* is not a mere curiosity: it brings at once certainty into what had hitherto been conjecture and disputation: The Seventy translators of the Old Testament rendered the Hebrew *Jehoshua*, originally *Yaishua*, by *JESUS*, *Iehsous*. The name could have been transliterated a dozen other ways. But they hit upon the one form which not only produces with *Christ* a scheme of  $37 \times 8$ , but which gives for the *Savior* 888, where the name of His *Satanic counterpart* is 666.

All discussion therefore as to whether other transliterations might not be as proper, if not more so, is henceforth shut out. The present Greek form for *Jesus* was meant to be just this—*designed*.

But this design tells more: The Seventy made their translation some 280 years before the Lord Jesus was born. They could not have known that the Messiah's name would be the Hebrew *Joshua*. It was not *they* therefore that chose this name for the Messiah, so as to produce this design in the two words by passing by other possible transliterations. It is for the deniers of the inspiration of the Scriptures to discover who it was that put this design into the words *Jesus Christ*.

### 3. Of Neighborhoods.

In Paper I on Paragraphing, the reader will find the following division in the number of words of chapters i-ii of Matthew in their seven paragraphs.

No. words 897 or  $23 \times 39$  or  $(32 \times 4 \times 7)^{+1}$  or  $(7 \times 128)^{+1}$ .

Odd no. 161 or  $23 \times 7$  or  $(32 \times 5)^{+1}$  or  $7 \times 23$ .

Even nos. 736 or  $23 \times 32$  or  $32 \times 23$  or  $(7 \times 7 \times 15)^{+1}$ .

This division between the one odd number and the six even numbers is *directly* by twenty-three; but as 897 is neighbor of 896, 161 of 160, and 736 of 735, it produces *indirectly*, by neighborhood, also one division by



seven, and another by 32, which is only the REVERSE of 23. If these indirect factors of 897 are disregarded the chance for the direct division by 23 is only one in  $23 \times 23$  or 529, too small for *design*. But for 897 to be so divided as to produce not only the 23, but also the 32 and seven, for this the chance is only one in  $529 \times 32 \times 32 \times 2 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7$ , or 686,000,000, one in nearly seven hundred millions, too small a chance for mere coincidence.

Moreover    897, sum figures 24, or  $8 \times 3$   
                   161, sum figures    8, or  $8 \times 1$   
                   736, sum figures 16, or  $8 \times 2$

As the chance for these three 8's is one in 512, the chance for coincidence is thus reduced 512 times to one in 343,000,000,000, to 343 *billions*. NEIGHBORHOOD IS THUS A HIGHER KIND OF NUMERICS WHICH BRINGS OUT ELABORATE DESIGN WHICH WITHOUT IT REMAINS UNSEEN.

#### 4. *Limit of Array of Facts.*

The examples chosen in the following papers for illustrating the methods of BIBLE NUMERICS contain only the minimum of data required to establish *design* as against *chance*. In not a single case of the thousands hitherto examined have its numerics been found exhausted. Every return thereto always discloses more yet. It has therefore been found advisable to set a limit to the recital of the phenomena. This is set at a number of nine figures. Whenever the chance for mere coincidence is found smaller than one in a hundred millions, design is accepted as present rather than coincidence.

PAPER I  
 DESIGN IN PARAGRAPHING  
 (*Matt. i—ii*)

I

THE first two chapters of Matthew are separated by an interval of some twenty-eight years. They are accordingly spaced off heavily by Westcott and Hort from Chapter III in their Greek Text. Though these chapters have 897 words Westcott and Hort make seven (larger) divisions of them of various sizes from eight words (1 : 1) to 458 (2 : 1-23). The second chapter is subdivided by them at verses 13 and 16, without, however, beginning them with a line. So that with these subdivisions these chapters present nine divisions, with the following number of words in each.

1	Matt. i.	1	has	8 words
2		2-6 a	has	82 words
3		6 b-11	has	82 words
4		12-16	has	74 words
5		17	has	32 words
6		18-25	has	161 words
	(7—ii.	7-12	221	
	8	13-15	78	
7	9)	16-23	159	458
				<hr/> 897

897 is  $23 \times 3 \times 13$  or  $13 \times 69$  or  $(7 \times 8 \times 8 \times 2)^{+1}$  or  $(8 \times 8 \times 2 \times 7)^{+1}$

As 897 is itself a multiple of 23 and 13, and by neighborhood of seven and eight, four distinct schemes of *twenty-threes*, *thirteens*, *eights*, and *sevens* run through these 897 words.

2

The sum of the figures of the seven numbers is 69 or 3 twenty-threes (Feature 1); of which those occupying places 1, 3, 5 have 23, and the even have 46 or 2 twenty-threes (Feature 2). The sum of the seven numbers, 897, is 39 twenty-threes (Feature 3), divided thus:

897 or  $23 \times 39$  or  $(32 \times 4 \times 7)^{+1}$  or  $(7 \times 4 \times 32)^{+1}$   
The odd number has

161 or  $23 \times 7$  or  $(32 \times 5)^{+1}$  or  $7 \times 23$

The even numbers have

736 or  $23 \times 32$  or  $32 \times 23$  or  $(7 \times 7 \times 3 \times 5)^{+1}$

This division is by twenty-three (Feature 4) and produces also 32, the *reverse* of 23 (Feature 5).

This is only a scratch on the surface of the numerics of these 897 words, but the chance for what is already given being undesigned here is only one in  $23 \times 23 \times 23 \times 23 \times 32 \times 32 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7$  or  $4,436,343 \times 1,024 \times 343 \times 2$  or one in 3,000,000,000,000, three *million millions*, far beyond what is required for demonstrating design here.

The sevens and the thirteens appear thus:

*First* and *middle* have 532 or  $7 \times 76$  or  $(13 \times 41)^{-1}$

The others have 365 or  $(7 \times 4 \times 13)^{+1}$  or  $13 \times 28^{+1}$ .

The factors of 897 are  $13 \times 3 \times 23$ , their sum is 39, or 3 thirteens.

If now the smaller divisions also are considered, we have (see below as to the multiplication)

1 has words  $8 \times 9$  or 72

2 has words  $82 \times 8$  or 656

3 has words  $82 \times 7$  or 574

4 has words  $74 \times 6$  or 444

# 594 DESIGN IN PARAGRAPHING

5 has words  $32 \times 5$  or 160

6 has words  $161 \times 4$  or 644

7 has words  $221 \times 3$  or 663

8 has words  $78 \times 2$  or 156

9 has words  $159 \times 1$  or 159

897

3,528 or  $7 \times 7 \times 8 \times 9$

As 7 and 8 have 299 or  $13 \times 23$ , leaving for the others 598, we have

299 or  $13 \times 23 \times 1$

598 or  $13 \times 23 \times 2$

897 or  $13 \times 23 \times 3$

combining the factors 13 and 23 into a division by 299.

If the nine numbers be multiplied by their order numbers *reversed*, the result (last column in Table above) is 3,528, or  $7 \times 7 \times 8 \times 9$ , not only *seven sevens*, but the sequence of the factors 7, 8, 9.

Of this number the first two have 728, leaving for the others 2,800.

728 is  $7 \times 8 \times 13$  or  $(9 \times 9 \times 9)^{-1}$

2,800 is  $7 \times 8 \times 50$  or  $(9 \times 311)^{+1}$

3,528 is  $7 \times 7 \times 8 \times 9$  or  $9 \times 8 \times 7 \times 7$

reproducing the 7 and 8 of 897, while 9 is only  $3 \times 3$  (897 is  $3 \times 299$ ).

This multiplication alone demonstrates the *exact number of words in each of the nine divisions, since a single change in any one of the numbers vitiates this result.*

A sidelight on the *extent* of Numerics here is this: The above collocation fully factored is

728 is  $7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 13$

2,800 is  $7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 5 \times 5$

3,528 is  $7 \times 7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 3 \times 3$

The sums of the three sets of factors are

$$26 \text{ or } 13 \times 2 \text{ or } (25)^{+1}$$

$$25 \text{ or } (13 \times 2)^{-1} \text{ or } 25$$

$$26 \text{ or } 13 \times 2 \text{ or } (25)^{+1}$$

the 13 and 25 appearing in each case,

$$728 \text{ being a multiple of } 13$$

$$2,800 \text{ being a multiple of } 25.$$

## PAPER II

### CHRIST A COMMON NOUN IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

(*Matt. i. 1*).

#### I

OF the two great divisions of the Genealogy in Matthew i. 1-17, verses 1-11 form the first. They have in the Greek a VOCABULARY of 49 words or  $7 \times 7$ , seven (Feature 1) sevens (Feature 2); with the sum of its factors 14, or 2 sevens (Feature 3). They have 266 letters, or  $7 \times 2 \times 19$ , itself 38 sevens (Feature 4) with the sum of its figures 14, or 2 sevens (Feature 5), and the sum of its factors 28, or 4 sevens (Feature 6). The letters are divided thus: 140 are vowels, and 126 are consonants. This division is not only by sevens (Feature 7) but by 2 sevens; thus:

$$140 \text{ is } 7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 5$$

$$126 \text{ is } 7 \times 2 \times 3 \times 3$$

The 49 words themselves are similarly divided:

$$\text{Begin with a vowel, } 28 \text{ or } 7 \times 4$$

$$\text{Begin with a consonant, } 21 \text{ or } 7 \times 3$$

(Feature 8).

Again: 35, or 5 sevens occur more than once; 14, or 2 sevens occur only once (Feature 9). Seven occur in more than one form; and 42, or 6 sevens, in only one form (Feature 10). The same division is produced thus: 42 are nouns, and seven are not nouns (Feature 11); of the nouns 35, or 5 sevens, are Proper Names, and 14, or 2 sevens are common nouns (Feature 12). Of the proper names 28 are male ancestors of the Lord Jesus; and seven are not (Feature 13).

As the chance for these 13 features of sevens alone is already only one in 13,841,287,201, or nearly *fourteen billions*, an elaborate design of sevens thus pervades the mere Vocabulary of Matthew i. 1-11. Now features 12 and 13 involve the status of *Christ* as a *common* noun. These alone, however, do not yet suffice to establish it.

## 2

Here are the seven common nouns (including *Christ*), with their place, numeric, and values preceding them; and their occurrences in the passage and number of letters following:

75	810	885	brother	ἀδελφός	2	7
84	848	932	king	βασιλεύς	1	8
57	314	371	book	βιβλος	1	6
71	473	544	birth	γένεσις	1	7
103	661	764	removal	μετοικεσία	1	10
62	680	742	son	υἱός	2	4
118	1,480	1,598	Christ	χριστός	1	7
						<hr/> 49

These words are seven (Feature 1), having 49 letters, or seven (Feature 2) sevens (Feature 3); divided thus: the first three words have 21, or 3 sevens, and the last four have 28 (Feature 4). The *middle* word has

seven (Feature 5). Of the *first* three words, the *first* has seven (Feature 6). Of the *last* four words the *last* has seven (Feature 7); the longest and the shortest words have respectively 10 and 4 letters, with 14 for their sum, or 2 sevens (Feature 8). The three longest syllables, *λεύς*, *βλος*, *στός*, have 12 letters, the two shortest, *α*, *α* have 2 letters; the shortest and the longest syllables have thus 14 letters, or 2 sevens, and the others have 35, or 5 sevens (Feature 9). Lastly, if the seven occurrences are multiplied by their *order* numbers we have:

$$\begin{array}{r}
 2 \times 1 \text{ or } 2 \\
 1 \times 2 \text{ or } 2 \\
 1 \times 3 \text{ or } 3 \\
 1 \times 4 \text{ or } 4 \\
 1 \times 5 \text{ or } 5 \\
 2 \times 6 \text{ or } 12 \\
 1 \times 7 \text{ or } 7 \\
 \hline
 35
 \end{array}$$

The result is 35, or again 5 sevens (Feature 10). As the chance for ten features of sevens here is only one in seven multiplied by itself ten times, or 282,475,249, the mere letters present alone an elaborate design of sevens, with *Christ* as one of the seven *common* nouns.

As, however, *Christ* itself has seven letters, even this elaborate design does not yet *demonstrate* its being a common noun.

### 3

The following numerics, however, do supply the final proof required here that Christ must be taken as a common noun:

The sum of the *figures* of the seven *numeric* values is 91, or 13 sevens (Feature 1), of which the *middle* has 14, or 2 sevens, and the others have 77, itself 11

sevens (Feature 2), with the sum of its figures 14, or 2 sevens (Feature 3); of which the units have seven and the tens seven (Feature 4); the largest and smallest have seven figures (Feature 5), with their sum 21, or 3 sevens; leaving for the others 70, or  $7 \times 2 \times 5$ , itself 10 sevens (Feature 6), with seven for its own figures, (Feature 7) and 14 for the sum of its factors, or 2 sevens (Feature 8). The four words for *persons*: *brother*, *king*, *son*, *Christ*, have 56, or 8 sevens; the three for *things*: *book*, *birth*, *removal*, have 35 or 5 sevens (Feature 9). The same division is produced thus: *tens* have 35, the units, hundreds, and thousand have 56 (Feature 10).

This elaborate design of sevens in the mere matter of the sum of the figures of the numeric values is possible only with *Christ* as one of the seven common nouns.

## 4

The *value* of these seven nouns presents an even more elaborate scheme, in fact a double scheme. Because the value of the figures of these seven numbers 112, being not only 16 sevens but also 7 sixteens, or 2 *eights*,

the *persons* have 48 or  $8 \times 2 \times 3$  or  $(7 \times 7)^{-1}$   
 the *things* have 64 or  $8 \times 8$  or  $(7 \times 9)^{+1}$   
 112 or  $8 \times 2 \times 7$  or  $7 \times 16$ .

This division presents *directly* three features of eights; but by neighborhood, indirectly, also three features of sevens.

The *first*, *last*, and *middle* values have for the sum of their figures 57, leaving 55 for the others. This divides 112 into its nearest *unequal* halves; but

57 is  $(7 \times 8)^{+1}$   
 55 is  $(7 \times 8)^{-1}$   
 112 is  $7 \times 8 \times 2$



The same combination  $7 \times 8$  is repeated twice; thus:

Nos. in *odd* places (1, 3, 5, 7) have 57 or  $(7 \times 8)^{+1}$

Nos. in *even* places (2, 4, 6) have 55 or  $(7 \times 8)^{-1}$

The nos. 885, 371, 1,598 have 55 or  $(7 \times 8)^{-1}$

The nos. 932, 742, 544, 764 have 57 or  $(7 \times 8)^{+1}$

The first set ends without duplicate figures; the second ends thus: two with 2, two with 4. And this distinction is marked by numerics.

As the chance for these collocations alone is only one in 160 billions, they amply establish elaborate design here. But this is in nowise exhaustive. Thus of the figures 885, 932, 371, 544, 764, 742, 1,598 the *odd* places have 49, and the *even* have 63, the same division seen above in 48 and 64, only the sevens and sixteens changing places; thus:

49 is  $7 \times 7$  or  $(16 \times 3)^{+1}$

63 is  $7 \times 9$  or  $(16 \times 4)^{-1}$

The sum 112 is, moreover, divided thus: the units and hundreds have for the sum of their figures 70, the tens and the thousands have 42. This division is by 2 sevens; thus:

70 is  $7 \times 2 \times 5$

42 is  $7 \times 2 \times 3$

112 is  $7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2$

with 70 having for the sum of its figures seven, and the sum of its factors 14, or 2 sevens.

There remains only to be added that the *place* values have for the sum of their figures 66, or  $6 \times 11$ . Accordingly, they present an elaborate scheme of *sixes*; the odd numbers have 36, or six sixes, the even 30, or 5 sixes; first, last, and middle again 36, or  $6 \times 6$ ,

and the others 30; 1-3 have again 6×6, 4-6 have 30, and so on with other features.

Every passage of the New Testament where *Christ* occurs will be found witnessing to the same fact: that the word is in the New Testament not a proper name, but a common noun.

### PAPER III

#### SPELLING OF DAVID, OZIAH, AND JOSIAH

(*Matt. i. 1, 8, 11*)

DAVID is given in the Received Text as *Dabid*. The oldest manuscripts followed by the critical editors (Lachman, Tischendorff, Tregelles, Alford, and Westcott and Hort) have *Δαυειδ*, *Daveid*. Griesbach alone has it *Δαυιδ*, *David*, the form given in the Greek Seventy: If memory is not at fault here, Josephus has it *Δαβιδιος* (*Davidios*?), adding a Greek ending to whatever was to him the Hebrew form. The confusion as to *David* and *Dabid* is thus of early origin. In the *Introduction* to the Greek Numeric Testament different methods were given of establishing *David* as the true spelling. Till some two years ago these methods, laborious and exhausting, had to be followed ever since 1890. But in about 1933 it was found that every single sentence carries its own evidence as to the purity of its text; but the fact that even demonstrably false readings also show numerics at times had always to be reckoned with; and a short, easy, yet conclusive method remained till recently the indispensable desideratum. This by God's grace has been vouchsafed to the editor only recently while revising the proof-sheets of this English Testament. This method

SPELLING OF *DAVID*, *OZIAH*, AND *JOSIAH* 601  
 is the *Cross-section method* of the Greek New Testament Vocabulary exemplified below, settling beyond possible question spellings like *Δαυιδ*, *Οζιας*, *Ιωσιας*.

The New Testament Vocabulary, as established by Bible numerics, has 5,304 words. The editor had known for some time that the words beginning the thousands 1,001, 2,001, 3,001, 4,001, and 5,001 displayed elaborate design. It occurred to him to test suspected words similarly by *their* place in the alphabet. Every case so far examined of words ending in *εια* for possibly *ια*, or vice versa, has thus been cleared up; and the cases of *David*, *Oziah*, and *Josiah* fall in with those so far tested.

Here are five words of which *David* is one whose only bond is that their order number in the New Testament Vocabulary ends in 124, each distant 1,000 words from the other. Their Vocabulary Order Numbers Place Values, Numeric Values, and Values precede; the numbers of their occurrences in the New Testament follow them:

1,124,	38,	419,	457,	<i>Δαυιδ</i>	David	59
2,124,	53,	715,	768,	<i>εχθρα</i>	enmity	6
3,124,	154,	1,247,	1,401,	<i>μεταμορφομαι</i>	be transformed	4
4,124,	134,	1,450,	1,584,	<i>προσωπον</i>	face	7
5,124,	51,	911,	962,	<i>φυγη</i>	flight	1
15,620,	430,	4,742,	5,172,			77

Value	5,172 is	$431 \times 12$	or	$2 \times 2 \times 3 \times 431$
Place	430 is	$(431)^{-1}$	or	$2 \times 5 \times 43$
Numeric	4,742 is	$(431 \times 11)^{+1}$	or	$2 \times 2,371$

This division is (indirectly, by neighborhood) by 431, with a chance of one in  $431 \times 431 \times 4$  or 743,044.

The sum of the figures of the place values is *forty-three*. The entire place value is 430, or 10 forty-threes.

two words *begin* and *end* with a consonant, *David* and *face*. They divide the sum 430 thus:

David, face, have 172 or  $43 \times 2 \times 2$

The others have 258 or  $43 \times 2 \times 3$

This division is by 2 forty-threes. And as 430 is  $(11 \times 13 \times 3)^{+1}$ , schemes of *elevens* and *thirteens* also run through the place value, 430, which the reader may readily find for himself. As the chance, however, for the three features of 43 is one in  $43 \times 43 \times 43$  or 79,507, the chance for the 431 above and these 43's is now only one in  $743,044 \times 79,507$  or 55,000,000,000, ample to prove design; but possible only with *David*, rather than *Daveid*.

These numerics prove not only the spelling of David, they give also certainty, thus:

(1) The numbers 1,124-5,124 *are* the places for the words placed against them.

(2) Middle and passive verbs, of which the active is not found in the New Testament, *must not* appear in the Vocabulary as *active* verbs. The change from *ομαι* to *ω* in 'be transformed' destroys the design. As not a single Greek dictionary is constructed on that principle, Bible numerics alone enables the construction of a *scientific* Vocabulary to the New Testament, if not indeed to any other Greek (or Hebrew) work.

In the *Introduction* to the Greek Testament the spelling David was demonstrated in three other (more laborious) ways. And it was there said that *Ozias* and *Josias* are the true forms in the Greek against *Ozeias* and *Joseias* of the oldest manuscripts and best editors. This same short method applied to these two words confirms the spelling obtained by the previous longer methods.

PAPER IV  
JEHOIACHIM  
(*Matt. i. 11-12*)

THE question whether Jeconiah of these two verses is the *son* of Josiah, the Jehoiakim of the Old Testament, or his *grandson*, Jehoiakin, is settled by numerics as Jehoiakim, grandfather of Salathiel by his son Jehoiachin. The proof is as follows: Of the persons 'begotten' in this genealogy Isaac is the first, and the Lord Jesus the last. Of the birth years of the links from the first to the last only the following can be obtained from the Bible chronology as established by numerics, the data for the birth of the other links not being given in the Bible.

1	Isaac is born in Year 2108 of Adam	
2	Jacob	2168
3	David	2944
4	Rehoboam	3013
5	Jehoshaphat	3080
6	Jehoram	3108
7	Uzziah	3208
8	Jotham	3251
9	Ahaz	3272
10	Hezekiah	3283
11	Manasseh	3325
12	Amon	3370
13	Josiah	3386
14	Jehoiakim	3400
15	Lord Jesus	3999
		<hr/> 46,915

The sum of these dates, 46,915, is itself 4,265 *elevens*; by its neighbor 46,914, or  $7 \times 2 \times 3 \times 1,117$ , it produces a *seven*; by its other neighbor 46,916, or  $37 \times 2 \times 2 \times 317$ , it produces a *thirty-seven*. Accordingly three distinct schemes of seven, eleven, and thirty-seven, run through these 15 dates; which would require dozens of pages to expound here. For the immediate purpose of this paper the very first number alone suffices to establish design; thus:

46,915 is  $(7 \times 6 \times 1,117)^{+1}$  or  $(37 \times 2 \times 2 \times 317)^{-1}$  or  $11 \times 5 \times 853$   
 2,108 is  $(7 \times 7 \times 43)^{+1}$  or  $(37 \times 3 \times 19)^{-1}$  or  $(43 \times 7 \times 7)^{+1}$

Others

44,807 is  $7 \times 37 \times 1,073$  or  $37 \times 7 \times 1,073$  or  $43 \times 2 \times 521$ .

Here the *sevens* (with  $7 \times 7$ ) appear, and the 37, but in addition a *forty-three* appears (with the sum of the figures of the factors, 43, 7, 7, being 21, or 3 sevens, and the same for 37, 7, 1,073 being 28, or 4 sevens). But in addition to the *sevens* and *thirty-sevens*; (1) the *eleven* reappears in the sum of the figures 2,108; (2) a 43 appears in both 2,108 and 44,807; and (3) the factor of  $1,117 \times 7 \times 6$  reappears in the sum of 7, 37, 1,073, which is also 1,117.

The chance for this collocation produced by one item alone out of the fifteen is one in  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 11 \times 11 \times 11 \times 37 \times 37 \times 43 \times 43 \times 1,117 \times 1,117$ , or 16,807  $\times 1,331 \times 1,369 \times 1,849 \times 130,689$  a number of 19 figures.

The year 3,108 produces a similar division; thus:

46,915 is  $(7 \times 2 \times 3 \times 1,117)^{+1}$  or  $(37 \times 4 \times 317)^{-1}$

3,108 is  $7 \times 2 \times 2 \times 3 \times 37$  or  $37 \times 4 \times 3 \times 7$

43,807 is  $7 \times 7 \times 2 \times 3 \times 149$  or  $37 \times 37 \times 4 \times 4 \times 2$

This division is by  $7 \times 6$  (with  $7 \times 7$ ) and by  $37 \times 4$  (with  $37 \times 37 \times 4 \times 4$ ). The chance for this collocation

is one in  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 6 \times 6 \times 37 \times 37 \times 37 \times 4 \times 4 \times 4 \times 2$  or  $343 \times 36 \times 50,653 \times 128$  or 78,200,000,000.

As Jehoiachin's date is 18 years later, in 3418, these two vast schemes of 7's and 37's are destroyed by changing 3400 into 3418.

Incidentally these two schemes alone also establish *every date as exact* from Adam. It is needless to add that when the Bible chronology was established by Bible numerics, its discoverer knew nothing about its bearing on the Jehoiachim, -chin question.

## PAPER V

### ORDER OF WORDS

(*Matt. iv. 1*).

As the values of words in the Bible are not affected by their order in the text, the order cannot be determined from the values merely. Numerics, however, do furnish methods of determining the order also. The case of Matthew iv. 1 furnishes a good illustration of one, short, method.

The Authorized and Revised Versions, as well as Alford's English Version of his own Greek Text, give the verse thus: 'Then was Jesus led up into the wilderness by the Spirit to be tempted by the devil', with the Sinai manuscript; the Alexandrian is defective here. In his edition of the English New Testament for the German Tauchnitz publishers of Volume 1,000 of their English Library, Tischendorff uses the text of the Authorized Version, but notes the reading of the Vatican (adopted by Westcott and Hort, and Alford in his Greek text) as giving 'into the wilderness' immediately after 'led up'. The Ephraemus supports

the Vatican, but Tischendorff does not cite it, as he gives only the readings of the Vatican, Sinai, and Alexandrian.

Here is the verse in the Greek as given according to the Vatican manuscript in the Numeric Testament. (Westcott and Hort offer the omission of the article before *Jesus* as an alternative in their uncertainty.) The place values precede the words:

1.	58	τοτε	Then
2.	15	ὁ	the
3.	87	Ιησους	Jesus
4.	58	ανηχθη	was led up
5.	32	εις	into
6.	39	την	the
7.	69	ερημον	wilderness
8.	51	υπο	by
9.	54	του	the
10.	119	πνευματος	Spirit
11.	104	πειρασθηναι	to be temped
12.	51	υπο	by
13.	54	του	the
14.	77	διαβολου	devil
<hr/>		868	

The place value of the verse is:

868 or  $7 \times 4 \times 31$  or  $(11 \times 79)^{-1}$  or  $(17 \times 17 \times 3)^{+1}$   
 The two middles 120 or  $(7 \times 17)^{+1}$  or  $(11 \times 11)^{-1}$  or  $(17 \times 7)^{+1}$   
 The rest 748 or  $(7 \times 107)^{-1}$  or  $11 \times 17 \times 4$  or  $17 \times 4 \times 11$

The chance for this division producing *accidentally* the sevens, elevens, and seventeens is one in  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 11 \times 11 \times 11 \times 11 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \div 2$  (the sum of the figures of 868 being 22 or 2 elevens, or  $(7 \times 3)^{+1}$ ; and the sum of its factors 7, 4, and 31 being 6 *sevens*), or 5,500,000,000.



With the change of order this design of sevens, elevens, and seventeens is destroyed.

The one collocation given here is only one of several that mere inspection reveals; thus the two middle numbers that produce it, 69 and 51, have for the sum of their figures 21, or  $7 \times 3$  or  $(11 \times 2)^{-1}$ , and

$$69 \text{ is } (17 \times 4)^{+1} \text{ or } (7 \times 2 \times 5)^{-1}$$

$$51 \text{ is } 17 \times 3$$

reproducing by themselves the 7, 11, and 17. The last number 77, and the largest, 119, produce numerics of their own, 77 being  $7 \times 11$  and 119 being  $7 \times 17$ .

Thus by one item in the place values alone, the order is established; also the article before Jesus, left uncertain by Westcott and Hort, is thus secured against further suspicion.

## PAPER VI

### INTERROGATIVES

(*Jas. ii. 1*)

JAMES ii. 1 is given by Westcott and Hort as a question without an alternative. The American revisers give it as a command, with the interrogative as the alternative. The ancient manuscripts having no punctuation are here no help.

The second chapter of *James* has the following interrogative sentences, with the number of words in each:

ii. 1 has 13	ii. 14 has 6
4 has 9	15-6 have 33
5 has 20	19 has 6
6 has 11	20 has 14
7 has 10	21 has 16
14 has 13	25 has 17 = 168

The words in these 12 interrogative passages are

the Vatican, but Tischendorff does not cite it, as he gives only the readings of the Vatican, Sinai, and Alexandrian.

Here is the verse in the Greek as given according to the Vatican manuscript in the Numeric Testament. (Westcott and Hort offer the omission of the article before *Jesus* as an alternative in their uncertainty.) The place values precede the words:

1.	58	τοτε	Then
2.	15	ο	the
3.	87	Ιησους	Jesus
4.	58	ανηχθη	was led up
5.	32	εις	into
6.	39	την	the
7.	69	ερημον	wilderness
8.	51	υπο	by
9.	54	του	the
10.	119	πνευματος	Spirit
11.	104	πειρασθηναι	to be temped
12.	51	υπο	by
13.	54	του	the
14.	77	διαβολου	devil
	<hr/>		
	868		

The place value of the verse is:

868 or  $7 \times 4 \times 31$  or  $(11 \times 79)^{-1}$  or  $(17 \times 17 \times 3)^{+1}$   
 The two middles 120 or  $(7 \times 17)^{+1}$  or  $(11 \times 11)^{-1}$  or  $(17 \times 7)^{+1}$   
 The rest 748 or  $(7 \times 107)^{-1}$  or  $11 \times 17 \times 4$  or  $17 \times 4 \times 11$

The chance for this division producing *accidentally* the sevens, elevens, and seventeens is one in  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 11 \times 11 \times 11 \times 11 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \div 2$  (the sum of the figures of 868 being 22 or 2 elevens, or  $(7 \times 3)^{+1}$ ; and the sum of its factors 7, 4, and 31 being 6 *sevens*), or 5,500,000,000.

With the change of order this design of sevens, elevens, and seventeens is destroyed.

The one collocation given here is only one of several that mere inspection reveals; thus the two middle numbers that produce it, 69 and 51, have for the sum of their figures 21, or  $7 \times 3$  or  $(11 \times 2)^{-1}$ , and

$$69 \text{ is } (17 \times 4)^{+1} \text{ or } (7 \times 2 \times 5)^{-1}$$

$$51 \text{ is } 17 \times 3$$

reproducing by themselves the 7, 11, and 17. The last number 77, and the largest, 119, produce numerics of their own, 77 being  $7 \times 11$  and 119 being  $7 \times 17$ .

Thus by one item in the place values alone, the order is established; also the article before Jesus, left uncertain by Westcott and Hort, is thus secured against further suspicion.

## PAPER VI INTERROGATIVES

(*Jas. ii. 1*)

JAMES ii. 1 is given by Westcott and Hort as a question without an alternative. The American revisers give it as a command, with the interrogative as the alternative. The ancient manuscripts having no punctuation are here no help.

The second chapter of *James* has the following interrogative sentences, with the number of words in each:

ii. 1 has 13	ii. 14 has 6
4 has 9	15-6 have 33
5 has 20	19 has 6
6 has 11	20 has 14
7 has 10	21 has 16
14 has 13	25 has 17 = 168

The words in these 12 interrogative passages are

168, or 24 *sevens* (Feature 1); of this the *first, middle,* and *last* (13, 13, 6, 17), with seven figures (Feature 2) have 49 or seven sevens (Feature 3), and the others have 119 or 17 sevens (Feature 4).

This division produces *twenty-four* at the same time; thus:

$$\begin{aligned} 49 &\text{ is } 7 \times 7 \quad \text{or } (24 \times 2)^{+1} \\ 119 &\text{ is } 7 \times 17 \quad \text{or } (24 \times 5)^{-1} \\ 168 &\text{ is } 7 \times 24 \quad \text{or } 24 \times 7 \end{aligned}$$

The same division is produced by means of *neighbourhood* thus:

The units have 48 or  $(7 \times 7)^{-1}$  or  $24 \times 2$ .

The tens have 120 or  $(7 \times 17)^{+1}$  or  $24 \times 5$ ,

and with it Features 5 and 6 of the sevens.

A third division producing the sevens and twenty-fours is:

The odd places have

$$71 \text{ or } (7 \times 2 \times 5)^{+1} \text{ or } (24 \times 3)^{-1}$$

The even places have

$$97 \text{ or } (7 \times 7 \times 2)^{-1} \text{ or } (24 \times 2 \times 2)^{+1},$$

producing Features 7 and 8 of the sevens.

The numbers with one figure have

$$21 \text{ or } 7 \times 3 \quad \text{or } (4 \times 5)^{+1}$$

The numbers with two figures have

$$147 \text{ or } 7 \times 7 \times 3 \text{ or } (4 \times 37)^{-1}$$

This division produces not only Features 9 and 10 of sevens, but combines them with 3, producing at the same time a division by *fours*.

An elaborate design of sevens and twenty-fours thus runs through these 12 (half of 24) passages in the mere

matter of the number of words in each; the chance for mere coincidence being here so far only one in

$7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 24 \times 24 \times 24 \times 24 \times 3 \times 3$  or  $282,475,249 \times 331,776$  or  $84,000,000,000,000$ .

This enumeration is not exhaustive; as 168 is neighbour of 169 or  $13 \times 13$ , a scheme of thirteens also runs through these 12 or  $(13)^{-1}$  numbers. All these designs are possible only with the thirteen words of ii. 1 which are thus *established* as Interrogative, rather than a command.

## PAPER VII

## ROMANS XVI. 7

(Read *Junia*.)

THE hitherto uncertainty whether the Greek *Ιουνίαν*, *Iounian* is the accusative of *Iounia*, feminine, or *Iounias*, masculine, is now removed in favor of *Junia* by Numerics thus:

Among the numerous persons saluted by Paul in Romans xvi are the following seven women.

102	Πρισκίλλα	Priscilla
40	Μαρία	Mary
67	Ιουνία	Junia
101	Τρύφαινα	Tryphaena
120	Τρυφῶσα	Tryphosa
83	Περσίς	Persis
65	Ιουλία	Julia
<hr/>		
578	or $17 \times 17 \times 2$	

The figures in the seven place values preceding the names are *seventeen* (Feature 1), their sum is 578, or 2 seventeens (Feature 2) of seventeens (Feature 3),

of which the *first* name has 102, or 6 seventeens, and the other six have 476, itself 28 seventeens (Feature 4), with the sum of its figures seventeen (Feature 5). This division, moreover, is by 2 seventeens; thus:

$$\begin{aligned} 578 &\text{ is } 17 \times 17 \times 2 \\ 102 &\text{ is } 17 \times 2 \times 3 \\ 476 &\text{ is } 17 \times 2 \times 2 \times 7 \end{aligned}$$

The numbers with two figures have 255, or 15 seventeens; those with three have 323 or 19 seventeens (Feature 6).

The two women who are named together, Tryphaena and Tryphosa, have 221, or 13 seventeens, leaving for the others 357, or  $17 \times 3 \times 7$ , or 21 seventeens (Feature 7).

The three *middle* names have 288, leaving for those on each side of them 290, each neighbor of 289.

$$\begin{aligned} 288 &\text{ is } (17 \times 17)^{-1} \text{ or } 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 3 \times 3 \\ 290 &\text{ is } (17 \times 17)^{+1} \text{ or } 2 \times 5 \times 29 \end{aligned}$$

so that this division is the nearest possible *unequal* division *into two halves*, each of seventeen (Feature 8) seventeens (Feature 9).

This enumeration of the numerics of the seven women (whose sole bond is that they are named by Paul to be greeted among many others) is in nowise exhaustive; but these suffice for the present purpose. The chance for these numerics to be a mere coincidence here, *undesigned*, is (with due allowance for the *neighborhood* feature which has not as good a chance as the direct features of 17) one in  $17 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \times 17 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2$ , or 441,000,000,000, or 441 *billions*. An elaborate design of seventeens thus runs through the seven names possible only with JUNIA, and is DESTROYED with its omission from the list.

PRINTED IN  
GREAT BRITAIN  
AT THE  
UNIVERSITY PRESS  
OXFORD  
BY  
CHARLES BATEY  
PRINTER  
TO THE  
UNIVERSITY